

---

# KUMO DESU GA, NANI KA?

---

Chapters 101 - 200

# **Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka?**

**Chapters 101 - 200**

**Author: Baba Okina**

Translate: [Turb0 Translation](#)

Epub: [Henkanepubs](#)

# Table of Contents

[Kumo Desu ga, Nani ka?](#)

[101 Wisdom](#)

[102 Wisdom-Sama Is Amazing](#)

[103 Magical Kumoko☆Returns](#)

[104 Magic Equipped Spider-Type Versatile Warrior](#)

[Q&A 10](#)

[105 Does A Hikki Dream Of Going Out?](#)

[S16 The Unrest That Creeps To The Peaceful Shadow](#)

[106 Eel Again](#)

[107 Master Of The Flame Sea 1](#)

[108 Master Of The Flame Sea 2](#)

[109 Fear Bringer](#)

[110 The Thing Acquired After Defeating The Fire Drake](#)

[B1 The Demon King's Close Aide Lets Out A Sigh At The Conference](#)

[Y2 And The War Began](#)

[Human-Demon Great War 1](#)

[Human-Demon Great War 2](#)

[Human-Demon Great War 3](#)

[Human-Demon Great War 4](#)

[Human-Demon Great War 5](#)

[S17 Voice Informing The Collapse](#)

[Human-Demon Great War Secret](#)

[111 Delicious Cuisine](#)

[112 Monsters That Change Into Metal](#)

[113 Spider Vs Fire Dragon 1](#)

[114 Spider Vs Fire Dragon 2](#)

[115 Spider Vs Fire Dragon 3](#)

[S18 New Hero](#)

[116 Spider Vs Fire Dragon 4](#)

[117 Dragon Killer](#)

[118 The Meaning Of Killing A Dragon](#)

[119 Beam From The Eyes! I Won't Do It Though](#)

[120 Administrator](#)

[S19 Julius](#)

[Extra Bestiary 3](#)

[121 Let's Forget About It Quickly](#)  
[122 Flying Flying Flying](#)  
[123 I Obtained The Dragon Power! Uhahahaha!](#)  
[124 Upper Layer, I Have Returned!](#)  
[125 Deep Fried!](#)  
[S20 Fall](#)  
[126 Real Tag The "It" Is A Spider](#)  
[Elo Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team 1](#)  
[Elo Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team 2](#)  
[Elo Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team 3](#)  
[127 Show Me The Possibility That A Person Has](#)  
[128 Mercy Is Not For Others](#)  
[129 I'm Going To Evolve! Part 4](#)  
[130 Taboo](#)  
[K2 The Last Obstinacy Of A Man](#)  
[B2 Maou-Sama Is Dismayed](#)  
[131 I Lost](#)  
[132 Earth Dragon Kaguna Capture Preparations](#)  
[133 No.1 Of Hardness, No.2 Of Speed](#)  
[134 Spider's Natural Enemy](#)  
[135 Spider Vs Spider 1](#)  
[S21 The World's Truth](#)  
[136 Spider Vs Spider 2](#)  
[137 Spider Vs Spider 3](#)  
[138 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 1](#)  
[139 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 2](#)  
[140 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 3](#)  
[141 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 4](#)  
[142 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 5](#)  
[143 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 6](#)  
[144 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 7](#)  
[145 The Sinking Earth](#)  
[The Royal Capital Battle 1](#)  
[The Royal Capital Battle 2](#)  
[The Royal Capital Battle 3](#)  
[146 I Feel Sick](#)  
[The Labyrinth's Nightmare 1](#)  
[The Labyrinth's Nightmare 2](#)  
[The Labyrinth's Nightmare 3](#)

- The Labyrinth's Nightmare 4  
147 So, This Is The Possibility That A Person Has  
148 I'm Going To Evolve! Part 5  
149 Hello, This Is The Evil God  
150 You're Just The Hero And The Demon King, Don't Get Cocky!  
S22 To The Elf Village  
151 Outside  
152 The Spider Traveling Alone Aimlessly  
153 Conversation With Kuro  
154 Mountain Foods  
155 The Reason To Climb The Mountain Is Because Ingredients Are There  
S23 Entering The Elro Great Labyrinth  
156 It's The Sea!  
157 Sea Fishing  
158 When I Thought That It Was A Fishing Village, It Was A Farm Village  
159 Sneak Thief Bandits  
160 Vampire Princess  
S24 The Elro Great Labyrinth Capture 1  
161 Town  
162 Dear Sir Or Madam, I Moved  
163 Worship Me, Praise Me  
164 The Picky Savior  
165 It's A Curse  
S25 The Elro Great Labyrinth Capture 2  
166 Mother Eating  
167 Spider Of The Rebellion  
168 Write The Things I Want To Memorize In The Notebook And Eat It Like That  
169 No More Tributes  
170 Demon King Ariel  
S26 The Elro Great Labyrinth Capture 3  
The Divine Word Religion And The Goddess Religion  
171 Since When Were You Under The Impression That I Can't Escape From The Great Demon King?  
172 I Let The Children To Pay The Tribute  
173 Sponger  
174 Apprenticeship Applicant  
Searching For Master 3 Thousand Miles  
Magician, Apprenticeship

[175 Revival!](#)  
[S27 The Remnants Of The Nightmare](#)  
[176 Spare Body Talks](#)  
[177 Inside The Demon King](#)  
[178 Demon King Vs Earth Dragon](#)  
[179 Demon King Of Gluttony](#)  
[180 Spare Body Moves](#)  
[S28 The Elro Great Labyrinth Escape](#)  
[181 It Becomes Something Terrible](#)  
[182 Battlefield Inspection](#)  
[183 People Are Trash](#)  
[184 Now, Pray To God](#)  
[185 The Small Hero](#)  
[S29 Offer](#)  
[186 Arachne](#)  
[187 Communication Ability](#)  
[188 I'm Hungry](#)  
[189 Body Function Verification](#)  
[190 Cuisine](#)  
[Elf Village 1](#)  
[Elf Village 2](#)  
[Elf Village 3](#)  
[Because I Am A Teacher](#)  
[191 Tsuchigumo](#)  
[192 Sea Fishing Part 2](#)  
[193 The Administrator Complains](#)  
[194 The Demon King Talks](#)  
[195 Changes](#)  
[Before The War](#)  
[196 Rather Than The Spider, It's The Ant](#)  
[197 The Treasure Is Buried Underground?](#)  
[198 Underground Ruins](#)  
[199 Robot Army](#)  
[200 Loot](#)  
[Elf Village Battle 1](#)  
[Elf Village Battle 2](#)  
[Elf Village Battle 3](#)  
[Elf Village Battle 4](#)  
[Elf Village Battle 5](#)

[Elf Village Battle 6](#)

[Elf Village Battle 7](#)

[Elf Village Battle 8](#)

[Elf Village Battle 9](#)

[Elf Village Battle 10](#)

[Elf Village Battle 11](#)

# 101 Wisdom

Wisdom power capable of reaching the Gods. It's possible to acquire information until Inspection Level 1 of all existing things in own range of perception. In addition, the system is surpassed and the right to interfere with the area is obtained

Ruler of Wisdom Acquisition skill Magic Extremity Divine Magic Acquisition Condition Acquisition of Wisdom Effect MP, Magic, Resistance rise respectively. A correction whenever magic-type skill proficiency gained. Ruler class privilege is acquired Explanation The title presented to those who rule wisdom

Magic Extremity Magic control assistance in the system, and all magic formula deployment ability value become the maximum. In addition, the recovery speed of MP becomes the fastest and the consumption becomes the lowest

Divine Magic A bonus of 1000 is added to the MP, Magic, Resistance. And, a growth correction of 100 is added when level up

Zoa Ere LV3 No name

Status

Green Details (21 up)

Blue Details (1120 up)

Yellow Details (20 up)

Red Details (20 up)

Average Offensive Ability Details (18 up)

Average Defensive Ability Details (18 up)

Average Magic Ability Details (1110 up)

Average Resistance Ability Details (1110 up)

Average Speed Ability Details (70 up)

Skill

Automatic HP Recovery LV6 Magic Extremity (new) SP Recovery

Speed LV3 SP Consumption Down LV4 Enhanced Destruction LV2

Enhanced Slashing LV3 Enhanced Poison LV4 Fighting Spirit LV2

Vitality Granting LV2 Deadly Poison Attack LV3 Corrosion Attack  
LV1 Poison Synthesis LV8 Thread Talent LV3 Universal Thread  
LV1 Thread Manipulation LV8 Throw LV7 3D-Maneuver LV5  
Concentration LV10 Thought Acceleration LV5 (1 up) Foresight LV5  
(1 up) Parallel Will LV1 (new) High-speed Calculation LV1  
Accuracy LV8 Evasion LV7 Stealth LV8 Silent LV3 (1 up)  
Conviction Hell Heresy Magic LV3 Shadow Magic LV3  
Poison Magic LV3 Abyss Magic LV10 Patience Pride  
Overeating LV9 Wisdom (new) Night Vision LV10 Visible Range  
Expansion LV3 (1 up) Destruction Resistance LV2 Blow Resistance  
LV2 Slash Resistance LV3 Fire Resistance LV3 (1 up) Deadly Poison  
Resistance LV2 Paralysis Resistance LV4 Petrification Resistance LV3  
Acid Resistance LV4 Corrosion Resistance LV3 Faint Resistance  
LV3 Fear Resistance LV8 Heresy Nullity Pain Nullity Pain  
Alleviation LV7 Enhanced Vision LV10 (1 up) Telephoto LV5 (new)  
Evil Eye of Curse LV3 (new) Enhanced Hearing LV8 Enhanced Smell  
LV7 Enhanced Taste LV7 Enhanced Touch LV7 Divinity Area  
Expansion LV2 Divine Magic (new) Constitution LV1 (new) Agility  
LV9 Endurance LV9 Herculean Strength LV4 Solid LV4 Iden  
LV3 Taboo LV8 (1 up)

Skill point

Title

Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater Assassin Monster Killer  
Poison Technique User Thread User Merciless Monster  
Slaughterer Ruler of Pride Ruler of Patience Ruler of  
Wisdom(new)

....

I want to shout "Amazing" if it's a while ago.

No, although I still think that it's amazing now, I can't be pleased honestly.

U.

Uu.

Uuu.

Udaa!!

Ah, enough!

Stop thinking hesitantly!

Well, there's no help for it even if I think about it!

Even if there were such people like the Administrator, what can I do?  
There's no way I can do anything.  
What can a spider do to such people like God?  
Nothing can be done.

Then, the same as always, I will live my life in my own way.  
Stalker?  
Peeker?  
I will take you on.  
I don't care whether you're a Administrator or a God, but you should engrave my life into your memory to the utmost.  
I will live like a burning fire and die brilliantly!  
You should see my way of life!

Information in charge!  
What is it, Body in charge?  
I'm burning!  
Ou, I'm burning brightly now!  
No! I'm burning physically!  
Ha?  
Thread, thread!  
Eh, a-ah!?  
The thread that I forgot to cut caught a fire because I was in a daze!  
What are you doing!? If you have the time to report to me, extinguish it!

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Fire Resistance LV3 has become Fire Resistance LV4

Hot!? Hot!?  
Use "Poison Synthesis! Fast!  
Understood, Weak Poison, Come On!  
Uge!? I became numb!?  
Oh no! The Weak Poison has paralysis added to it now!  
What are you doing!?

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Paralysis Resistance LV4 has become Paralysis Resistance LV5

Hot! Numb!

I can't admire that!! Abababababa! HP dangerous!

I will die! I will seriously die!

Ah, my HP became 0.

Wha-!?

Activate "Patience"! Offer MP as a sacrifice, and revive with HP1!

Oh!

But, if the fire is not extinguished, HP will be exhausted again soon! The paralysis still can't be relieved?

A little more, done!

Use Weak Poison Synthesis without the paralysis this time! While you are at it, set the Synthesis Amount to the maximum!

Owa!? A lump of poisonous water fell!?

Ouch. Look, my HP decreased again after being crushed.

Ah, but thanks to that, the fire disappeared.

Ah, un. The effect of "Patience" was able to be confirmed, so it turned out all right in the end.

This is not all right at all!

It's a defeat if you mind it.

I mean, the first HP0 is like this, how is it?

It's a defeat if you mind it.

You're right....

With that just now, our MP decreased to half.

We would have died if we don't have "Wisdom".

Thank god we have it.

Well, the one that cause it is "Wisdom" though.

It's a defeat if you mind it.

Skills are convenient after all.

Right.

Although I don't know what kind of purpose they made skills and distribute them, I will take whatever you give me and make use of it.

That's right. Un. Let's do that.

# 102 Wisdom-Sama Is Amazing

Well, the ability of the skill "Wisdom" seems to be an enhanced version of Appraisal-sama and Detection-san.

At that point, it's decided that I have to call it with "-sama".  
Wisdom-sama.

First of all, the enhanced part, a thing called "Details" was added into the status appraisal result.

When I double appraise this details, a more detailed information than the status will be displayed. What a wonderful function.

The detailed numerical value of each parts of body are in the attack and defense. According to it, I understood that my strongest offensive ability is my sickle, and my defensive ability is approximately equal.

Although my defensive ability of my torso is somewhat low, because I'm specialized in evasion originally, it will be fine if I don't make any blunders.

The speed is also similar, but it breakdowns further to reflexive speed, instantaneous speed and endurance speed.

Although it's comparatively average, the instantaneous speed seems to be slightly higher than the others.

And, magic.

This, really.

There are various fields like Magic Offensive Ability, Magic Formula Deployment Speed, Magic Formula Stability Level, Magic Formula Strength, etc, but the numerical values other than the offensive ability have reached max value.

It's 99999.

It's not average at all!

Leaving aside that retort, I think that this is the effect of "Magic Extremity".

It was somehow written that the magic formula related becomes maximum, so I think that it's the effect.

This is telling me to use magic, right?

Fuhehe.

Finally, finally, I can use magic!  
Amazing.  
I'm looking forward to use it.

Well, the first thing to do now is to reconfirm Wisdom-sama's effect.  
I must not panic.

Last, it's resistance, but this was the most important in the details.  
All of my attribute resistances were there.  
With this, the attribute that I was weak in became clear.

Fire was the one that I'm weak in after all.  
Even though I have "Fire Resistance", it's still the lowest.  
Ah, by the way, when I have the resistance-type skills, the numerical value of the resistance rises equivalent to the resistance skill.

Other than fire, my resistance to water, ice and light are low.  
Especially, ice is low together with "Fire Resistance".  
Although I won't receive any ice attribute attack as long as I'm in the middle layer, I should bear it in my mind.

On the contrary, heresy attribute is the highest.  
Well, I do have "Heresy Nullity".  
The numerical value of this is also 99999.  
The next to it is "Poison Resistance".  
And the next is unexpectedly dark.  
It was higher than the attribute that I have the resistance.

And in this way, my strong and weak resistances became clear, but I think that this can probably be said as an attack.  
For example, even if I use the magic of the fire attribute that I'm weak in, I think that the effect will be low.  
On the contrary, the heresy and dark attributes that I'm strong in seems to have high effects.  
Although it's still in the range of expectation, I think that the probability is high.

The details of the status are about like this, and the details of the skills can be seen, too.  
Specifically, it reach the point that the numerical value of the skill proficiency

can be seen.

Because the numerical value of the necessary skill proficiency to the next level is also displayed together, it seems that I can raise the level more efficiently.

By the way, the skill proficiency of the skills that I have not acquired can also be seen.

The skill list is displayed even without skill points.

I was surprised at this.

Besides, in the state that all skills were lifted from the ban.

Looking at this only seems to need one whole day.

Among those skills, there's the skill that needs an incredibly high skill points to acquire it.

Although it's ability is reliable to that extent, I absolutely won't acquire it.

I said as a joke to voice of heaven before. Wait, should I stop calling voice of heaven?

No, after all, voice of heaven is all right as it is.

Ah, yes, the continuation of the talk.

I inquire voice of heaven as a joke, and there's really a Immortality skill, but it needs 100 million points to acquire it.

Nai wa.

There's absolutely no sign to let me acquire it.

Well, leaving aside skills that can't be acquired, I think that I should pick up the usable skills that I can reach.

I will use my skill points for Evil Eye for a while, but when that's over, I will acquire skills that look good.

And, about Detection-san's enhancement, the information picked up by "Detection" can be appraise now.

However, because the information picked up by Detection-san is quite precise, there's no need to appraise it purposely.

At present, I can't think of an effective way to use it, but it's no a disadvantage to have it and it might be used someday.

Lastly, the most important thing is the auto mapping function was added!

Waai!

Moreover, this, it's before acquiring Wisdom-sama, the map of all the ranges where I passed before after I am born can be inspected!

This is amazing.

Seriously amazing.

This Elro Great Labyrinth which I wandered aimlessly, part of it became clear by this map so far!

Elro Great Labyrinth is too wide....

The map of the upper layer where I was formerly there, the map of the lower layer where I fell, and the map of the middle layer that I'm advancing now.

I expected that it would be a part of the whole map when the maps are connected, but it became the size that was almost the same as Hokkaido with that alone.

It's only a part, you know?

And, when I predict the distance from the middle layer to the upper layer, I understood that it looks like it's still long ahead.

Although there might be a pit somewhere because it's only a prediction, I should be prepared for a long trip.

Lastly, the language that was impossible to appraise up until now, it's still impossible to appraise.

# 103 Magical Kumoko☆Returns

I thought that I was gonna die.

I mean, I should have died with my HP.

I would have died if I don't have "Patience".

If I died foolishly like this, I won't die brilliantly.

Administrator-san, if you saw it just now, please erase it from the log.

Incidentally, I was able to confirm the effect of "Patience".

Rather than I will revive even if my HP is reduced to zero, it feels more like my HP becomes 0 and my MP becomes the substitute to it and it's possible to act without change.

Judging from the decrease of MP when I caught a fire, I think that it temporarily choose MP as the HP.

Therefore, the damage that should be received in HP becomes the decrease of MP.

It's like the HP and MP sticks together.

Therefore, when I received an overkill attack, my MP might decrease all at once.

Because my MP increased abnormally thanks to "Divine Magic", it can be said that I became considerably tough.

But, because even it's original use uses MP, I should take it like an insurance.

And, thanks to "Divine Magic", my magic-type status increased excessively, but it's a loss when I don't use this status, right?

It appears there, "Magic Extremity"!

Waai.

This skill is the skill that can be said the final development type of the "Magic Manipulation" skill that I wanted!

Amazing!

In addition, the MP related convenient skills come in a set, and it's a bargain!

Wonderful!

If it's now, the price is free because it's Wisdom-sama's extra!

Wha-What!?

It's already bought, so please don't worry!

Congratulation!

Well then, this "Magic Extremity".

It's seriously an amazing skill.

At any rate, it's like I acquired Magic ManipulationMP Recovery Speed

MP Consumption Down at max level.

My MP that was decreased to half a while ago has already recovered completely. Because it recovers 2 or 3 in a second, it will recover completely in about ten minutes.

What's that? I can use my MP as much as I want.

Besides, because there's also the effect of "MP Consumption Down", the amount of consumption should decrease other than "Patience".

I can use as much as I want even if I don't use it poorly.

Even if I keep the Evil Eye activated, there's no consumption, so there's no change.

Let's change it to continuous activation at once.

Well, if it's prepared here, of course I want to use magic.

But, I don't know how to use it.

That's only said a long time ago!

I finally learned the way to use magic!

It became clear by Wisdom-sama's new function, search.

Although it's not equal for a certain great teacher, when I search the word related to the skill system, the explanation will be displayed. (TL note: Google-sensei)

The manual function that I didn't stop demanding was implemented at last.

Therefore, I searched the way to use magic.

According to it, it seems that I have to pass through some stages to use magic.

First of all, recognition of magical power.

This corresponds to the so-called "Magic Perception".

If you can't recognize the existence of magical power, it's impossible to use magic using the magical power as the fuel to activate it.

So, this becomes the main premise to use magic.

As for me, "Magic Perception" is in the effect of Wisdom-sama.

Next, manipulation of magic.

The image of magical power in me is a thick liquid.

Move this liquid at your will.

This becomes "Magic Manipulation".

Moving it faster and if complex movement can be done, it's good.  
Usually, a person needs to train and will become able to move it gradually, but thanks to "Magic Extremity", I can move it freely.

And, the construction of magic formula.  
Every magic skills have this and it will be constructed automatically by selecting the corresponding magic.  
The image of the constructed magic formula is a pipe, I wonder?  
This construction speed also changes according to the status.  
Because my Magic Formula Construction Speed is at maximum value, I can activate it at the moment I select it.

Lastly, if magical power is poured into the constructed magic formula, the magic will be completed.  
Like pouring a liquid into the pipe.  
When the liquid reaches the end of the pipe, it becomes the phenomenon to have influence in this world as magic for the first time.

At this time, if the amount of the liquid poured into the pipe increases, the offensive ability of the magic rises and if the pouring speed is made faster, the time until activation is shortened.  
However, an extra burden will be added on the pipe to that extent.  
There's a limit in the amount that can be poured according to the thickness of the pipe, so if it's not firmly made, it will explode because of the water pressure.  
The magic formula will end with a misfire without being able to endure the burden, and the worst case, it might explode.  
Because high rank magic has a complex and long magic formula, the tendency of that is strong.  
It's necessary to make a bigger and stronger pipe to stabilize the magic formula.  
As for this, I don't have any problems thanks to "Magic Extremity".

You must pass through such a process just to use one magic.  
However!  
I who have "Magic Extremity" don't have to think about such tedious thing!  
"Magic Manipulation" can be done with the same sense as moving my body, and as for the magic formula construction, the best one is completed in an instant after I select a magic.  
I can activate magic with ease like pouring water into a glass!

Therefore, let's activate the one that has the effect that can be understand at a glance because there's no monster in the surroundings now.

Ah, come to think of it, I completely forgot to appraise "Shadow Magic."

Shadow Surface()  
Shadow can be generated in the light

Uwa.

This is also strange.

Even it becomes level 3, it still has such effect.

"Shadow Magic" is useless if it's level doesn't increase more.

Then, let's use magic.

"Poison Bullet" is good here after all.

Even if I activate "Heresy Magic", there's no significance because there's no opponent, and even if I succeed in using "Shadow Magic", it doesn't seem that I will be impressed.

As for the "Abyss Magic", un, the hurdle seems to be high to use it suddenly.

Yosh!

Magic Formula Deployment!

Magical Power Filling completed!

Poison Bullet activate!

After taking stance, a black round thing appeared in front of me, and it flies vigorously.

O-Oh!

Although it succeeded too quick, it's magic.

Amazing.

I was impressed a little.

But, this Poison Bullet don't have much power.

Because this poison is not Deadly Spider Poison.

The Poison Bullet that can be used by "Poison Magic" is not a magic that fires my own poison, and it seems that it's one magic that fires poison.

So, the poison is this magic exclusive poison, and it's different from the Deadly Spider Poison.

And, it's inferior to the power of Deadly Spider Poison even if I have my Magic Offensive Ability.

Although the power can be raised if I consume a lot of magical power, if that's the case, then I should just synthesis poison obediently.

The magic that I was able to acquire with much efforts might don't have a lot of chances to use it....

# 104 Magic Equipped Spider-Type Versatile Warrior

By the way, following the Poison Bullet of "Poison Magic", I tried Poison Touch.

Although it should have been a magic that inflicts poison damage by touching the opponent, there was a pitfall after all.

Although I thought that it's a fairly good ability for a skill that can be acquired at level 1, I also receive this magic.

It was the so-called self-destruction technique.

I mean, don't I have a lot of self-destruction techniques?

Although it might be suitable to raise the resistance on purpose, this magic can't be used normally.

Ah, but if I use with the level 3 Poison Resist, it might be usable.

Although Poison Resist is a magic that boost poison resistance temporarily, if this is used together with Poison Touch, it might be usable.

Well, I have "Poison Synthesis", so it's not necessary to use it purposely.

There's no need to use such a thing that has low power and it's a self-destruction technique purposely.

Because its power is low, it doesn't help in accumulating skill proficiency.

Although the Poison Bullet seems to still have ways to use it, there's no need to use Poison Touch.

I also tried "Shadow Magic" just in case.

The result is, un, omitted because it was plain.

The effects of "Heresy Magic" can't be confirmed if there's no monster, so I think that I will try it when I encounter the next monster.

Well, because it's a mind attack-type, I might not know whether it's effective or not just by looking at the appearance.

Although I might know if it's Phantom Pain, can Disturb be known?

Above all, is it fine to use Phantom Madness on a monster?

Phantom Madness, in short, it makes someone becomes insane, isn't it?

Making a monster berserk, isn't it a power up instead?

... As expected, I want to think that it's not like that, but let's use it carefully.

And, the last boss who waits at the end.  
"Abyss Magic".

My heart throbs considerably to try this one.  
In various meanings.

No matter how you think of it, this magic is dangerous.

Although I carried out an appraisal once again just to make sure because it has evolved into Wisdom-sama, the explanation doesn't change.

After all, I don't understand the effect of the magic.

Although it's obvious that it's a high rank Dark Magic, I don't know any more than that.

It might be an outrageous force if it's usable, but it's bad for the heart that I don't know what's going to jump out.

Although I won't fail because I have "Magic Extremity", still, my heart is throbbing.

Then, first of all, let's try from the level 1 Hell Gate.

Yosh!  
Magic Formula Construction!

... Huh?  
Wa-Wait for a moment!?  
I can't control it even when I have "Magic Extremity"!?  
What's with this idiot-like difficulty of construction!?  
Ku, it's no use.  
The magic formula that's being constructed easily left my controls and collapsed.

I want to say "That's ridiculous".  
After all, the "Magic Extremity" that I have is as its name shows, it should be located at the top of the magic related skills.  
This result even though I have the skill.  
If this won't work, then no one in the world will be able to use "Abyss Magic", isn't it?  
I mean, a magic with such difficult construction, what kind of dangerous magic is this?  
Not being able to do the construction at level 1 magic, what's this?

If I activate the level 10 Rebellion Hell, is it like the end of the world?

Hahaha, never.

It won't, right?

It really won't, right?

However, this at level 1, either way, it's not usable.

No.

It's still early to give up.

It was certainly difficult.

But, I'm a beginner who became able to use magic just now.

The other magicians probably do their best in practicing and raise the skill level steadily, while I acquire a cheat skill by a leap.

In other words, I'm not used to it.

Therefore, I can use easy magic thanks to the skill, but it's impossible to use high rank magic because I'm inexperienced.

I think that it's like that.

Then, there's only one answer.

There's only practice!

This, Body in charge.

Well, I understand what you want to say, Information in charge.

Do you understand?

Un. But, in that case, what should we do with information?

Can you back me up to some extent, Body in charge?

It's possible to do it, but the efficiency will drop sharply when 2 persons do a person's job.

Muu.

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Parallel Will LV1 has become Parallel Will LV2

Good Timing!

Hello, the third me.

Hello. I heard the talk. It's already all right because I came!

Yosh! Then, No.3. I will have you in charge of magic!

OK OK. Leave it to me.

Thus, "Parallel Will" leveled up, and the number of wills that can exist at the

same time has increased.

Body in charge and Information in charge are as the same as always.

The newly born Magic in charge will practice magic centering on "Abyss Magic" while moving.

By the effect of the "Ruler of Patience" title, the rise of the magic related skill proficiency should be improved, and if I raise the "Poison Magic" and "Shadow Magic", it will surely be useful in the future.

Besides, Magic in charge can join in the combat by using magic attack individually.

The Poison Bullet of the "Poison Magic" also, if it's use individually, it's quite strange, but if it's used in the cooperation with Body in charge, the utility value rises tremendously.

Feint and an unexpected blow, it seems that I can do various things according to the situation.

The Information in charge who ascertains the situation has an important role after all.

Exactly, the Trinity.

When I think over again, I'm amazing.

My status increase rapidly, and I fight in the way that makes good use of my body at the same time as magic flies.

Just by hearing this, I don't want to antagonize me.

Huh?

Aren't I super-strong?

# Q&A 10

Q, Regarding q&a corner 9

Q, The resistance endowment of "Omnipotent Thread"....

A, Such carelessness is Kumoko's quality.

Even though she has confirm, consider and verify the skills properly in such a harsh monster life up until now, the suddenly appeared, careless attribute.

I felt that this careless attribute is a negative attribute that's attached to Kumoko-san by force in order to make the development in the convenience of the author. Will she become natural airhead and thickheaded type from now on?

A, Kumoko is comparatively careless when she get carried away. In addition, there's a belief that she can't use threads in the middle layer. Kumoko thinks like this Although my threads evolved, it's impossible to use it or experiment it in the middle layer. For the time being, let's confirm the reason why "Severing Thread" disappeared. Therefore, her eyes are attracted towards the Attribute Endowment at the very beginning, and the Resistance Endowment next to it was not noticed. It was the result of various misfortune that happen at the same time.

Q, Kumoko-san has surely forgotten that there's the Dinosaur in the upper layer....

A, She might have forgotten about it.

Q, The Resistance Endowment in "Universal Thread", in other words, can I recognize that it can make a thread that can't be burned by adding Heat Resistance?

A, It was revealed at chapter 102, but the resistance only increases the defensive ability of the attribute. Therefore, if you're weak in that attribute originally, the resistance won't skyrockets suddenly even if the resistance is endowed.

Q, Come to think of it, it looks like it's not a spider, but does the nickname remains as Kumoko?

A, Because she still keeps the spider form, Kumoko is fine.

Q, When "Detection" is activated, only "Thought Acceleration" doesn't rose. Is it

unrelated to "Detection"?

A, Because the effect of "Thought Acceleration" is accelerates the perceivable time, the skill proficiency can only be accumulated in the passage of time under activation.

Q, I feel that she will acquire the Fortitude of the cardinal virtue sooner or later.

A, Actually, the initial plan was not Patience but Fortitude. At the end of worrying, I pick the virtues and so it became Patience.

Q, When she has 500 points, is the reason she didn't acquire the skills that can be acquired without skill points like "Enhanced Vision" because she forgot about it after evolving? Or, there's no skill to acquire?

Does the necessary experience points for the level up after evolving gets reset?

Does the necessary experience points increase whenever she evolves?

A, Although this is lightly mentioned in the story, the skills are postponed because she wants to give priority to capture the middle layer. And, the experience points reset to some extent, but it's not completely reset.

Q, If I say my personal impression of Kumoko-san, Pride rather than Humility. Charity rather than Wrath. Diligence rather than Sloth. Chastity rather than Lust. Gluttony rather than Temperance. I don't know whether she's Envy or Kindness, but the one I don't understand is why Patience when she's Greed-like?

( TL note: Somehow the reader seems made a mistake. Patience is suppose to be opposing Wrath and Greed opposing Charity.)

A, Although she seemed greedy, she actually doesn't have much greed. Although it's said before when she shut herself in her first home, she feels that just by living is relatively a happiness, so she's unselfish. The reason she's greedy to become stronger is because she won't be able to live if she don't do it, and she's a person who thinks that living peacefully and spending time leisurely is acceptable. Therefore, rather than Diligence, Sloth is closer.

Q, How is curse different from heresy?

Is it like curse is an attack to spiritual body and heresy is an attack to the soul?

A, Although it will be revealed in the future, heresy attribute is a considerably special attribute. However, it's all right to recognize it as a mind attack.

Q, Are there training-type skills like Taming?

A, There is. However, Kumoko will never acquire this skill. Because she doesn't

have the talent....

Q, Isn't it because of "Pride" that the correction became double?

Isn't it 1220?

A, The correction of "Pride" is only the growth correction by level up. In the 1120 of the increase, 1000 is from "Star Magic", 100 is from "Ruler of Wisdom", and 20 is from the previous level up. So it's 1120.

Q, If her resistance increase by 1000, the paralysis seems to end quickly, so she won't die of being covered with flames, right?

Even with the current status.

A, If the attribute offensive ability increases, the power also becomes higher, so it might surpass the resistance even if the resistance is higher. In addition, because Kumoko's Fire Resistance is abnormally low, if she's covered with flames, she will receive a considerable damage.

Q, It seems that the Earth's spider thread with the thickness of a pencil can stop a flying Boeing 747 plane, but can Kumo-san's thread do that much?

A, Please think that "Spider Thread LV1" has the same ability as the spider thread in this world.

Q, Hokkaido—while moving such a long distance, when thinking about the number of combats up until now, it's kinda smooth.

A, In the lower layer, she evade with all of her power, and because she also evade combat relatively in the other layer, number of combat is not equal to the number of monster.

Q, Won't "Poison Magic" become the target of "Poison Synthesis"?

A, It won't. "Poison Magic" is not a magic that makes poison, but it makes magic to become poison attribute. So it's not registered as a physical poison.

Q, ....Eh? Is Google-sensei higher than Wisdom-sama?

A, Wisdom-sama can only search skill related things. It can't match with the great sensei who can search anything.

# 105 Does A Hikki Dream Of Going Out?

Although various things happened, the middle layer capture is going well. I kept defeating monsters and my level also rose, and my skill level also rose considerably.

While doing that, "Overeating" became level 10 at last.  
Will "Gluttony" come?

I prepared for it, but the name of the skill after evolving was Satiation LV1.

SatiationIt becomes possible to take meals exceeding the limit. In that case, HP, MP, SP are recovered. In addition, the surplus can be stocked. Because the surplus is stocked as pure energy, you won't gain weight. The amount that can be stock increases by level

Although "Gluttony" didn't came, it's still an amazing ability.  
In short, the effect that's applied only to SP up until now has applied to HP and MP.

Although the amount of stocked surplus is lower than the SP, it still doesn't change the fact that it's amazing.

I'm glad my plain and low HP has been padded.

Besides, there's also the effect of "Patience", so if my HP and MP increase, my survival rate rises that much.

Although MP originally looked excess, the waste might decrease if I can stock it.

However, about the effect of not gaining weight, I don't have any benefits.

Well, I never gained weight originally.

I wonder why?

In the explanation of "Overeating", it's written that I will gain weight just as much as the stock, and because I have stocked to the limit, I should have gained weight considerably, but I didn't gained weight at all.

Although I don't know whether it's the spider's special constitution or not, I decided to not mind it because I won't gain weight at all from now on.

Oh, yes.

The "Overeating" stock reached the limit value before its level rose.

It looked like the limit value was level $\times$ 100, so it stopped at 900.

Although the upper limit increased a little because it evolved into "Satiation", I think that it will probably stop at 1000.

If it's not possible to stock it any further, thinking that "it's a waste unless I consume it" is the Japanese wasteful mind.

That's why, I bear in mind to consume SP as much as possible since the time of my usual movement.

Specifically, I advanced while jumping and running.

By doing it like this, skill proficiency of "Idaten" was gained.

Thanks to that, the skill level of "Idaten" rose.

"Agility" and "Endurance" also rose, and reached max level at last.

Both evolved.

They evolved into "Body Flicker" and "Durability", and growth correction is added to it.

With this, a plus correction will be added in all of my status whenever I level up.

Well, thanks to "Magic Extremity", the rise of magic is abnormally high and my speed is high thanks to "Idaten" that I originally had.

Un.

Even though I was supposed to be a physical high mobility type originally, if only looking at my status, I became a magical high mobility type.

Although the cause of my 180° change is Wisdom-sama, it's doubtful that I actually change into a magic type.

All of the magic-type's levels rise just in case.

Although it's rises, it's inferior to the Deadly Spider Poison no matter what.

After all, when it becomes a serious fight, the Deadly Spider Poison becomes my trump card, and magic becomes the support.

Well, it's inevitable.

Because I came this far with "Spider Thread" and Deadly Spider Poison.

It seems to become a complicated feelings if those two are surpassed easily by magic.

Ah, I want to use "Spider Thread" quickly.

I can't used it in this middle layer even though it evolved into "Universal

"Thread" with much efforts.

When I reach the upper layer, I will make a nest at the very beginning, and I will spend some time on skill researching there.

After that, to be honest, I don't know what to do.

Although I said that I won't mind it, after all, I'm bothered by it.

Administrator.

Skill.

In order to know it, I must ask a man who knows it after all.

But, in the first place, what does the man of this world think of the Administrator?

I don't know.

Come to think of it, I have never communicate with another person in this world.

I'm here!

I'm also here!

You guys are no different than me! I'm saying about another person, Another Person!

Fuu.

The number of idiots increase, and I who's in charge of the brain can't stop this hardships.

Oh, yes, about communication.

Although I hardly communicate even in my previous life, information can be obtained if there was internet.

But, now is different.

Wisdom-sama's search is only a part concerning the skills.

Besides, even if I examined it, the important part is concealed.

All the information related to the Administrator cannot be appraised.

If I think, I'm a Hikki who haven't gone out after I was born when seen in perspective.

I haven't gone out of Elro Great Labyrinth.

If I became a Hikki in the state with no information source, it can't be helped that I'm ignorant about the world situation.

If I want to know about the Administrator, I need to get out of Elro Great Labyrinth and I have to interact with the man in this world.

But, because I'm a monster, I can't talk, so I think that it's quite severe to communicate normally.

Well, although it's not wrong that I'm a monster, I might manage somehow if it's a conversation.

The first one is acquiring the "Telepathy" skill.

And, the another one is evolve into a certain monster.

A new feature added by Wisdom-sama, Evolution Tree.

If I see this, I can know what kind of monsters that I can evolve in the future at a glance.

Up until now, evolution happens after selecting the guy that appear that time, but apparently, it looks like I have evolved in a good way.

When I see the Evolution Tree, it's understood that 'Poison' is considerably rare.

My current Zoa Ere too.

Well, that's fine now.

The problem is a certain monster's information that's displayed in the Evolution Tree.

Arachne.

The monster that has the lower half of the spider and the upper half of the human.

It's the monster that was also well known in Japan of my previous life.

If I want to evolve into this monster, it's possible but it's somewhat far.

If I have the human upper half, I should be able to talk.

The problem is whether the humans will listen to my story or not because it doesn't change the fact that I'm still a monster.

What should I do?

Well, it can't be helped even if I think about it now.

Whether I evolve or not, it's still a matter for the future.

In the first place, I can't go out until I escape from the middle layer.

Let's think later.

Zoa EreLV6No name

Status

GreenDetails(67 up)

BlueDetails(664 up)

YellowDetails(81 up)

RedDetails(81 up)

Average Offensive AbilityDetails(56 up)

Average Defensive AbilityDetails(54 up)

Average Magic AbilityDetails(634 up)

Average Resistance AbilityDetails(630 up)

Average Speed AbilityDetails(334 up)

Skill

Automatic HP Recovery LV7 (1 up) Magic Extremity SP Recovery

Speed LV5 (2 up) SP Consumption Down LV6 (2 up) Enhanced

Destruction LV2 Enhanced Slashing LV3 Enhanced Poison LV6 (2 up)

Fighting Spirit LV2 Vitality Granting LV2 Deadly Poison Attack

LV3 Corrosion Attack LV1 Poison Synthesis LV8 Thread Talent

LV3 Universal Thread LV1 Thread Manipulation LV8 Throw LV7

3D-Maneuver LV8 (3 up) Concentration LV10 Thought Acceleration

LV6 (1 up) Foresight LV6 (1 up) Parallel Will LV2 (1 up) High-

speed Calculation LV2 (1 up) Accuracy LV9 (1 up) Evasion LV8 (1

up) Stealth LV9 (1 up) Silent LV4 (1 up) Conviction Hell

Heresy Magic LV5 (2 up) Shadow Magic LV6 (3 up) Poison Magic

LV6 (3 up) Abyss Magic LV10 Patience Pride Satiation LV1

(new) Wisdom Night Vision LV10 Visible Range Expansion LV3

Destruction Resistance LV2 Blow Resistance LV2 Slash Resistance

LV3 Fire Resistance LV4 (1 up) Deadly Poison Resistance LV2

Paralysis Resistance LV5 (1 up) Petrification Resistance LV3Acid

Resistance LV4Corrosion Resistance LV3Faint Resistance LV3 Fear

Resistance LV8 Heresy Nullity Pain Nullity Pain Alleviation LV7

Enhanced Vision LV10 Telephoto LV7 (2 up) Evil Eye of Curse LV6

(3 up) Evil Eye of Paralysis LV2 (new) Enhanced Hearing LV9 (1 up)

Enhanced Smell LV7 Enhanced Taste LV7 Enhanced Touch LV7

Divinity Area Expansion LV3 (1 up) Divine Magic Constitution LV1

Body Flicker LV1 (new) Durability LV1 (new) Herculean Strength

LV4 Solid LV4 Iden LV4 (1 up) Taboo LV8

Skill points

Title

Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater Assassin Monster Killer

Poison Technique User Thread User Merciless Monster

Slaughterer Ruler of Pride Ruler of Patience Ruler of Wisdom

# S16 The Unrest That Creeps To The Peaceful Shadow

Yuugo didn't come to the classes after that.

It seems that he's still staying in the academy, but I never saw Yuugo after that incident.

It was the same even if I asked Sue and Katia.

He should just die because he make a move on Nii-sama

Sue. You must not say such a silly thing. However, I certainly can't agree that there's no blame

The criminals who attacked Palton and the others seems to have committed suicide without confessing any information after all.

In the confinement place where they are restricted, it seems that the preparations to let them confess was not able to be done.

By the way, in the matter that's considered to be important, when a person is forced to confess, a certain item is used.

It's the curse tool that's loaded with the power of the "Heresy Magic" that's said to be forbidden.

"Heresy Magic" is said to be a magic that violates the soul, so the prohibition of acquisition is announced by the church.

The person who has this magic skill will be arrested by the church, and the person will either be placed under the management of the church throughout the life or be executed.

Of course the item that's loaded with the power of "Heresy Magic" is managed strictly by the church, but a person must request to the church to use it and it's permitted to use it when the church judged that the content of the request is appropriate.

Even in this incident, after the criminals were made to transport to the royal capital, they should be forced to confess using the item.

They might have committed suicide because they foresee that.

I was made to recognize this world and the world of my previous life are

different again.

Even if they can't prove the relation to the assailants, it's a fact that the person himself attacked the royalty of another country. Don't you find it strange that he's not charged with a crime?

To Katia's question, I can't answer.

Certainly, the fact that I was attacked by that guy doesn't change.

But still, there was no blame in that guy.

It's an unimaginable thing in Japan.

There's nothing strange about it. Because here is such a world

The one who answered Katia's question was Yuri.

Shun-kun and the others might not realized it because you are all at that position. The social position of this world has power that's much stronger than what everyone think. Because I'm a former orphan and a commoner, I have seen this kind of thing a lot of times. There was a person who was executed after being hit by a noble because the noble's hand was hurt when hitting the person. There was a family who were executed because the vegetables sold were infested with insects. This kind of story overflows throughout the world

Not only me but Katia also became speechless.

We might not know about the world at all.

The difference of the social position is an absolute difference. Yuugo-kun is the next Emperor of the world eminent large country. It's a simple thing to make an incident like this unsettled

Katia who looks bitter.

My face would also be the similar.

Therefore, Divine Word is the true equality. Divine Word won't discriminates anyone. Divine Word grants benefits equally to everyone. Divine Word is the truth of this world and the light that wraps everything!

I leave Yuri who have started a trip.

When it comes to this, she won't stop.

Even if there's no listener, she will continue to talk about the magnificence of Divine Word endlessly.

Although I listened to her at first, I became good at pretending to listen to her and ignore the contents now.

I think about Yuugo while ignoring the Divine Word admiration of Yuri who has sparkling eyes.

What will happen to that guy in the future?

Status is lowered, and all of the skills were lost.

Perhaps, he's same as me, the "Emperor" skill that he has by nature was lost.

The only skill remained was the that has an unknown effect.

Sensei didn't erase this skill.

Did she left it on purpose? Or, was it because she's not able to erase it?

Apparently, this mysterious skill is a skill peculiar to we who reincarnated.

Both Katia and Yuri have this skill.

And, probably Sensei too.

What kind of meaning does this skill has?

However, at present, this skill hasn't showed its effect.

A skill that doesn't shows its effect even by possessing it.

Such a thing is useless.

If I think about that, Yuugo would lose all his skills.

His status is the low rank monster class.

There's no skill that can be relied on either.

Speaking frankly, the current Yuugo has fell to the weakest class as a human.

The weakening of Yuugo will also be widely known someday.

If that happens, then I don't know what will happen to his future.

The worst case, breaking off the relations might be announced from the native country.

His native country, the Rengzant Empire where power is everything.

Will he who became weak still maintain as the successor to the throne?

When thinking so, this might be the punishment given to him.

Yuugo indulged in power.

After being indulged in power, even his mind has suffered.

Will there be hope to live in a man who lost all his powers?

Would I indulge in power like Yuugo if Julius nii-sama, Sue and Katia doesn't exist?

I think that it's not impossible.

I know the person who's stronger than me.

But still, I think that I will get drunk on my own strength suddenly once in a while.

I might be actually strong.

Yuugo becomes arrogant to that extent, so I'm sure that there's no one stronger than him in his surroundings.

Even the Rengzant Empire's true strength supremacy principle that's said to be a battleground.

Then, even if there's a difference in magic or physical, I who have the status that's almost equal to him might be considerably strong.

If that's the case, then if the environment is different, it might be me who will become like Yuugo.

I shivered when I think about it.

Possibly, the one who's status and skills got deprived by Sensei might be me.

Sensei, that person is also terrifying.

Because I entered the academy and my age reached the standard, I acquired some magic skills.

I don't know what will happen if I wasn't saved by Sensei that time.

But, even if I win or lose, it might have become a fierce battle that it won't end with a scratch.

Even if I'm peace-loving idiot, but still, in that situation, I should have done one counterattack at least.

However, I'm sure that I will hesitate about giving the decisive blow.

When thinking about it, I think that the winning rate of Yuugo who don't hesitates is higher.

And, Sensei neutralized that Yuugo easily.

In other words, I can't win against Sensei too.

What if Sensei tries to weakens me and Katia?

I don't have the technique to resist.

After that incident, Sensei didn't come to the class again.  
Although it's the usual, such action seems to be even more weird if it's after that incident.

What kind of activity does Sensei do in the back?  
How did she acquire such power?  
What is she trying to do with such power?

I don't know.  
It's full of things that I don't understand.  
But, I don't think that I can get the answer even if I ask the person.  
Besides, I'm scared that I will stir up a hornet's nest if I poke it poorly.

However, although it's my intuition, I think that Sensei is not an enemy.  
Although what she's doing in the back is a mystery, I think that she's not doing something that will harm us.  
Although it's not possible to know about it now, I think that a day when everything is spoken will surely come.  
I decide to believe in Sensei and wait till then.

That's why! Shun-kun should also convert into the Divine Word Religion!

When I was ignoring Yuri, my hand was clasped by her before I know and I was pressed for an answer.

Ah, although I admit that the Divine Word Religion is excellent, I will refrain from it

I unbind Yuri's hands gently while cold sweat flows down because Sue engender a silent pressure.  
Recently, Yuri has been pressing on me whether to convert into the Divine Word Religion or not.  
Although I decline her gently every time, Yuri doesn't give up.  
Because Sue seems to lose her temper every time, I want Yuri to stop because it makes me feel nervous.

Hmm?  
Although it's as usual that Sue scowls at Yuri, Katia looks strange.

Usually, she would made an amazed face in such time, what's wrong?

Katia, what happened?

Eh? Nothing. What's it suddenly?

No, because Katia's state was somewhat strange

Haa. I'm as usual

Is that so? If you are ill, then say so, okay?

Yes. There's no need to worry

Because the person herself says that she's fine, it should be all right.  
And, when I turned around, Sue and Yuri looked strange this time.

This time is you guys. What's wrong?

No, it's nothing

?

Sue and Yuri look at each other, and both looked strange.

I have no idea what's going on.

After all, everyone have a strange look on that day.

Sue-chan, what do you think of it?

Not yet. But, it's not impossible

You think so too?

That's bad. Very bad

It's bad. Very bad

But, it can't be stopped

This might be a formidable enemy

Muu. It's not decided to be like that yet

You're right. As for us, we can only pray that it won't happen

Damn it! Like I will let it end here! This world is mine! Mine, only mine, the

world only for me! I won't accept such an end! I won't accept it! I won't let it end until I obtain everything!

Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill Desire LV1

That fucking elf! I'll absolutely get my revenge! I won't forgive you, absolutely won't forgive you!

Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill Anger LV1

I will definitely deprive all of your things someday! In the same way as you did to me!

Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill Seizure LV1

Just wait for me! I will destroy everything that guy values! On top of that, I will rape that crying fucking amateur sloppily while laughing! (TL note: I hope I get this right)

Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill Lewd Technique() LV1

Just wait for me! I will take back this world!

# 106 Eel Again

Wow.

Here is dangerous.

In front of me is a lake of huge magma spreads out all over.

And, there's no path.

Did I take the wrong path?

I thought about it, but this middle layer is a wide and big passage that continues for a long time.

Because the width is around 1 kilometer, it feels wrong to call it as a passage.

So, I must cross this lake of magma in order to advance ahead.

Fortunately, although there's no path, there are small islands at some places.

It's possible to jump from island to island if it's with my jumping power, and the worst, I can even advance on the ceiling.

Although it's possible to break through because it's me, isn't it impossible for human?

After all, the human's limit is the upper layer.

I think that it's impossible to capture this labyrinth that has the area of the scale more than Hokkaido.

A person must have the power of the legendary class like the Hero.

Though I don't know whether there's such thing or not.

A handsome young man liked by the Administrator might get such special powers unexpectedly.

Uwa, that's unfair.

If there's such thing, then give it to me too!

It's not good?, I see, that's obvious, right?

Ah.

I escaped from reality for a moment.

What I said that it's possible to break through is only crossing over this magma.

What's dangerous here is that a lot of monsters lurk here.

This lake of magma is wide and the depth is considerably deep.

The depth is around 200 meters.

If the magma gets clogged up that much, won't it cool down and harden?

Although I think of it, this huge lake is actually formed here.

And, in that deep and wide lake, there's a lot of monster.

It's good if it's a small fry, but there are dangerous ones mixed among them.

There seems to be a sign of eel within the range of my detection here and there.

This is dangerous.

Although I want to ignore the monsters and advance, from my experience so far,  
I seem to get involved in such dangerous zone.

The footing is bad.

There's no escape.

If I fall, I will die.

Countless formidable enemies.

I can't get tired of it.

I can't get tired of this.

My Danger Perception is reacting strongly.

But, I can't advance ahead unless I break through here.

Really, what is this labyrinth?

It doesn't have the mind to let me capture it, right?

Die?

The God says, I'm destined to die here.

Administrator, is it your act!?

Haa.

Yosh!

Let's go.

In the way that combat is avoided as much as possible.

Strategy: let's advance further, Change to treasure my life.

Thus, I jump to the nearest island first.

Land splendidly.

An eel that appears from the bottom.

Oiiiiiiii!?

However, it's still not the time to panic!

Although the eel is a formidable enemy, the current me should be able to defeat it!

But, should I escape from here for safety?

Body in Charge, Magic in Charge, what do you think!?

The footing is small and it's hard. One vote to escape

Agreed. There's no need to fight purposely on a disadvantageous field

Yosh, let's escape!

Yes Sir

I will support

Therefore, I will escape!

Although I thought about it, the eel's state is strange.

Even though it should have noticed my existence, it doesn't try to attack me at all.

No, it stiffens in its attacking posture.

Hmm?

Information in Charge, isn't this paralysis?

Ah, that's it!

That's right.

When I became level 5, I acquired "Evil Eye of Paralysis".

Although I thought that I was going to pick "Evil Eye of Extinction" or "Evil Eye of Petrification" at first, I stopped after all and picked "Evil Eye of Paralysis".

The reason is because I have experienced the paralysis myself, and I noticed how dangerous it was.

That's dangerous.

It's impossible to move.

Because of that, I was almost dead, or rather, I died in HP.

The "Evil Eye of Extinction" is good if I take its offensive ability, but judging from "Corrosion Attack", it's scary that it seems to damage myself.

In addition, I can't eat if I use it on a small fry because the corpse doesn't remain.

The reason of "Evil Eye of Petrification" is also the same.

As expected, I can't eat stone.

Besides, I know that petrification is certainly troublesome because I was harmed by the petrification lizard before, but it needs time to show its effect.

Although petrifying a part of my opponent's body is certainly an unpleasant effect from the opponent's point of view, but it's not an advantage for me. Stopping a part from being use. If it's like that, then paralysis that can stop the whole body is better.

Thus, the second Evil Eye was decided to be paralysis.

This is also the same as the "Evil Eye of Curse" that it consumes MP while activating it.

But, even if I activate both at the same time, it's rather a positive income and expenditure by the effect of "Magic Extremity" and "Satiation".

Ah, about the "Satiation" stock, it has been understood that automatic recovery is also stocked naturally.

Super-convenient.

Thanks to that, my HP is saved up little by little.

Though the HP is hard to recover because of the heat damage.

Because my MP recovers very fast, I use it as much as possible.

Because there's a skill called "Magic Combat Act" that raise the physical ability temporarily by consuming MP, I tried circulating magical power in my body and the skill was acquired comparatively easy.

This also is activated continuously now.

"Fighting Spirit" that has the same effect but consumes SP instead of MP is activated sometimes after I consult with my SP stock.

As for magic, Magic in Charge activates continuously centering on "Shadow Magic".

Though she's firing "Poison Magic" towards the eel now.

The eel receives the poison while paralyzed, the curse reducing its HP slowly, and it died in the end.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV6 has become LV7

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Thread Talent LV3 has become Thread Talent LV4

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV7 has become LV8

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus: Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill points gained

Because it was wasteful to let my precious meat sink, I manage to raise it up to the land using the thread.

I change the thread that caught fire quickly and pull it like this, "take, change, pull, change".

This might be more harder than a battle.

I didn't thought that the eel that I had a hard fight last time can be killed this easily.

I really became incredibly strong.

# 107 Master Of The Flame Sea 1

Uhehe.

Now that I know that even the eel can't defeat me, there's no one that can defeat me in this middle layer!

Ah, excluding Mother.

There's no way I can win against such thing.

But, the eel was actually outstandingly strong in this middle layer, so there's no monster that can be my enemy in the middle layer.

Although it might be a different story if it's the lower layer, the greatest enemy in the middle layer is the terrain, so the monster's strength itself is not that much.

If it's the catfish class monsters, there are here and there, but there's not much when it comes to the eel class.

I mean, there's only the eel.

Isn't it impossible for me to lose anymore in the middle layer because I can defeat the eel easily?

Therefore, I decided to hunt assertively at the lake of magma.

If I can paralyze the eel, the win is mine already, so victory is decided at the moment when most of my opponents were paralyzed.

In the present condition that Spider Thread can't be used, it looks like acquiring "Evil Eye of Paralysis" is right as a new restriction means.

Speaking of Evil Eye, although my skill points increase because I leveled up, I decided to save it without acquiring a new Evil Eye this time.

It's also because the remaining lineup of the Evil Eyes became doubtful.

The might be a self-destruction, Evil Eye of ruin.

The mass production of uneatable parts, Evil Eye of Petrification.

Because I have the "Heresy Magic", acquiring the heresy-type Evil Eyes have become meaningless.

That's why, I'm saving now to acquire higher rank skill.

Actually, I have decided what skill to acquire.

Ah, I'm looking forward to acquire this.

Kufufu.

I advance through the lake triumphantly.  
But, since the first eel, the monsters doesn't attack me.  
Everyone conceal themselves in the magma.  
Un.  
Did I overdo it?  
The spider that defeats the eel easily that's the boss class in the middle layer.  
Un.  
If I'm a monster that inhabit in the middle layer, then I definitely won't attack.

Oops.  
Does this means that I have done it?  
I can't do anything from here when they are shutting themselves in the magma.  
Well, it can't be helped.  
Although I want to gain experience points and raise my level, they have their own life.  
If they attack me, I won't show mercy on them, but I will overlook them if they stay indoors.  
Be grateful, okay?

I think about such thing and advanced further, but my Danger Perception is reacting.

I search the cause of the danger signal using the other perceptions.  
Found the pertinent individual.  
An approaching huge sign of fish confirmed under the magma approximately 100 meters of distance and water's surface approximately 30 meters bottom.  
This is bad.  
It's obviously bigger than the eel.  
There's a monster of the length twice of the eel.

This is a little bad.  
Body in Charge, Magic in Charge, prepare to intercept.  
We don't escape?  
The footing is bad, so shouldn't we escape?  
Ah, although I really want to do that, the other side doesn't wants to let me go.

I wonder does that monster has such a skill, because the other monsters position themselves to block my escape route.  
I should take it that it doesn't wants to let me go.

Isn't this dangerous?

This is dangerous.

Judging from the monsters positioning, it seems to be highly intelligent  
Right.

And, that guy came out from the magma in front of me slowly.

Elro GenesokaLV17

Status

GreenDetails

BlueDetails

YellowDetails

RedDetails

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

Fire Drake LV9 Reverse Scale LV2 Automatic HP Recovery LV2

MP Recovery Speed LV1 MP Consumption Down LV1 SP Recovery

Speed LV3 SP Consumption Down LV3 Flame Attack LV5

Enhanced Flame LV3 Enhanced Destruction LV2 Enhanced Blow

LV4 Cooperation LV5 Command LV7 Accuracy LV10 Evasion

LV10 Probability Correction LV8 Presence Perception LV4 Danger

Perception LV7 High-speed Swim LV7 Overeating LV8 Blow

Resistance LV6 Heat Nullity Constitution LV1 Agility LV8

Endurance LV9 Herculean Strength LV1 Solid LV1 Magician

LV4 Protection LV4 Dash LV5

Skill points

Title

Monster Killer Monster Slaughterer Leading One

It's a Drake that appeared there.

It's a genuine Drake that has a drake-like form more than the eel.

Seeing the skill composition, it's probably the evolution form of the eel.

It's hard to say that this guy is a fish.

It's a genuine Fire Drake.

Ah.

This is a dangerous guy.

Although it's still better than the Earth Dragon or Mother, it's still strong.

Can I win?

The "Reverse Scale" is a higher rank skill of "Dragon Scale", and the effect simply rises.

Although I didn't mind it before, the "Dragon Scale" has the effect of weakening the magic power by interfering the magic formula composition.

If it's the eel's scales, it can't interfere my magic because I have "Magic Extremity", but this Fire Drake's "Reverse Scale" might be able to obstruct my magic.

There's also the combo of "Accuracy" and "Probability Correction" that tormented me in the eel's case.

Moreover, "Evasion" joins there too.

Furthermore, it's fully loaded with the fire attribute attack that's my weakness.

And, the most troublesome one is the "Cooperation" and "Command" skills.

The monsters that came out from the magma one by one were caught by my Detection.

"Cooperation" and "Command" have the effect as shown in their name.

"Cooperation" increase the ability to cooperate, and "Command" has the effect of accompanied by subordinates.

Both skills come from the title Leading One, but this title is also a tricky thing.

This title has the effect of raising some of the subordinates' status.

I who's completely surrounded by a crowd of monsters.

The Fire Drake who leads it.

The battle of the spider and the Fire Drake group, begins.

# 108 Master Of The Flame Sea 2

Well, Body in Charge.

This is hard. The fact that there's no footing is hard  
Body in Charge, go with evasion as maximum priority for now.  
OK

If possible, I want to keep the Fire Drake in my view.  
I will do my best, but I will give priority to evasion  
That's fine.

There's a chance to win if I can reduce even a little with Evil Eye.  
And, Magic in Charge.

Intercept the opponents' attacks and small fry cleaning. Is that OK?  
OK.

Our mutual understanding level set to the maximum.  
Because I will circulate information at any time.

Roger

The tuning level is raised to the maximum and three consciousness overlapped.  
When it's this situation, even a little discrepancy can't be allowed.  
But, there's no problem.

Even if there are 3 wills, they are all me.  
It's impossible that an opinion differs from me.

First, I must increase the number of usable footings.

I'm at a small island now.

If it's here, I can't evade as I want.

But, even if I move to the other islands, there are monsters floating on around  
the area.

Even if I jump, I might be intercepted in the air.

The Fire Drake roars ignoring me who's thinking.

That's the signal, and the surrounding monsters shoot fireball all at once.

I jump up.

The island that I made as a footing sinks into the sea of flames.

More fireballs attack me who jumped, but all are intercepted by firing Poison  
Bullet.

Poison Bullet possesses the physical offensive ability to some extent.

It's the most suitable magic for interception among my magics.

I fire a thread to the ceiling, and pull immediately.

I escape to the ceiling.

I start moving quickly.

When doing that, I activate Poison Bullet and "Poison Synthesis", and scatter my poison.

Poison Bullet as precision fire.

"Poison Synthesis", the amount is increased and surface attack.

The poison generated by "Poison Synthesis" pours into the overhead of the monsters.

With that alone, monsters die noisily.

But, the monsters' fireballs also fly towards me.

I kicked the ceiling and fall towards the island.

I intercept the approaching fireball with Poison Bullet.

I land on the new island safely.

I jump up again at that moment and evacuate to the ceiling.

An extra-large fireball hits the island where I was directly.

It's the Fire Drake's fireball.

That one just now is probably either the Flame Ball that's acquired at "Fire Drake LV5" or the Large Flame Ball that's acquired at "Fire Drake LV7".

If it's the Large Flame Ball, then it's fine, but if that's a Flame Ball, that means that it has a more powerful fireball attack.

Either way, I will die if I receive that.

I evade the endless storm of fireballs earnestly, and scatter poison on the interception.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV8 has become LV9

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Fighting Spirit LV3 has become Fighting Spirit LV4

Skill points gained

Crap!?

The shedding is starting.

My movement became dull for an instant because of that.

The monster's fireball hits me directly.

Kuu.

That's effective.

But, it was endured.

It was good because it's a small fry's fireball.

Although my HP decrease a lot, it's not to the extent that I will die.

I never thought that I will receive damage because of the level up shedding that helped me so far.

The timing was bad.

I run around the ceiling and make a landing sometimes, then I return to the ceiling again.

That's repeated.

The "3D-Maneuver" skill that raised plainly is useful.

There's also the grace of my status growth, and it's possible to move more smoother on the ceiling than the time I fought against the eel.

Although it's still slow compared with the ground, it's easy if I only need to avoid the small fry's fireball.

The problem is the attack of three eels and the Fire Drake.

I can't receive these four attacks.

There's a possibility that I will die in one hit if I receive it.

Anyway, I will devote myself to avoiding now, and gain time.

As long as I can gain time, it's my win.

One of the eels bend backwards greatly.

A Flame Breath is coming.

But, I won't let you do that.

I activate "Heresy Magic".

The magic of "Heresy Magic LV5", Hypnosis.

The eel which was going to breathe out the Flame Breath towards me change its target to the eel next to it and the breath was released.

Although it's not effective because the eel has "Heat Nullity", its movement was able to be obstructed.

The effect of Hypnosis is a magic that force the target to obey the magic user temporarily.

Although I can manipulate only for an instant if it's a monster of the eel level, I can still turn the attack like this.

However, it has a quite complicated magic formula construction, and a large amount of MP is consumed according to the opponent's resistance.

It's a magic that can't be activated immediately in battle if there's no "Magic Extremity".

Besides, although it's effective to the eel for an instant, it's ineffective to the Fire Drake.

It seems that I have to give up on attacking the Fire Drake and avoid everything.

I escape to the ceiling.

The fireball follows after that.

I continue such a tag endlessly.

Because I fought while escaping, I'm quite far from the place I was at first.

But, this tag will end soon.

The small fries drop out one after another.

Because they can't endure the "Poison Magic LV6" Poison Mist that I have activated a while ago.

The Poison Mist is just as its name, a magic that generates mist that contains poison.

In case of the poison that's generated by the "Poison Synthesis", the toxicity is lost at the moment it evaporates.

I cover the weak point by using the magic that scatters poison widely which is the Poison Mist.

The effect is low that it can't be compared with the Deadly Spider Poison.

But, if a person stays in this mist for a long time, the body will be ruined by the poison gradually.

It's to the extent that weak monsters can't endure it if time passes.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV9 has

become LV10

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus: Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Poison Magic LV6 has become Poison Magic LV7

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Enhanced Poison LV6 has become Enhanced Poison LV7

Skill points gained

Conditions met. Title Drake Killer was acquired

By the effects of the title Drake Killer, skill Life LV1Drake Power LV1 was acquired

Life LV1 has unified with Constitution LV1

Now, there are only those who I keep looking with Evil Eye left, the weakened Fire Drake and the three eels.

How will I cook it?

# 109 Fear Bringer

The match was settled.  
Small fries are purged.  
The boss has been weakened.  
The executives are no longer my enemies.  
They have no ways to reverse this situation.

There are also no reinforcements like the monkeys.  
Only monsters that will escape from me are caught in my Detection.  
I never thought that I who continued to escape became an existence that makes others to escape.

The Fire Drake should have understood it halfway.  
That this will happen.  
But, I wonder whether it's the Drake's obstinacy or not because even if it's weakened and its subordinates die one after another, it still continues to challenge me.  
If this was a sport, I might admire that spirit.  
But, in the war of killing, I have no choice but to say that it's a incompetent commander.  
Although the catfish will escape desperately, it didn't escape and end up getting killed by me probably because of the Fire Drake's "Command".

The eel seems to want to escape now.  
But, the Fire Drake still show its fighting spirit.  
It might have been degenerated to the seahorse level because of its recklessness.

It's a pity that even that fighting spirit is already meaningless.  
The remaining Fire Drake and the three eels are caught in my Evil Eye.  
My "Evil Eye of Paralysis".  
Even if I activate the same Evil Eye on several eyes, the effect doesn't change if there's only one opponent.  
But, when there are several opponents, the single target attack Evil Eye can attack several enemies.

And, I have eight eyes.

I can make preys of Evil Eyes up to 8 targets.

It's different when it's the large crowd a while ago, but with only four monsters remaining, there's no means that can defend against my Evil Eye.

The amazing part of "Evil Eye of Paralysis" is that the effect continues if I keep looking at it.

In case of paralysis poison, the effect becomes weaker by time progression, and it will be relieved eventually.

But, "Evil Eye of Paralysis" don't have that.

If it surpass the opponent's resistance once, the means that the opponent can take to break out of the paralysis by oneself is considerably limited.

Even if its skill proficiency accumulates and acquire "Paralysis Resistance", it takes a considerable amount of time to surpass the effect of my Evil Eye.

If it has that much time, I wonder how many times I can kill it with my Deadly Spider Poison.

Therefore, I can do whatever I like either to boil or to grill.

Well, because it has "Heat Nullity", there's no help for it even if I boil it or grill it.

I get down from the ceiling to the island nearest to the Fire Drake.

I extend my threads, and pull the eels' body to the island.

Ah, I want the thread that can't be burned.

I work with a great deal of effort.

Meanwhile, the Fire Drake tries to resist and clenches its teeth, and the eels trembled in despair.

Although I thought about it at the monkey time, if you come with the intention to kill me, I want you to at least be resolved that you are going to be killed.

Me?

No, if I'm almost killed, I will escape.

So there's no need to decide such resolution.

And, after pulling the bodies of the Fire Drake and the eels to the island, I give the decisive blow.

First of all, the eels.

Making good use of the paralysis, Deadly Spider Poison is thrown into the mouth without reservation.

The eel that can't move because of paralysis twitch greatly once, and died.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV10 has become LV11

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill 3D-Maneuver LV8 has become 3D-Maneuver LV9

Skill points gained

The other eels that saw it stiffen the face in fear.

Don't worry.

I let you die without suffering as much as possible.

Deadly Spider Poison is also thrown into the second eel.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV11 has become LV12

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Evasion LV8 has become Evasion LV9

Skill points gained

Conditions met. Title Fear Bringer was acquired

By the effects of the title Fear Bringer, skill Intimidation LV1Heresy

Attack LV1 was acquired

I received a title.

Again a title that has a dangerous name.

I will be a dangerous person if only my titles were seen.

Ah, I'm not a person but a spider.

Well, I will confirm it later.

I have also obtained the title called "Drake Killer", so I should just confirm it together.

It's decided that I will give the decisive blow to this guy now.

Thus, a present of poison for the third one.

Accept it because I have put great efforts to make it.

Hai, say aah.

Was it delicious?

I see, it was delicious enough to die.

I'm glad that you like it.

Information in Charge is scary!

Good, do it more!

Ah, you guys returned?

Yeah. It doesn't seem that it's necessary to maximize the tuning level anymore

It was good that we were able to win unexpectedly easily

Ah, I didn't think that it would turn out well.

It was good that the Fire Drake was an idiot

Well, if it's me, I will choose to withdraw immediately

Yeah.

Isn't it because this guy never fall into such a pinch up until now?

Ah, it might be

Something like "There's no way I can be defeated"?

That's right.

Because it's pitiful, let's give the decisive blow.

And, I gave the first and final defeat to the Fire Drake that might have not tasted defeat before.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV12 has become LV13

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus: Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Enhanced Destruction LV2 has become Enhanced Destruction LV3

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Destruction Resistance LV2 has become Destruction Resistance LV3

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV13 has become LV14

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus: Skill Proficiency was acquired  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Corrosion Resistance LV3 has become Corrosion Resistance LV4  
Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV14 has become LV15

Every basic ability rose  
Level Up Bonus: Skill Proficiency was acquired  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Blunt Resistance LV2 has become Blunt Resistance LV3  
Skill points gained

# 110 The Thing Acquired After Defeating The Fire Drake

Well then, Body in Charge!  
Ah. Tiresome work is waiting  
Umu, take care of the scale peeling.

I leave the scale peeling of the Fire Drake and the eels to Body in Charge.  
Meanwhile, I will check the ability of the title that I have acquired.

Drake KillerAcquisition skill Life LV1Drake Power LV1  
Acquisition conditionDefeat a certain number of the Drake speciesEffectA slight increase in damage when the opponent is a Drake or Dragon species  
ExplanationThe title presented to those who defeated a lot of the Drake species

Fear BringerAcquisition skill Intimidation LV1Heresy Attack LV1  
Acquisition conditionMake others to gain skill proficiency of Fear Resistance until a certain pointEffectInflicts the heresy attribute Fear effect to those who saw your appearanceExplanationThe title presented to those who embodies fear

Uoi!  
Leaving aside "Drake Killer", the effect of "Fear Bringer" is not good!  
In short, those who saw me will feel fear, right?  
That's not good!  
It might be good for the enemy, but making everyone to fear of me is a negative effect instead!  
Besides, this is different from skill because it doesn't have the on-off.  
Uwa.  
If it's a timid monster like the catfish, won't it escape at the moment it saw me?  
It's possible.

Well, nothing can be done on the things that I have acquired.  
I pull myself together and see the skills.

Although I should have seen these skills in the list, I don't remember the effects.  
Un.

This lack of memory.

Should I acquire a skill of the memory?

Well, it's fine.

Drake PowerDrake's power is temporarily gained

Hmm?

Hmm, I don't understand.

It looks like a activation-type skill, so let's activate it once.

Oh?

My status rose a little when I activate it.

And, both MP and SP decreased.

It looks like it's a skill that consumes MP and SP to raise the status.

It's different from the "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit", the magic related status also rises.

Because it's level 1, the rise is not that much, but if I activate this continuously and raise its level, it might become an amazing skill eventually.

Although there's a great effect even if "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit" overlap, if "Drake Power" joins there....

This is good.

That's really good.

IntimidationInflicts heresy attribute Fear effect to the surroundings

And, even you?

Although this one has the on-off function unlike the title, if both overlap, won't common monsters escape at the moment they saw me?

Ah, the title already can't be undone anymore, so activating this continuously is fine.

It doesn't seems that there's consumption too.

Heresy AttackEndows heresy attribute Soul Break to the attack

Ah, this is a bad one.

Heresy Attribute Soul BreakThe attribute that destroys the soul directly

It's already not the level that it can be said as a mind attack!  
How nasty.  
Let's try it next time.

Un.  
"Drake Killer" is simply an increase.  
As for "Fear Bringer", the increase and decrease of the revenue and expenditure  
is strange.  
It can be said as good, but it can also be said as bad.

Well, title is such a thing.  
Now then, the long waited skill points was obtained from level up.  
Besides, because it rose without stopping, it's quite a large amount.  
And, the skill that I had exactly requested is reached.  
Uhehe.  
I didn't thought that I can acquire it so fast.

Space MagicThe magic that manipulates space

This is it.  
Speaking of "Space Magic", it's the standard of cheat.  
Although I can't use the magic that I expected because it's level 1 after acquiring,  
I have the privilege that makes the magic-type skills to level up faster in the  
effect of the "Ruler of Wisdom" title.  
If I work hard to raise it, it should level comparatively fast.

Fufufu.  
The thing that I have expectation in this "Space Magic".  
That's Teleport!  
After all, there's such magic.  
Speaking of "Space Magic", it's obviously Teleport, Item Box, and a villa in a  
different space!  
There might be the Item Box that can store things into a different space, but I  
don't need it because I'm not carrying anything now.  
Although I want a villa, I think that the level must be quite high, so it's still a  
long way to go.

Teleport.

The wonderful magic that can move to another place in an instant.  
As long as I have this, I can end this huge middle layer without advancing with great effort!

Thanks to Wisdom-sama, there's the upper layer map!  
If I link it with the map, I'm sure that I can teleport to the upper layer!

Thus, voice of heaven!  
"Space Magic" please!

Currently you have 500 skill points.  
The skill Space Magic LV1 can be acquired by spending 500 skill points.  
Do you want to acquire it?

Yes!

Space Magic LV1 was acquired. Remaining skill point 0

Yosh.  
Let's try the magic that's usable at level 1 at once.  
Magic in Charge!  
Aye, aye, Sir

Magic in Charge activates the "Space Magic LV1".  
The name of the level 1 magic is Coordinates Specification

A cube of green line appears.  
Magic in Charge enlarges it, changes the shape, and moves it left and right.  
It doesn't seem to be a material, and it sank not just into the magma but also the ground.  
I remember the range specification of the PC.  
I mean, it's probably that.

This is only a magic that specifies space  
What is it used for?  
Perhaps, a preliminary arrangement for magics after level 2?  
Yeah.  
That means that it's useless unless it reaches the upper levels similar to the "Shadow Magic."  
Yeah

Un.

Well, I didn't think that it will be useful in combat right away, and the fact that I acquired it is important.

Let's raise its level steadily from now on.

Therefore, Magic in Charge.

Use this one than the other magics, right?

Un.

By the way, how many magics can be activated in parallel now?

Depends on the magic. But, the Coordinates Specification is not so difficult, so I think that I can activate at the same time if it's another two simple magics

Roger.

Gain skill proficiency while moving within the range that you don't overdo it.

Yes, Sir

Body in Charge is still having a hard time with the scales.

Well, it's three eels and the Fire Drake of the size twice of the eel.

It seems that it will take a little more time until I can start tasting the Fire Drake.

However, I won comparatively easy against such a strong crowd of monsters leaded by the Fire Drake.

Am I much more stronger than I think?

Fufufu.

Should I name myself as the Demon King in the future?

I also have the "Fear Bringer" title, so I might have reach that point.

I am the Spider Demon King!

Just kidding.

I at this time didn't know about it.

That 'Becoming the Demon King' which I said as a joke.

The meaning of it.

Zoa EreLV15No name

Status

GreenDetails(199 up)

BlueDetails(2001 up)

YellowDetails(206 up)

RedDetails(206 up)

Average Offensive AbilityDetails(163 up)

Average Defensive AbilityDetails(162 up)

Average Magic AbilityDetails(1902 up)

Average Resistance AbilityDetails(1891 up)

Average Speed AbilityDetails(834 up)

Skill

Automatic HP Recovery LV7 Magic Extremity Magic Combat Act

LV2 (new) SP Recovery Speed LV6 (1 up) SP Consumption Down LV7

(1 up) Enhanced Destruction LV3 (1 up) Enhanced Slashing LV3

Enhanced Poison LV7 (1 up) Fighting Spirit LV4 (2 up) Vitality

Granting LV2 Drake Power LV1 (new) Deadly Poison Attack LV3

Corrosion Attack LV1 Heresy Attack LV1 (new) Poison Synthesis

LV8 Thread Talent LV4 (1 up) Universal Thread LV1 Thread

Manipulation LV8 Throw LV7 3D-Maneuver LV9 (1 up)

Concentration LV10 Thought Acceleration LV7 (1 up) Foresight LV7

(1 up) Parallel Will LV2 High-speed Calculation LV3 (1 up)

Accuracy LV9 Evasion LV9 (1 up) Stealth LV9 Silent LV5 (1 up)

Intimidation LV1 (new) Conviction Hell Heresy Magic LV6 (1

up) Shadow Magic LV7 (1 up) Poison Magic LV7 (1 up) Space

Magic LV1 (new) Abyss Magic LV10 Patience Pride Satiation

LV1 Wisdom Night Vision LV10 Visible Range Expansion LV3

Destruction Resistance LV3 (1 up) Blunt Resistance LV3 (1 up) Slash

Resistance LV3 Fire Resistance LV4 Deadly Poison Resistance LV2

Paralysis Resistance LV5 Petrification Resistance LV3 Acid Resistance

LV4 Corrosion Resistance LV4 (1 up) Faint Resistance LV3 Fear

Resistance LV8 Heresy Nullity Pain Nullity Pain Alleviation LV7

Enhanced Vision LV10 Telephoto LV8 (1 up) Evil Eye of Curse LV7

(1 up) Evil Eye of Paralysis LV5 (3 up) Enhanced Hearing LV9

Enhanced Smell LV7 Enhanced Taste LV7 Enhanced Touch LV8 (1

up) Divinity Area Expansion LV4 (1 up) Divine Magic Constitution

LV1 Body Flicker LV1 Durability LV1 Herculean Strength LV4

Solid LV4 Iden LV4 Taboo LV8

Skill point

Title

Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater Assassin Monster Killer

Poison Technique User Thread User Merciless Monster

Slaughterer Ruler of Pride Ruler of Patience Ruler of Wisdom

Drake Killer (new) Fear Bringer (new)

# B1 The Demon King's Close Aide Lets Out A Sigh At The Conference

I'm walking on the long hallway.

A petite back is diagonally in front of me.

About two heads lower than me.

Because of that, the walking speed is considerably slower than me.

Thanks to that, I must move slower than usual.

It's difficult, but I can't overtake.

Because the girl walking in front is the current Demon King.

After advancing through the long hallway, we arrived in front of a door.

Then, Maou-sama stops walking.

To be honest, I don't want to open this door.

Although I don't want to open it, I must open it.

I swallow the sigh that almost leaks out unintentionally and open the door.

And, I give way to Maou-sama, and lower my head respectfully.

Maou-sama stepped into the room as if it was natural without giving a glance to me.

I confirm that Maou-sama has entered the room, and I followed afterwards.

I close the door quietly so that there's no sound.

The room that I looked back was the so-called conference room.

The round table around the seat of honor where Maou-sama should sit is at the center of the room.

10 men and women have already sat down on their seat at the round table.

Half of the number in the room who stood up according to Maou-sama's entrance.

The remaining half sit as it is on the seat.

The problem is that my younger brother is included in the guys who sat on the

seat.

I push back the sigh that's going to come out into my throat again.

I pull Demon King's chair, and prompt her to sit.

As expected, Maou-sama sat down with a casual gesture which didn't have the fragment of elegance without giving a glance to me.

I didn't overlook that some of those who sat in a row frown.

Maou-sama probably didn't overlook it either.

It's obvious because she enjoys seeing the reaction.

I think that it's a bad taste, but if even I show such an expression, I don't know what will be said later.

Maintaining a poker face is the most effective against this Maou-sama.

Then, I shall start the conference. Balto

Yes

It's the holding signal of Maou-sama.

I who answer it briefly.

To put it bluntly, when Maou-sama finish giving the holding signal, she has no more act in here.

Because I'm the one who advances the progress of the conference and all of the practices.

It was forced to me.

Then, at first, let's hear about the reports of each quarter. Report in order from the first army

The usual flow of this conference is to hear the activity report of the army deployed in various places.

The one who stood to my words is the Commander of the First Army, Agna who's said to served as the general since the Demon King of two generations ago.

Although Agna-dono looks youthful according to a human, he's a person who have live for a long time among the Demons.

He has the ability that it's strange that why this person is not the Demon King.

The First Army is at the front of the Rengzant Empire and the advancement preparations to the Kusorion Fort was completed. Because the logistics

deployment was completed, it's possible to march anytime if there's an order.  
That's all

Agna-dono who finishes it directly without inserting any unnecessary report.  
The simple and sturdy temper seems to catch a glimpse.

The Second Army is also similar. However, if I can have a little more time, the string-pulling might bear a fruit

The next one who stood after Agna-dono is a bewitching beauty.  
The Commander of the Second Army, Sanatoria.  
She is a Succubus that uses charm as weapon among the Demons.  
Probably the string-pulling is that kind of thing.

How long will it takes?  
Two or three days at the earliest  
You may advance it if there's no obstacle in the march  
Thank you

Sanatoria sits on her seat after giving me a charming smile that almost shocked me unintentionally.  
However, even after Sanatoria sits down, the following Commander of the Third Army doesn't get up.

Commander of the Third Army, Kogou  
Au. After all, it turns out into a war

To my call, Kogou who has a large build shorten his body and said it.

Can't the war be avoided?  
Avoid, is it? If it's possible to avoid, we would do so  
Au. No matter what?

When I was going to answer Kogou, a different speech interrupted and sounded in the room.

No matter what. However. Commander of the Third Army, Kogou, if you want to avoid war no matter what, there's a way to stop it

It's Maou-sama.

A ill-natured smile sticks to the face like she thought of a cruel mischief.

Wh-What is it?

It's easy. Everyone in the Third Army should just be the world's foundation

Kogou stiffens to Maou-sama's words.

What's wrong? War can be evaded because of that

I-I'm sorry. I won't say it anymore. Therefore, please forgive me

Kogou, if you have learned from this, then don't speak of unnecessary things.

Do you have a report?

I entered the talk before Maou-sama opens her mouth to corner Kogou.

It's all going well

Good. Next

Although Maou-sama seem to looked a little dissatisfied, this is fine.

The report of the Fourth Army, Fifth Army, Sixth Army finished without a problem.

Next is the Commander of the Seventh Army.

However, the Commander of the Seventh Army, Blow who's my younger brother didn't have the sign to stand from the seat at all.

Blow

Aniki, after all, I can't agree with this

Blow said it unpleasantly while folding his arms and being arrogant.

Why is it that Aniki who unified and direct the Demons is not the Demon King but that woman? Isn't it strange!?

Blow

Aniki also! Why are you serving such a woman!? I can't see that she has the ability that can make Aniki to pledge allegiance!

You! There's a limit of how rude you can be against Maou-sama

It's Darado of the Commander of the Fifth Army who enraged towards Blow who releases his anger that piled up.

The character of Blow and Darado doesn't match because they often clash like this.

Although the surroundings will enter to stop them every time, no one tries to stop them this time.

Those who agree with Blow, those who agree with Darado, and those who pretend contemplation.

The reaction of the Commanders were like that.

However, as for the feelings, everyone in this place intend to pretend contemplation.

Blow, no matter who's the Demon King, we Demons follow the Maou-sama is the world's providence! Did you forgot about it?

Like I know such a thing! Is that woman so excellent!? I haven't even saw her do anything before!?

Do you think that it's allowed for us to doubt Maou-sama's thoughts!? Maou-sama has deep thought that we can't imagine!

That means that she abandoned to think! There's no way I can obey anything just because it's the Demon King's order! You who's a fool that can't think about things by yourself has no rights to give opinions to me

You bastard, how dare you call me a fool!?

Placed between two people who exchange intense verbal attack, the Commander of the Sixth Army, Hyuui that has a child face distort with annoyance.

The other Commanders watch over the outcome.

Among them, there's the Commander of the Fourth Army that even I can't read his thoughts.

The Commander of the Fourth Army, Merazofis has a dropping pale face that doesn't budge even an inch.

This man has an existence that's not understood well among the Commanders that are full of suspicious people.

Although I'm cautious of his movement, there's no doubtful movement at present.

Bring it on!

Finally, Blow puts his hands on his weapon.

Although Darado also reaches for his weapon, his hand didn't reach the weapon.

Wha-, my body

I can't move!?

The body of both of them stood still ignoring their will.

I know that I'm to blame, but can you refrain from fighting over such a worthless matter?

The bitter words of Maou-sama who's the cause of the fight.

Astonishment rules over the room.

It was not only the fact that two people who got their movement sealed.

They don't understand how Maou-sama sealed the movement of the two people.

That's natural.

Maou-sama has never shown her power to the utmost up until now.

It's the thin threads that's almost invisible that stop the movement of the two people.

The threads extend behind the neck of the two people.

Thread of Marionette.

Those who got caught by this thread become puppets of Maou-sama.

And, it's not limited to living things only.

As far as I know, Maou-sama uses this thread to manipulate ten puppets that are developed at the same time, and enemies can be annihilated.

However, I only know that much.

Maou-sama has not shown me her secrets yet.

Maou-sama is not incompetent like Blow said.

The Demon King is not a Demon King just because he or she is called a Demon King.

A Demon King is one who is worthy of being a Demon King.

When it seems to be too worthless, I'll kill you directly, okay?

A sublime smile.

Seeing that, there was no one who would say that they will defy Maou-sama.

The Thread of Marionette is pulled.

With that alone, the two of them were made to sit on their seat forcibly.

The thread parts from the two of them at the same time, and then, freedom of the body returns at last.

I'm so sorry

...

Darado turned pale and apologizes whereas Blow can't say anything.

Well then, the report of the Eight Army

Although it might be terrible as an older brother, I leave my younger brother as he is.

There's no problem

The Commander of the Eight Army, Las reported briefly.

This man doesn't show much interest in the Demon King.

In exchange for that, there are various problems on different things, but because it's unrelated in this case, it's all right.

The problem is the remaining two.

The Ninth Army can also march without a problem

If I were to speak of this man, he is black.

The black armor that seems to have combined with his body.

The dark skin that slightly looks like a face.

His hair is also black.

However, only one point, the eyes are strangely red.

The man's name is not even known.

However, he's called as Kuro.

The Tenth Army, no problem

And, the girl sitting next to the black man is the exact opposite, white.

The worn robe is snow white.

The exposed skin is also strangely white.

The long braided hair is also white.

Because her eyes are shut, all the colors were white.

This woman's name is also not known.

However, she's called as Shiro.

The two people whom Maou-sama added to the executive of the Demon army.  
The identities are not known.

Although I don't know, I can imagine it.

These two people are probably Rulers.

Ruler that's said to manipulate this world from the back.

It's the two of them.

I don't have no way to know how Maou-sama added such two people as  
subordinates.

However, to the overwhelming eeriness, wariness is heated by all means.

Un un. It's going well

Maou-sama who nods in a good mood.

Then, let's start the war

And, by those words, the great war that can be said to be the worst one between  
Demons and Humans, begins quietly.

I expressed a sigh about the fact quietly.

# Y2 And The War Began

There's movement in the Demon army.  
It's just this morning that I heard the report.  
It's the report brought by the spy who infiltrated into the Demon territory.

So, it came at last  
Yeah. I will be glad if it didn't come  
Julius, it won't go that way. I know that you don't prefer fighting, but Humans and Demons are arch-enemies. You should have understood that this will happen someday, right?  
That's right. After the previous Hero-sama died, the Demons became active, so I think that we are maintaining well

Saint Yana, former adventurer Jiskan and Hawkin who's a former thief which was reformed.  
Just as my comrades said, after the previous Hero-sama died, the Demons act actively.  
It didn't escalate into a large-scale war and it ended with only a skirmish up until now, so we might be maintaining well.

So, when will the Demon army reach here?  
Hyrinth has went to confirm it now. Soon, ah, he returned

When I turn around to Yana's words, there was my childhood friend, Hyrinth who's the second son of the Quoto Duke's family walking towards us.

Hyrinth. How is it?  
Ah. Judging from the marching speed, it's estimated that they will reach this fort tomorrow  
I see. Finally

War.  
After I became the Hero, I have lived in the fight every day.  
But, the fight of this scale is my first experience.  
And that's not only me.

There was no large-scale war in the previous Hero-sama's era.  
Therefore, those who know such a war of the scale is the generation that knows  
the Hero-sama of two generations ago hardly survived anymore now  
When it's that generation, unless the person is a race with long life, most of the  
people will probably have an old body that can't fight.  
In other words, the Humans who participate in this war have not experienced a  
large-scale war to this extent.

On the other hand, the Demons live longer than the Humans.  
It's not strange that there's a Demon who's as the same generation with the Hero-  
sama of two generations or even older generation.  
How will the difference of experience appear?

In addition, the combat ability of the Demon is high.  
The magical power that's superior to the Human and the physical ability that's  
superior to the Human.  
And, the intelligence similar to the Human.  
The power of skills and wisdom are large for Human who has inferior status to  
fight against monsters that have high status.  
However, it won't work against the Demon.  
Because Demon can use skills and wisdom similar to the Human.

To be honest, I'm scared.  
But, it's not permitted that I who's the Hero to bring out uneasiness.  
If I who's the hope of the Human do that, everyone will feel uneasy.

I grasp the muffler that wrapped my neck lightly to hide my uneasiness.

Although this has been in my mind for some time, what's that muffler? You  
wore it even when it's hot, right?  
This? This is Mother's keepsake

A plain pure white muffler.

This is the thing knitted for me before Mother died after giving birth to Shun  
Mother fell sick immediately after giving birth to Shun and died just like that.  
The Demons became active just then, and I became the Hero.  
Father still worked as a king busily while shouldering the sadness of losing

Mother.

Because of that, he neglected Shun and Sue.

Although I believe that the time when they will become a normal parent and child will come, those two should be attending the academy now.

I can't do anything but to have Father to endure it until they graduate.

When those two graduate from the academy, I'm sure that they will become amazing.

I see. Was it so?

Yana comes to have found herself at a loss for words.

Oops.

She might thought that she asked an unnecessary thing.

Yana, there's no need to worry about it. I got over it already

But

That's right. There's no need to worry about it. Rather, it's better to say "You mother complex!"

Hyrinth, isn't that an exaggeration?

I return Hyrinth's joking tone with a laugh.

Laughter can be heard from the surroundings.

This is fine.

Dark atmosphere doesn't suit the surroundings of the Hero.

It's all thanks to Hyrinth who did a follow-up.

After all, the best person to have is a friend who's an understanding person.

Do you know what is this muffler made of?

Hyrinth asks Yana.

Ah, isn't it better to not tell her?

It doesn't seems to be a common cloth. Even though it's worn every day, it doesn't has even a scratch

That's right. This thing is made from a quite special material. It's a valuable thing that's said to be impossible to obtain now

Eh, is it such a valuable thing?

I wonder is it because Hawkin is a former thief, because his eye color changed.

Ah. The correct answer is spider thread!  
Spi-Spider thread!?

Aaa.

Yana falls off from the chair.

Yana is not very good with insects.

And she especially don't like spiders, so I remained silent about it so far.

Un? Is that the spider thread of Elro Great Labyrinth?

The one who entered the talk was unexpectedly Jiskan.

Un. That's right. You know it well, right?

Ah. Because it's a famous story among the adventurers

A-Ah! The Phantom Spider of Elro Great Labyrinth! I remembered it! Hohou.  
So, this is the spider thread

Hee.

It was quite famous.

Eh, what's that story?

Yana asks in a timid state.

Ah. Although this is a story when I was still a child, a certain party of adventurers that burned the nest of a spider-type monster called Taratect in the Elro Great Labyrinth. This monster is weak if you fight it normally, and it's extremely rare that it will make a nest. That nest is troublesome in any case, and it's the tacit consent of the adventurers to burn it right away if it's found. And, there's a large amount of threads found at the inner part of the burned nest. Surprisingly, it's different from the common magic thread, it's an amazing thread that has abnormally excellent magical power conductivity and physical resistance ability. The threads brought back were sold at an outrageous price and the adventurers that brought the threads back made a fortune at a single stroke. It's quite a famous story as the adventurer's success story

After that, it seems that it was popular to capture Taratect. After all, the individual that can make the same thread can't be found, and it's called as the Phantom Spider

Hee

I'm sure that Mother used this thread to make it.  
In the story that I heard, it seemed that a wealthy merchant with good judgment  
presented it to the royal family.

Leaving aside my comrades who still talks about it, Hyrinth sends me a  
"Telepathy".

Julius, the movement of the Demons this time is strange in any way  
What's strange?

The enemies scatter their forces and attack the Human territory all at once.  
However, I don't understand why they scatter their forces  
You mean there are some motives?

Ah. Even though it should be better to concentrate at one area, they purposely  
scatter their forces. I think that we should think that there's something  
Do you happen to know of that thing?

Well. As expected, I don't know about that. However, it would be better to not  
be careless

Understood. Thank you

I had an unpleasant premonition.  
As if I fell into a huge trap before I knew.  
But, as the Hero, I'm not allowed to escape here.  
I grasped the muffler made from the spider thread again.

# Human-Demon Great War 1

Author note: This becomes the third person point of view

---

---

Okun Fort

The later historian talks that it's the Human-Demon Great War started at the Okun Fort.

Generally, it was said that the Demons invaded the Human territory at the same time, but before that, the Demons invaded the Okun Fort.

One day before the beginning of the war where the Demons advance at the same time.

A certain luggage was delivered to the fort.

It's the unit that always carry the supplies that delivered the luggage into the fort. Nobody suspected them who had worked seriously up until now as the supply unit.

And so the luggage was carried into the fort's inside without inspecting it. Without knowing that it's an outrageous bomb.

Un? What's this luggage?

Who knows. I didn't heard the contents. Judging from the smell, isn't it something like the warhorse's food

No, isn't it moving?

Ha? Never.... It's moving

Oi. Which unit that brought this here?

I-I don't know. Because it's already here when I noticed it...

Inquire immediately. After that, report this to the top. I will watch this luggage here

Ah. Understood

The correspondence of the soldier who found the luggage was not wrong. Although it was not wrong, it was a little too late.

! Look out!

It jumps out from the luggage.

It jumps at one of the soldiers as it is, and push him down.

Gu!?

Wha-, an Anogratch!?

It's one monster that sprang at the soldier.

It's a monkey-like monster.

What!? What's wrong!?

Mo-Monster!? Why is it in the fort!?

I'll save you at once!

The other soldiers who heard the commotion and rushed.

They pull out their sword, and they thrust the blade aiming at the monster that's attacking their associate.

Stop! Don't kill it!!

If they were in calm state, they should have been able to recall it.

The terror of the monster called Anogratch.

The monster that got pierce by innumerable swords, and dies.

That as the signal, the monsters of the same species jump out from the other luggage.

Some of the soldiers who saw that appearance notice the meaning of what they have did, and they became pale.

It can't be helped that it became like this! Intercept!

The remaining monsters are also killed by the soldiers.

It's a monster that's not very strong if it's alone.

It's not an enemy for the soldiers in this fort that serve as the front line in the fight with the Demons.

However, that's the story when the opponent is alone.

Report to the top

Ah

The expressions of the soldiers who annihilated the monsters are heavy.

What should I report?

The nightmare of the revenge monkey begins

Anogratch, alias revenge monkey.

The ferocious monster said that it absolutely won't forgive the existence that harmed its same kind.

If a person kills the monster, they will surge in large troop.

And, it won't stop until either the opponent dies or the troop is annihilated.

The monster that bears insanity of anger.

What will become of us?

The worst case, this fort may fall

It's the next day that the large troop of Anogratch attacked Okun Fort.

It was exactly on the same day as the Demons began the simultaneous attacks to the Human territory.

It went well

Yes. Without any blunders

The Second Commander of the Demon army, Sanatoria and her adjutant looked at the Okun Fort distantly.

Countless numbers of monkey-type monsters clings to the fort's wall, and invade into the fort one by one.

The Humans who defend the fort intercepted the monsters with magic to stop the invasion at first.

However, even if the monster called Anogratch is killed, they spring out one after another and gathered in the fort one by one.

This violence of numbers is the terror of Anogratch, and the most troublesome characteristic is that they have the abnormality of attacking without fearing death.

If it's marked down by this monster, even a solid fort can fall in the end.

Yes. With this, our damage ended with 0  
That's right. However, it's impossible to approach the fort for a while

Even the Demons don't meddle with the Anogratch.  
Because to not let the Anogratch to marked them down, even if the fort falls, it's impossible to approach the fort until all of the Anogratch withdraw.

That's inevitable. In addition, Invasion is not the purpose of this war. This is enough  
That's also right. However, it was a wonderful ability  
Not at all

Sanatoria thinks so from her true feelings.  
The thing she did this time was indeed simple.  
Using the Succubus ability to seduce the Humans of the supply unit, brainwash them and capture several Anogratch.  
And, it's carried into the fort together with the supplies.  
That's all.

There's a lot of holes, so the probability to fail is high.  
However, it's fine even if Sanatoria failed.  
The important thing is to just make a situation where the Humans meddle with the Anogratch.  
Even if the Anogratch is not carried into the fort, she could just brainwash the other Humans and kill the Anogratch on the spot.  
After that, she can just have the person to enter the fort innocently.  
It only went well by chance this time, and there was no exactness to be called as a plan.

I'm sorry, Maou-sama. I don't intend to get on your motives obediently

Sanatoria muttered in gloom.  
The Demon King's appearance comes to her mind.  
Sanatoria has the power that can lead the army of Demons.  
But still, she don't think that she can win against that Demon King.  
Sanatoria don't think that she intend to defy an opponent that she can't win.  
Although she don't think of it, even if she obeys as it is, she can see that she will be used till the end.

That Demon King is such a person.

Therefore, she gets off from the motive even a little while obeying obediently.

Although it might be wrong as a Demon, I will achieve my quota. So, will she overlook me?

There's no one to answer Sanatoria's monologue.

# Human-Demon Great War 2

Author note: This becomes the third person point of view

---

---

Dazaro Fort

In the Dazaro Fort, the shooting of intense magic was developed.

The Human who control the Dazaro Fort is the Elder Ronant who's the best Human magician besides the Elf.

And, it's the Elder Ronant's apprentices who have been deployed.

It was good to say that the Human's best magic combat group is concentrated in this fort.

On the other hand, the Demon army is the Sixth Army led by Hyuui.

Huuui is also the leading magician in the Demon armies.

Naturally, the army corps leaded by Hyuui are also good in magic combat.

The fight was rivaled.

The Humans make the best use of the geographical advantages to fight against the Demons who are superior in race.

Demons using their own power, Humans using the geographical advantage, both were excellent.

However, the flashy shooting of magic is just a pretense.

Both were planning to fire a great magic at the timing that becomes the trump card.

In the large-scale war that the army clash with another army, an anti-army great magic has an important meaning.

Those magics exist among the high rank magic, and if the magician is not excellent, it can't be activated alone.

Therefore, some assistants that have magic formula assistance skills will assist the magician and transfer magical power to the magician using magical power

transfer skills, then it becomes possible to use for the first time.

And, in case of a large-scale magic formula to that extent, it can only be seen through by a first-class magician who has Magic Formula Perception.

As long as the magician knows what kind of magic the opponent tries to shoot, it's possible to intercept or defend.

Gathering magicians of all kind of attributes is indispensable to move the armies. Therefore, even if the great magic is proud of its tremendous power, it's often prevented when it's shot casually.

Because the great magic has intense consumption, it can't be shot many times.

To make the great magic effective, the magician must bring out the power exceed the opponent's expectation and penetrate the defense, or complete the magic formula construction at the speed that the defense can't be made in time and fire it, or outsmart the opponent. It's necessary to satisfy one of that.

However, power is not something that can be raise easily.

The speed of the magic formula construction is also the same. If a person becomes a magician that can be called first-class, the speed will roughly become similar.

It rarely succeeds unless both opponent is quite low rank.

Then, there's no choice but to outsmart the opponent.

The use of the anti-army magic is the way to drive the great magic into the opponent.

And, in order to drive in the great magic, it's necessary to read the opponent's great magic and make sure that the great magic of oneself is not read.

This back fight where both plans are read is the true battlefield of the army corps that mains in magic to fight.

It should be like that.

When Hyuui noticed the fact, the situation had inclined considerably.

Hyuui who has the high ability as a magician has concentrated on reading the opponent's great magic rather than commanding.

It was right if it's the usual.

However, the opponent is the experienced magician who's called as the best in the Humans.

Hyuui who has a child face and looks youthful and he's a Demon that has longer life than the Human, has lived for a long time.

But still, the opponent this time was bad.

Elder Ronant uses the great magic as a decoy and snipe with low rank magic, gradually reducing the Demon army's forces.

Elder Ronant and his apprentices have devoted themselves to study the way to raise the power of low rank magic.

Usually, the power of low rank magic don't go that far.

It's because the magic formula can't endure the power.

And, it's impossible to completely surpass the opponent's resistance with a magic that has low power.

Not more than an injury.

And, that common sense was broke by Elder Ronant.

He has devoted in studying the strengthening of magic formula.

The strengthened magic formula can use stronger magic, and the raising of the low rank magic power that can't be done so far becomes possible.

As a result, it's possible to inflict a fatal wound to the Demons who have high resistance even if it's low rank magic.

Elder Ronant trains his apprentices by using this method, and they were able to draw out high power with the low rank magic.

The magic attack that's thought to be a feint actually had a fatal power.

And, Elder Ronant makes the great magic to the limit that it can't be perceived as a decoy to make Hyuui to concentrate at there.

When Hyuui noticed it, the damage of the level that can't be ignored began to appear.

Damn!

Huuui-sama, the withdrawal!

Huuui thinks.

If he withdraw here, will that Demon King forgive him?

Impossible.

When it's that Demon King, it's impossible.

The enemy's damage is insignificant compared with the damage here.

It's hard to say that he has achieved the quota.

Then, the compensation for that amount will be demanded.

That Demon King is such an existence.

Withdrawal is impossible

Why!? Damage will only increase if this keeps up!

What's impossible is impossible!

The adjutant doesn't know the circumstances.

Because he doesn't know, he can speak of withdrawal.

I will use the great magic. Assistance

Even if the great magic is used now, it's meaningless! Withdrawal!

Assist me

The surroundings fall silent to Hyuui who doesn't say "Yes".

Assist me quick!

He gets enraged and stamps the ground.

That was the last action taken by Hyuui.

A sniping magic from a long distance pierces Hyuui's forehead.

A high power sniping that aimed only at the general accurately.

The Elder Ronant's attack after seeing through the enemy's confusion.

It was the long distance sniping magic that can even rival the great magic if one were to judge it by power, magical power and the difficulty of magic formula construction.

Hyuui's life comes to an end by the mysteries of Elder Ronant.

# Human-Demon Great War 3

Demon King's close aide, Balto

I confirm the war situation of every place in the tent.

There must be a messenger soldier who has the higher rank skill of "Telepathy" which is the "Distant Communication" skill in each army.

Based on the information sent by them, I monitor the war situation of every place and give instructions.

The Second Army led by Sanatoria seems to have succeeded in setting the Anogratch into the enemy's fort.

What a person who does unreasonable things.

Even if it's just after the 'large breeding', it's not strange that it will explode anytime. And, she purposely did such a thing.

The Anogratch has the nature to greatly increase the number by doing 'large breeding' periodically.

The harm is small because it inhabits in the depths of the forest when the number is little, but the range of action expands after 'large breeding' to search for food. Although the habitat range of the Anogratch extends over the Demon territory and the Human territory, it's closer to the Demon territory.

So, it was the Demon that receive the damage after 'large breeding'.

Sanatoria used such a vexing monster adversely.

Usually, this is a strategy that won't be done first because there's danger of being targeted.

That means she was at a pinch too.

Kogou of the Third Army and Las of the Eighth Army have won the war.

On the contrary, Hyuui of the Sixth Army and Merazofis of the Fourth Army were defeated.

Merazofis side ended with wounds and it seems that it's not life-threatening.

However, Hyuui was killed.

At present, he's the only one who was killed among the leaders.

As for the others, the battle still continues.

However, we are in losing ground.

The Kusorion Fort that the First Army led by Agna-dono attacked is the important base connected to the large country of the Human, Rengzant Empire. Naturally, the soldiers deployed there are the best.

As expected, even Agna-dono seems to have difficulty dealing with them.

Darado of the Fifth Army also has a bad tide of war.

Although they seem to be equal at present, it seems that our side is gradually being pushed.

And, the most problematic one is the Seventh Army led by Blow.

The Hero is there.

Although the forces seem to be equal, it seems that the advance of the Hero and his comrades can't be stopped.

The worst case, they might reach to the Blow in the end.

Going well, going well. Don't Kuro-chan think so too?

Maou-sama who sat on a chair elegantly spoke to the black knight who stood next to her while I'm giving instructions to every place.

Ah, yeah

Kuro-chan, so blunt. Can't you say it a little more amiable?

I don't see the meaning to do that

Buu

This carefree conversation even though we in the war.

No, Kuro is serious, so Maou-sama is the one being carefree.

However, the Commander of the Second Army, Sa-, what was it? Well, never mind. That Succubus. She did an interesting thing. Using that monkey like that, huh? Un un

Maou-sama nods on what's so interesting while grinning.

Is it fine?

Hmm? It's fine. Those human beings died to that extent even though our damage is 0

I see

That's right. The important thing is to keep dying even if it's the Demon or the Human

A chill runs down my spine to the words.  
As expected, this person sees us only as baits.  
Without the comrade feeling, I'm sure that she will cast us away without hesitation when the time comes.

Kuro-chan, could it be that this matter is worrying you?  
Ah  
That's obvious. At any rate, the war this time is cause by your clumsiness

My body stops for an instant, and I keep it up desperately.  
What are they talking?  
This war is caused by Kuro?  
Even I don't know such a story.  
What are they talking that even I don't know?

Yeah. This is caused by my naivety  
Un un. And, I'm cleaning it up for you, you know? Be grateful.  
I can't be grateful. I judged that this is necessary. However, I can't tolerate with your ways after all  
Saying such thing, I wonder why can't you understand that it didn't stopped like this because it didn't change from the old days  
That might be so  
It's like that. Well, hesitating like that seems to be you

I pretend to work and listen attentively to the conversation.  
To obtain information even if it's a little.  
If I accept the talk just now, does that means that Maou-sama and Kuro are not on good terms?  
Although it didn't reach until hostility, there's the atmosphere that it's one step short to it.  
However, it's unnatural to have such a talk calmly when I'm here.  
Is it because it's something that has no problem even if it's heard? Or, is it all an act to lure me?  
I can't decided it.

Well, the target number has been achieved, I wonder? Balto, you may issue the

withdrawal order to every place  
Yes. Understood

While I'm awfully shaken in my mind, still, I prevent it from getting out.

Withdrawal?

Although there are certainly a lot of disadvantageous situation in the remaining battlefields, it's still early to withdraw.

What's the reason to withdraw?

The aim this time is only the Hero. As long as we can kill the Hero, the rest doesn't matter

Maou-sama mutters as if she's answering the question of my mind.

Kill the Hero?

However, the Hero is still alive.

Why even though he's not killed?

There's no need to worry. At any rate, Shiro-chan is over there. Be it the Hero or whatever it is, nobody can win against my best masterpiece, Shiro

Maou-sama who declares it with full of confidence.

The girl called Shiro accompanied by the Tenth Army together with Blow are at the ground where the Hero is.

As long as Shiro-chan is there, the Hero won't return alive. Absolutely.

To the figure of Maou-sama who said so and laughed, I pick up an unpleasant premonition.

# **Human-Demon Great War 4**

Hero Julius

I cut down the attacking Demons.

We attacked the Demon armies that have attacked the fort from the flank as the raid unit.

At first, we fought a defensive battle from within the fort, but because it seems that the situation will get worse and worse as it is, we decided to attack.

Even if we can still fight, the other units didn't seem to last.

If that's the case, then we tried to break through the Demon armies.

If it goes well, we will break through it and we might reach the general Demon.  
As long as we can kill the general, the war situation can be overturned.

A Demon comes to slash me while shouting in the Demon language.

Although I don't know what is he saying because I can't talk in Demon language,  
I cut the attacking Demon in two.

I advance just like that.

The Demons in front of me holds their shields in a hurry.

I swing my sword sideways towards the shields without dropping my speed.  
The Demons at the back of the shields split in two together with the shields.

I cut down every attacking Demons with a swing.

And eventually, the Demons falter.

Clear the path! I won't chase those who run away!

I shout with a faint expectation.

But, there was no Demon that ran away.

Well, Julius. I think that they won't understand if you use Human language

To Hyrinth who points out calmly, I feel ashamed and became slightly uncomfortable even though I'm in a battlefield.

But, it's effective as a threat

When I see it, even though the Demons in the surroundings enclosed us, they are hesitating to attack us.

They are scared of Julius's ridiculous strength  
If they will withdraw only due to this, then this conversation will be quick

The Demons' enclosure breaks to my mutter.  
A Demon came this way from there.

Hero, is it?

I didn't thought that someone will asked in Human language purposely. That's right. I'm the Hero. Hero, Julius Zagan Anareich

The Demon man nods once, and draw his sword slowly.

I'm the Commander of the Seventh Army, Blow. Hero. Now, let's have a fair match!

I accept it

We glare at each other.

The Demons in the surroundings and my comrades hold their breath and watch over the one-to-one fight of me and the Demon Commander.

It was the Commander named Blow who moved first.

A diagonal slash from the shoulder.

I swing my sword to match it.

Both swords intersect.

Although I slashed seriously, I was not able to cut Blow's sword.

I blow Blow off with pure power. (TL note: Shouldn't have name him Blow. Never mind)

Oi, that Demon, he stopped Julius's sword  
That Demon is enough to be a monster

I pursuit after Blow who got thrown off balance after being blown.  
Blow avoid my Sword Attack because he judged that receiving my sword was

bad.

But, he can't avoid it like that.

I release the Holy Light worn to the sword.

Holy Light is a slashing attack accompanied by a shock wave and it attacks Blow who avoided the sword.

Surprisingly, Blow defend this with his sword as a shield.

Blow who regains his stance.

I clad my sword in Holy Light again.

I deploy ten Holy Light sphere at the same time.

Julius became serious

That means that the opponent is a really tough

The Holy Light spheres that float around me.

I send instructions to each one of them.

And, I fire them towards Blow.

All the Holy Light spheres move by my will.

It will pursue the opponent even if it's avoided.

Blow seems to intend to attack the approaching Holy Light spheres.

The first Holy Light sphere hits Blow's sword.

The Holy Light sphere scattered the light of destruction in that moment.

Blow takes a direct hit, and is blown away.

And, the remaining Holy Light spheres explode without mercy there.

I look around the surroundings while holding my sword.

The dumbfounded Demons.

My comrades remain calm as if it's the obvious result.

I-I'm not done yet

I return my eyes to the voice.

Surprisingly, Blow stood up even though he's bleeding throughout his body.

The wounds recovered in a moment.

Because it doesn't looks like magic is activated, it's not Recovery Magic.

Perhaps, he used either the "Magic Treatment" skill or the "Vitality Treatment"

skill to cure the wounds.

You shouldn't overdo it. You should have understood the difference of the ability

I still haven't lost! If I return defeated shamelessly like this, I can't face Aniki!

I see, this man has an older brother.

I also have an older brother.

But, when you ask which one, I would say that the sense of being Shun's Onii-chan is stronger.

As an older brother, I'm sure that he wants his younger brother to return safely rather than overdoing it.

I'm sure that he thinks so.

If you have a brother, then shouldn't you survive here? Withdraw your army. I won't chase

I can't afford to withdraw!

Blow charges.

I knock Blow together with the swinging sword down.

The power of Holy Light destroys Blow's body without mercy.

But still, Blow stood up.

Over and over again.

And, it's reaching the end at last.

Blow's recovery stopped.

It's over

N-Not yet

It's over. I warned you. And, you disregard it and was defeated

I approach Blow slowly.

I raise my sword slowly and swing it down.

Da...mn...it. A...ni

The intermittent words were spoken in Demon language.

But, I have understood the meaning somehow.

A bitter feeling wells up.  
But, sympathy is unnecessary to the enemy.

The Demons that fall silent.  
There was a person who stepped forward from there.  
It was white.  
It can only be expressed that way, a white girl.

And, the closed eyes opened slowly.

# Human-Demon Great War 5

## Kusorion Fort

The Commander of the First Army, Agna's expression became severe after looking at the battlefield in front.

The war situation is not favorable.

Although it seems that the seesawing offense and defense are developed at a glance, the truth is that the Demons are having trouble in attacking.

The Kusorion Fort is the base with high importance among the bases that became the aim for this simultaneous attack by the Demons.

It's not an exaggeration to say that this fort is the border that separates the Demon territory and the Human territory.

Even if the other bases fall, it's necessary to defend this fort to the last.

The fall of this fort means that the Humans failed to stop the invasion of the Demons.

It's such an important base.

Therefore, the deployed soldiers are full of the best among the Humans.

It's not strange that even a common soldier can become a General in a small country. It's composed of such strong men.

On the other hand, the Demon First Army led by the brave warrior of the Demon, Agna, gathered elites too.

If the Hero and the Demon King are excluded, it can be said that the best forces are gathered in this fort now.

Demons are assumed to be superior than the Humans.

However, Agna thinks that it's incorrect.

Although it's not wrong, it can't be said that it's right either.

The difference between the Demon and the Human is the difference of status.

Generally, the Demon's status is higher than the Human's status.

However, that's all.

Even if it's said that the status is high, there's individual difference in Demon.

If there's a weak Demon, then there's a Human who's better than it.

Above all, there's no difference in skill.

The proportion of skill is higher than status regarding the combat ability in this world.

Although this also has individual difference, if you see the Demon and Human in all, it can be said that the difference doesn't exist.

If you see only the height of the status, there's monster that's higher than the Demon.

However, as the danger degree determined by the Humans, it can be said as S and Over S, etc, if it's not a monster like a living calamity, it's possible to win.

Because monsters don't have intelligence, so they won't acquire skills by themselves.

Demons and Humans don't have the inborn skills unlike the monsters.

But on the other hand, they can use their knowledge and acquire skills through training.

And that accumulated skills become the weapon to defeat the monsters with inborn skills.

The monsters' skill are acquired either simply by themselves or accidentally while they still alive.

On the other hand, Demons and Humans have skills as much as they trained.

That's the thing that overturns the difference of the status.

The difference between the Demon and the Human is not as big as it's said.

The difference is small when it's compared with a high rank monster.

And, there's no difference of the skills.

It's not wrong that Demons are superior, but it was the conclusion from Agna after opposing the Humans for many years that the difference was an insignificant thing.

In addition, because the Demons are long life, their birth rate are lower than the Humans.

Naturally, the number decreases to that extent too.

The Humans that are great in numbers and the Demons that are superior in status.

Both forces rivaled.

Therefore, in this war, the Humans who have an absolute advantage of the location were more advantageous.

Thanks to the defensive wall called the fort, the Demon army can't attack well, and the loss gradually grows bigger.

Looking at the human forces and the defensive wall that they're using like a shield, the casualties that they've sustained have been insignificant.

Although the defensive wall is gradually being destroyed, if this pace continues, the collapse of the army might be earlier than the destruction of the defensive wall.

Agna was not able to think of an effective measure while having that recognition.

The Human armies are advancing a solid fight.

They defend the fort with an established tactic without relying on a clever scheme.

The established tactic is made based on the experience and knowledge accumulated for many years.

It's an established tactic because it's rarely broken, and if an unskillful clever scheme is used to break it, it will receive a severe retaliation.

It's possible to break the established tactic with a clever scheme.

However, one way or another, Agna was an old Commander.

Because he was also good in moving according to the established plan, he was not good at using a clever scheme to fight.

But still, Agna was a superior Commander, and have even succeeded in surviving the overwhelmingly disadvantageous situation somehow.

The person who was called as the great Commander who has the foresight derived from the longtime experiences and the precise instructions.

But still, the war situation worsens moment by moment.

The instruction of withdrawal was given from the headquarters at such time.

Agna was going to carry out this instruction immediately.

Even if they continue to fight, the damage will only increase in vain.

However, the withdrawal was not able to be done.

By the existence of a huge monster that appeared suddenly.

Q-Queen Taratect!?

Agna opens his eyes wide.

A Myth rank monster that even Agna who has lived for many years sees it for the first time in life.

The top of the spider-type monster that's said that only five exist in this world. Queen Taratect appeared in the battlefield without any harbinger.

Impossible!? How did it come here!?

There should only be five Queen Taratects that exist in the world.

Even if the individual that inhabit the nearest, it should be far away from the Kusorion Fort.

It was unnatural to appear suddenly like this no matter how he thinks.

Agna calms his head down which almost got confused by forced.

In the first place, there's no way a Queen Taratect that has a large build can escape from the soldiers eyes and appear suddenly.

In that case, then there's only one method.

"Transfer" by "Space Magic".

As far as Agna knows, there's only a person who can control Queen Taratect and transfer that large build by "Space Magic".

The crooked smile of the person who controls the Demons appears in Agna's mind now.

I see. I have served my purpose, huh? Maou-sama...

And, the trampling regardless of the Demons and the Humans by the Myth class living calamity of the danger degree Over S begins.

The Kusorion Fort vanished without leaving any trace on this day.

# S17 Voice Informing The Collapse

After I was attacked by Yuugo, my surroundings were peaceful.  
However, my thoughts changed by that matter to some extent.  
I must not think that this world is the same as Japan.  
This is a dangerous world where I don't even know when my life is threatened.  
But, I didn't want to change the part of the root.  
Although it might be a naive thinking after coming this far, I didn't want to completely throw away the morals that has been cultivated in Japan.  
Therefore, I didn't want to murder as much as possible from now on either.

Even if I say so, I must be able to protect my body by myself.  
I have let my surroundings to be worried about me by the matter that I was attacked by Yuugo.  
Even though I have reach an appropriate age, Katia and Yuri not to mention Sue who still clings to me worried about my body.  
Especially Katia seemed to be upset about me being attacked more than I thought.

When I heard that Shun was attacked, I got panic

I heard it from the person's mouth.  
I'm sure that I will react the same if something happens to Katia.  
When I said that, she begun to mutter something while looking downwards.

Seriously? Am I serious? No, it's wrong, right?

What on earth is it?  
On the contrary, I was worried by her state.

But, it's a fact that I have cause her to worry.  
If Sensei didn't rush, I might have been killed by Yuugo.  
When I think about that, I became scared.  
I'm scared to die.

And, I made up my mind to become stronger.

Although I have been strengthening up until now assertively, I will put more efforts seriously.

Using the skill points that I didn't use, acquire good-looking skills and develop the skills emphatically.

Defeating monster was also part of the class.

I who have trained and didn't have any combat experiences at all defeated it easily.

But, there's experience points.

And, if I gain experience points, level will rise.

I'm no longer level 1 like the time I was attacked by Yuugo.

As my body grows up, my magic-type status became balance-type.

By having a strong body, my physical status has caught up with my magic status. With this, both sword and magic might have become the level that can be called as first-class.

But still, I repeated training.

I became strong.

There's the actual feeling.

But, I know a person who's stronger than me.

I don't think that I can reach that place.

But, I want to approach it even a little.

I became strong, and my desire might have appeared.

At first, I intended to become stronger to protect myself.

But, recently, I came to want to become able to protect the people close to me.

Well, there's no weak people who are close to me to have me protect including Sue.

But still, I wanted to become stronger to be helpful when something happens.

Besides, it's not only people close to me who I want to protect.

Beginning with Palton, the students who admired me gradually become friendly with me without self-interest.

Although it's not to the extent that it can be called as a friend, I want to protect them if I can.

Recently, I think that whether this is the sense of the royalty or not.

Did Julius nii-sama who's the Hero always fight while holding such a sense?

When thinking so, I felt that I have able to approach that person only a little.

I haven't meet Nii-sama since I entered the academy.

I didn't know what Nii-sama is doing now either.

Although I often heard that there's an increase in activity of the Demons, the information about the outside world is hard to be obtained in this closed academy.

Perhaps, he's fighting against the Demons.

Well, although there's no need to worry when it's Nii-sama, I was worried about the movement of the Demons.

I wonder is it according to the Demons' movement because Sensei doesn't show her appearance recently.

Even though she attended the class sometimes before, she hardly attended the classes for this one year.

Because I meet her in the academy, it's true that she made here as the base, but I still don't know what she's doing when she doesn't show her appearance.

Speaking of not showing up, there's another one.

Yuugo has never showed up after that attack.

I don't even know that whether he's in the academy or not.

Although I heard that he was in the academy after the attack, there's no such talk in this several years at all.

I think that he might not be in this academy anymore.

It's a lie if I say that I'm not worried about Yuugo after that incident.

I still can't forgive what he did.

But, at the same time, I sympathize him a little.

He who indulged in power lost all the power.

I'm sure that losing power is similar to losing everything for him who thinks that power is everything.

Although I know that it's a naive thinking, I still can't stop to sympathize him a little.

When neither Sensei nor Yuugo is here, every day passed peacefully.

I attend the classes, chat with Sue, and if there's time, I train.

And, every day passed.

It was really peaceful that even I will doubt that the Demons made a threatening move.

Conditions met. Title Hero was acquired  
By the effects of the title Hero, skill Hero LV1Holy Light Magic  
LV1 was acquired

The voice that break the peace.

Eh?

Because I was also in the class, my puzzled voice sounded more than I expected in the classroom.

Shurein-san, what's wrong? Is there a part that you don't understand?

The teacher in charge of this class asks me.  
The teacher's voice passes by the confused me.

Shurein-san? Shurein-san!? What's wrong!?

Perhaps, my expression at this time have become worse.  
After all, isn't it strange?  
Only a man can hold the Hero title.  
And, there's only one Hero that I know.  
A title can't be released after obtaining it.  
In other words, that means that the Hero title can't be released.  
While the person is still alive.

In other words, it's such a thing.  
Such a thing happens.  
I can't believe it.  
I don't want to believe it.  
But, the title is certainly listed in my status.

On this day, a Hero dies, and a Hero was born.

# Human-Demon Great War Secret

Was the invasion of the Demons not stopped?

It's inevitable. Recently, the present Demon King has been acting like a Demon King in the way that's not likeable for us

And, how much is the damage of both armies?

It's enormous. As for the Humans, the lost of the Hero is the biggest. In this unreasonable invasion, the Demons have lost quite an amount overall

Is this also the motive of the Administrator?

Ah. I never thought that a Queen Taratect in thrown into the battlefield. It should be one of the Demon King's trump card

Is it thrown into the battlefield to kill General Agna?

I don't know whether the relation between us and Agna was perceived or it simply just want to crush the Kusorion Fort together with the Humans and the Demons

At any rate, we have lost one of the Cooperators

Yeah. However, the thrown Queen Taractect got wounded considerably. That might be useless for a while

If we want to defeat the Demon King, now is the best time?

No. Even if that can't be used, the Demon King is strong. It's better to judge that it's just one force that decrease and the action is limited

Is it to that extent?

The Demon King's vanguard called Shiro has a considerable strength. I never thought that she can win against that Hero

Was the Hero of this generation weak?

He was not weak, but it's hard to say that he's strong. I would say that he's average as the Hero

I see. Shun-kun will surely be sad

We are moving to end that sadness. Don't forget it.

I understand. By the way, who's the new Hero?

I still don't know. However, it must be born somewhere. We must find it before the Demon King and the other troublesome force

It would be good if my skill can be applied on the title

It's inevitable. Skills are not versatile

Actually, I don't want to rely on skills. Whenever I use this power, an unpleasant feeling like being soiled wells up

Skills are simply free power. Whatever the Administrator's motive is, there's no need to loathe free power

Although I understand that, this is the problem of feelings

I will warn you just in case, even if you loathe it, don't do such a reckless thing again like what you did recently, okay?

Yes. I won't do it anymore

I hope you really won't do it. When it comes to the students, you always act recklessly

I'm a teacher after all

Fu. Well, fine. Oka, you continue act in cooperation with Leston

I understand~

Stop that weird tone of yours when you're in front of me

Is there a need to throw 'that' in?

What's 'that'? I wonder what is it. If it's 'that' only, I don't know

It's the Queen Taratect

Ah, that big Kumo-san. What an amazing coincidence to suddenly transfer to the battlefield

Don't play dumb

Kuro-chan, scary. Shiro-chan, save me!

...

Shiro-chan, Onee-san wants you to at least give a reaction back

Don't change the subject

Isn't it fine? Such a thing is not a big deal, right?

That's not a big deal?

That's right. What? Kuro-chan, don't tell me that you're angry because of such a small thing

Do you know how many victims have appeared with just that?

I don't know

You, do you think that this is a problem that can end by not knowing?

Kuro-chan, is that the line you should say to me?

What do you mean?

The 'problem that can end by not knowing', is this a line that can be said by such a tiny person?

What are you saying?

You should know it well, right? The truth that the world forgot. The people who forget it and live comfortably.

That's...

Kuro-chan, no, Administrator Gyuriedistodiez. Because you who's an Administrator is like that, I have to do such a troublesome thing like becoming the Demon King. So you have no right to say all kind of things to my actions (TL note: That name)

But

But what? It's too late already. Humans, Demons and also the Elves that move in secret, all of them are guilty. I just have them to pay back the unpaid accumulated tab. If you say such a thing about this much, how about the future?

This is not enough?

Not enough. It's completely not enough. I must expand the war even more for that reason. It's necessary to make the world despair more. If I don't do it, it won't balance

What will become to the world if you despair it further?

It won't become anything, but if I must say, then my diversion?

You...

What? Kuro-chan is going to oppose? I don't mind, you know?

Do you understand? Even if it's you, you can't win against me

There's no way that I don't understand. I said it on top of that. You can do as you please if you want to oppose me

What are you planning?

Must I put it in words? Hey, don't you think that the bottomless kindness and the bottomless stupidity are only a paper-thin difference?

I don't think so

Oh, really. But shouldn't you remember this? Those who are saved by kindness don't worth much

I was saved by that kindness. And, that will mean that you will deny us

That's right. Therefore, you and I are hostile in this way

I take that you don't intend to draw back, is it?

Nope

I understand. I will associate with you for a while

As expected from Kuro-chan! You understand well!

However, when it becomes impossible to agree with you, I won't go easy

I know. If possible, I hope that time won't come

# 111 Delicious Cuisine

Fufufu. You guys were formidable enemies. Ah, I admit it. You managed to hurt me this far. Certainly, a mortal combat. It was a battle suitable to be called that. However, your hard fights were also vain against me. Fuhahaha! Finally, I won! Today, on this day, you guys have carved the absolute defeat in your body in front of me!

Body-in-charge's tension is strange.

What's wrong with this guy?

Is this guy getting excited?

Information-in-charge, when did this guy break so much?

Sh!

A good child must not see it!

I see. Body-in-charge has finally entered the area that must not be entered

Yes, that guy went there.

Therefore, we who were left must live strongly.

Body-in-charge. I won't forget about you if it's around 3 minutes!

Cup noodles!

Cup noodles.... I'm hungry...

Didn't you forget about Body-in-charge in an instant?

It's possible that there's no such thing

Hey, aren't you cruel since a little while ago?

Body-in-charge!?

Ridiculous, you returned to sanity!?

No, shouldn't there be "Impossible!"? In that case, I will be like a fool even if I return to sanity

Eh?

Was it different?

Hey, let's talk

We make noise for a while.

Well, it can't be helped that Body-in-charge's tension rose.

At any rate, the scale peeling of the Fire Drake was finally completed.

Just as Body-in-charge said, it was a fierce battle.

The scale peeling of the Fire Drake and the three eels.

It was extremely hard.

Let's say it frankly.

The time spent on the scale peeling was longer than the combat time.

Well, I don't know the accurate time because I don't have a watch, so the time might be longer when I concentrate in a combat.

Besides, even if I said that it was hard, the one who did it was Body-in-charge.

Meanwhile, Magic-in-charge and me the Information-in-charge worked diligently to raise skill proficiency while chattering.

Although Body-in-charge got tired and asked to take over regularly, of course the answer is no.

But I refuse. (TL note: Jojo reference)

Well, because Body-in-charge is no different than me and there's only one body, it doesn't change the fact that I will get tired after all, but this is the problem of the feelings.

It's the feeling that the child's delusion was realized because I can force my homework to my other self.

Fu. However, I have accomplished it!

Congratulations!

Congratulations!

Thank you! Thank you!

Then, let's eat it at once.

Ou, I have been waiting for it!

Catfish, eel and this Fire Drake

Surely, the taste must also evolve!

When I eat this, I will say "This is delicious!"

That's bad. That's the unappetizing flag

Thus, time to taste it!

Un.

Umu?

Hmm.

Strange

Somehow, it's hard to say that it's unappetizing, but it's also hard to say that it's delicious, an exquisite prescription...

It's that, like the whitefish that has no taste.

Ah, I understand

Certainly, this seems to have the potential to transform if there's a soy sauce  
Is there a soy sauce in this world?

No, I guess

It's impossible for a Japanese to live without soy sauce

I think that subculture and soy sauce are the pride of Japan.

Although I don't have the interest in meals when I was a human being, I  
realized it after I became a spider

Yeah. The cuisines in Japan are really delicious

Don't give up!

Information-in-charge?

This world might not have the soy sauce!

However, there might be a seasoning equal to it!

Even if it's not a seasoning, as long as there's a delicious cuisine...

That's right. We have only ate raw monsters so far

In the first place, can a monster be called as a food?

Ha!?

To figure that out, are you a genius!?

Oh, yes

I was a genius.

Seriously? I was a genius. If I'm a genius, then I will be forgiven even if I do  
anything!

That's right!

Today, on this day at this time, I declare one decision!

I will escape from this Elro Great Labyrinth in order to eat proper cuisine!

Oh!

I have enough of eating monsters that are not delicious!

I have enough of bad-smelling meat!

I'm also sick of poison!

A healthy life begins with a healthy meal!

More delicious things!

Sometimes, sweet things!

I want to eat something sweet.

Ah, I want to eat chocolate

Although there might be no chocolate, fruit will do...

Aaah, although I have never thought about it up until now, I can't already.

My body wants sugar!

When Body-in-charge says it, I will be troubled because it sounds real

Yosh.

Let's aim at Arachne earnestly.

Ah. Well, it becomes so

When you think of taking communication with human being

After all, do you want to eat only monsters until death?

I don't want that!

I want to eat delicious things!

Right?

The cuisine made by the human being should be more delicious than a raw monster!

I will stop being a spider!

Arachne is also a spider

But, even if we became an Arachne, can we communicate with human being?

We'll use our spirit there.

Recall my low communication ability

Hey, I can't remember my last conversation with human being when I was a human being...

In the first place, when was the last conversation?

Long ago to the extent that I can't remember

Am I all right?

W-With spirit.

I mean, can the people here understand Japanese?

Ah.

Ah

The future seems to be full of troubles

# 112 Monsters That Change Into Metal

It's difficult to communicate with human being.  
I'm even bad at the exchange in the internet.  
Isn't my communication ability is the lowest class?  
Ku, I never thought that there's such a high wall that stands in my way in order to eat delicious cuisine!

Well, it's still not the time to panic.  
Even if I say that I will aim at Arachne, it's still a long way off.  
In the first place, it's not worth considering unless I escape from the middle layer.

After eating the Fire Drake, I ate the three eels.  
Even though it had evolved, the eel was more delicious.  
Isn't this a degeneration?

As expected, "Satiation" stock maxed once because the amount was large.  
I surely thought that the highest was 1000, but it was possible to save up to 1100.  
It looks like the capacity increased after evolving.  
Because my SP pool is too much now, I activate "Fighting Spirit" and "Drake Power" at the same time to consume energy.  
Although "Drake Power" consumes MP too, it's just right because my MP will keep accumulating if I don't consume it.

At the same time, Magic-in-charge raise the skill proficiency of "Space Magic".  
The green line goes here and there.  
But, the level hasn't rise yet.  
It's the magic that I used 500 points, so its growth is slightly slow.  
When I compare it with my other magics, the necessary skill proficiency for the next level is considerably a lot.  
Well, because it's gradually accumulated, I think that it will level up soon.

Speaking of skill points, I'm hesitating to pick which skill to acquire.

In case of the skill that can be acquired with 100 points, I will go for the Evil Eye that I haven't acquire yet, but there are some good skills if I save more. Like the remaining seven deadly sins.

I think that this is the same broken skill as "Pride" and I want to acquire it, but even the lowest one Sloth needs 1000 points.

As expected, it's hard to save up to there.

Besides, the "Gluttony" that I thought was the "Overeating" evolution is not there somehow.

Even though the other seven deadly sins are there. How mysterious.

And, there's also the seven virtues.

I don't know much about that part, but it's pairs up with the seven deadly sins, right?

There are some that looks like it.

But, this also don't have seven.

Is there a rule for these skills that are not in the list?

And, I'm interested with the Hero skill.

Although it doesn't have the mysterious language in the explanation like the seven deadly sins, it's considerably high efficient.

Well, even if I say that I'm interested, I can't acquire it because it demands a ridiculous figure of 15000 points.

And, there's also the Demon King skill.

Although this is similar to the "Hero", this one is cheaper than "Hero" with 5000 points.

If I want to acquire, I would acquire this one, but it seems that I will get the Demon King title at the moment I acquire it.

If I have the skill points, it's a quite high efficient skill, and it's delicious as a material, so I want to acquire it.

Well, I wonder should I go safely here and acquire the high rank Evil Eyes.

There are some high rank guys of the Evil Eyes that can't be acquired at 100 points.

Although it doesn't match with the broken skills, it's possible to get it easily, so I think that I should acquire that.

Therefore, I need to defeat monsters and gain experience points to get skill points.

But, there's no monster at all since a while ago.

Although the party led by the Fire Drake were annihilated, there's no monster at all even if I have advance considerably from there.

No, the monsters are there.

They just shut themselves in the magma, and don't come out.

I can understand that they are running away with all their might and trying to hide.

Then, the reason why they are running away and hiding is that they are running away from me.

Well, the cause should be the "Fear Bringer" title.

Ah, and also "Intimidation".

The monsters are scared of me by these two effects.

The way they run reminds me of the Metal guy who appears in a certain national RPG.

(TL Note: Metal Slime from Dragon Quest)

They run away at top speed at the moment when they noticed me.

As for those guys who hide, I hate it that they acquired the "Stealth" skill just by that.

I want to say that "How desperate are you".

When they run away like this, I can't even hunt properly.

Moreover, unlike the Metal guy, I won't get a lot of experience points even if I defeat them.

My current level is 15.

Finally, I have also exceeded level 10.

Zoa Ere is a high rank species, so I already know that my next evolution exceeds level 10 in the next evolution condition.

I think that after I exceeded level 10, I really did became a high rank species.

When I see my magic status only, I feel that I can even do well in the lower layer.

My status has actually reach the a part of the Earth Dragon Kaguna's status.

Huh?

When did I became that strong?

Eh, I just noticed it.

Come to think of it, although I only manage to appraise the HP, etc, if I'm not mistaken, isn't it around 3000?

When it's my magic status only, won't it be an equal match?

Seriously!?

Can I fight against the Earth Dragon!?

No no.

Calm down.

The opponent is that Earth Dragon.

It's surely my misunderstanding.

Un un.

It's only my magic status that caught up with it.

Ah, but I became strong to that extent.

No wonder the monsters runs from me.

If there's a strong person scattering fear by "Intimidation", of course anyone will run away.

Even I will run away.

Ah, this was my story.

However, I'm troubled.

I can't raise my level like this.

What should I do?

# 113 Spider Vs Fire Dragon 1

Un.

I finally get out from the lake of magma area, and I have reached the area that has the land.

Although it was good, I haven't hunted a monster at all since then.

Thanks to that, my SP that has so much started to decrease gradually.

As expected, it won't decrease to the extent that I will starve to death, I'm not using the SP-related skills to save it now.

Ah, what should I do?

Shutting themselves in the magma is really nai wa.

If it's like that, I can't do anything.

What a coward to run away and hide in it's advantageous field.

Can't you fight fair and square? You shameless person.

However, this is really troubling.

Most of the monsters in the middle layer can run and hide in the magma.

If they are on the land, I can kill them before they run with my speed, but if they are in the magma from the beginning, I can't do anything.

If I only eke out a living, then killing the monsters on the land is enough, but in that case, the experience points is not delicious.

I want to accumulate skill points.

Because I can evolve at level 20, I want to acquire one Evil Eye till then.

Even though I will aim at "Sloth" after evolving and receiving the bonus, my plan is out of order now.

What should I do?

If I go to the upper layer, I can chase them even if they run because there's no magma.

Ah, is there a monster that won't run away from me somewhere?

Although I thought of such thing, isn't this bad?

Fire Dragon RendoLV20

Status  
GreenDetails  
BlueDetails  
YellowDetails  
RedDetails  
Average Offensive AbilityDetails  
Average Defensive AbilityDetails  
Average Magic AbilityDetails  
Average Resistance AbilityDetails  
Average Speed AbilityDetails  
Skill  
Fire Dragon LV1 Reverse Scale LV8 High-speed HP Recovery LV3  
MP Recovery Speed LV6 MP Consumption Down LV6 Magic Perception LV5 Magic Manipulation LV4 Offensive Magic Power LV4  
High-speed SP Recovery LV1 Great SP Consumption Down LV1 Flame Attack LV9 Enhanced Flame LV7 Enhanced Destruction LV6  
Enhanced Slashing LV2 Enhanced Piercing LV2 Great Enhanced Blunt LV2 Cooperation LV10 Direction LV2 3D-Maneuver LV4 Accuracy LV10 Evasion LV10 Great Probability Correction LV5 Presence Perception LV10 Danger Perception LV10 Heat Perception LV3 Flight LV7 High-speed Swim LV10 Satiation LV2 Fire Magic LV4 Slash Resistance LV1 Pierce Resistance LV1 Great Blunt Resistance LV1 Heat Nullity Abnormal Condition Resistance LV1 Constitution LV5 Magic Well LV4 Body Flicker LV5 Durability LV5 Herculean Strength LV5 Solid LV5 Mage LV4 Amulet LV3 Shrink Space LV5  
Skill points  
Title  
Monster Killer Monster Slaughterer Leading One Dragon Conqueror

The start was abrupt.

Did both of us entered the range of Danger Perception? While wondering that, both of us take stance almost at the same time.

That is a Fire Dragon.

The form of the Fire Drake that has wings grown on it, a Dragon-like Dragon. Seeing from its status, I think that it's almost equal to the Earth Dragon Kaguna. Just when I thought that I might be able to fight against Earth Dragon Kaguna.

There's still a distance to each other.  
But, apparently, the other side is motivated to do it.

What should we do?  
One vote in escaping  
Same here  
Yeah.

Thus, full speed sprint, start!  
I escape with a dash.  
Like I can fight against a Dragon!

And, the Fire Dragon ran after my back!

You got to be kidding!?  
This is bad. That guy has the higher speed!  
We will be caught up!  
Magic-in-charge, use that magic to escape!  
Roger!

Magic-in-charge activates a certain magic.  
The magic of "Shadow Magic LV7", Shadow Sink.  
This magic is the magic that sinks something into the shadow.  
Although the MP consumption changes according to the size of the thing, it's impossible to sink something bigger than the shadow.  
Though it's possible to sink big things into the shadow using it together with the "Shadow Magic LV2" Large Shadow.

If you ask what happens after sinking into the shadow, it looks like it connects to a special space called the shadow space.  
And, there's no air in that space and it's hard to move, so it's a dangerous space that nothing can be done but to die once entered.  
It seems that I can win if I sink the enemy here.  
But, because it's impossible to close the entrance, it's comparatively easy to get out.  
Besides, if the sinking one intends to resist, it can get out easily.  
It's been proven because I tried making a pitfall against a monster before.

Although it seems useless, I thought of using this as a emergency escape magic by combining it with the "Shadow Magic LV3" Shadow Surface that can generate shadow in the light.

Although I haven't tried it once, it's better than getting caught up.

Thus, \*plop\* into the shadow just before the Fire Dragon catch up.

I turn off "Intimidation" at the same time, and erase my presence.

Although I can't breathe because there's no air, if I search for the appearance by Detection, I can see that the Fire Dragon is confused of its prey's disappearance and it looks around the surroundings.

If you leave without noticing me, then the strategy success.

But, can I hold my breath till then?

Ah, this is bad.

Suddenly, it realizes it.

After looking around for a while, the Fire Dragon has begun to stare at its feet.

The feet where I lurked.

That's right.

I forgot that there's a troublesome one in the Fire Dragon's skills.

Presence Perception LV10.

It's not a rat in a trap, but it was a spider in the shadow.

# 114 Spider Vs Fire Dragon 2

Now that it has gone this far, I have no choice but to prepare for the worst.  
I maximize the consciousness tuning level of "Parallel Will".  
In addition, I have Magic-in-charge activate magic.

The shadow where I hide myself changes its form and approaches the Fire Dragon's body like a spear.

A technique that's called Shadow Spear that combines the "Shadow Magic LV4" Shadow Change, "Shadow Magic LV5" Solid Shadow and "Shadow Magic LV6" Shadow Manipulation.

The shape of the shadow is changed into a spear shape using Shadow Change, solidify it using Solid Shadow, and move it using Shadow Manipulation.

Surprisingly, if the "Shadow Magic" is not use together with the level 6 magic, it can be said that it's impossible to attack properly. It was a difficult magic.

The consumption is also bad and it's inefficient.

It's a disappointing magic that there's no much use.

But, I was saved thanks to that magic now.

The Fire Dragon dodges the approaching Shadow Spear easily.

I escape from the shadow in the interval.

I take a distance from the Fire Dragon.

The Fire Dragon and I who face each other.

To be honest, I don't think that I can win.

The ability value of the other side is absolutely higher.

In addition, the affinity of the attribute is not good either.

Above all, the Fire Dragon's "Abnormal Condition Resistance" skill is hard.

This skill is as shown in its name, it has the effect of raising the resistance of abnormal condition attribute attacks.

I should think that it has a considerably high defensive ability if the originally high resistance value is added with the " Abnormal Condition Resistance" skill.

And, I'm specialized in abnormal conditions.

It can be said that the affinity was bad in that sense.

Moreover, its skills don't have a breach either.  
Although I have continued fighting monsters with higher status, I think that my skills are better.  
I have higher number of skills, but the Fire Dragon's skills are the same as me, or maybe even higher ability than mine.  
Some of the skills are the same as me, some are higher level, and even skills that have evolved.

It's superior than me either in the status or in the skills.  
In addition, the affinity is bad.  
There was no element that I can win.  
But, I must do it.  
If I don't win, I will die.

I resolve myself.  
There's still a prospect of victory.  
But, the possibility of defeat is higher after all.  
I might die.  
I'm scared to die.  
But, there's no life that can't die.  
Then, as I said before, I will live like a burning fire and die brilliantly.  
Although I don't intend to die, even if I die, I don't want to die unsightly.  
Fire Dragon, will you kill me?  
Then, come with a suitable resolution.  
I'm not that easy to be killed unhurt, you know?

I turn on the "Intimidation" at the same time as I resolve myself again.  
Opening all Evil Eyes.  
Simultaneous activation of "Magic Combat Act", "Fighting Spirit" and "Drake Power".  
Magic Construction Start.

The Fire Dragon cloak its body in flame while I wonder did it took that action after seeing my resolution.  
The Fire Dragon skill seems to be the evolution of the Fire Drake skill.  
Naturally, it can use the effect of the Fire Drake skill too.  
One of those is the Flame Cloak that's acquired at "Fire Drake LV8".  
It's the higher rank technique of the "Fire Drake LV2" Heat Clad, and it's literally cloaking the body in the intense flame.

Furthermore, it's also a technique that improves the movement ability due to the heat.

Apparently, it seems that the Fire Dragon has recognize me as a formidable enemy.

There are neither carelessness nor self-conceit in each other.

A serious fight starts.

The Fire Dragon spits out a fireball.

An attack that can't be thought as a serious attack, a wait-and-see attack.

But still, if I think about my weak "Fire Resistance", it's a power that can turn me into cinders if I receive it directly.

Because even this toying attack is equal to the previous Fire Drake's full power fireball.

I evade it with all my power.

Because of the combo of "Accuracy" and "Great Probability Correction", I can't avoid it lightly.

It's the level that I need to borrow the power of "Evasion" and stacking three strengthening skills to avoid that toying attack.

Making full use of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight".

The Fire Dragon shortens the distance at the same time as it spit out a fireball.

Using the fireball as a distraction and the real attack comes.

It bends its long body like the snake, and swing its huge tail.

The single blow that has the fatal effect called flame added to it and the already powerful physical attack.

I also barely dodge this.

The cloaked flame grazes my body.

My HP decreases slightly with that alone.

If I didn't perceive the approaching Fire Dragon with "Thought Acceleration" and see the action with "Foresight", it would be bad.

At present, it seems that my "Evasion" combo is slightly better than the Fire Dragon's "Accuracy" and "Great Probability Correction" combo.

But, the situation is not good.

No matter how much time passes, the Fire Dragon doesn't paralyze.

As for the curse, HP,etc, are reduced slightly, but there's no effect in the status.

It seems that both resistances are high.

Although the effect of Evil Eye will be effective if time passes, the Fire Dragon won't wait in silence for that long.

I barely evade the claw attack from the rushing Fire Dragon.

The Fire Dragon becomes cautious of me who even evaded that, and it takes distance for a moment.

The Fire Dragon roared.

Impatience arises in my heart.

The Fire Dragon's skill is roughly the higher rank of the Fire Drake's skill.

Naturally, it can use the skill that the Fire Drake had.

In other words, the skill that embodies the violence of the number that the Fire Drake used to corner me.

"Direction".

It's the higher rank skill of the Fire Drake's "Command".

It's a skill that make the user to be accompanied by subordinates using stronger control power.

My Detection catches the appearances of the monsters that begin to gather one after another.

There was no self-conceit in me.

I recognized the Fire Dragon as a higher rank formidable enemy, and I have even resolved to die.

But, there was no self-conceit in the Fire Dragon either.

It uses all its power in order to defeat the lower rank me.

And, there's no unfairness.

The probability of my survival became even lower.

# 115 Spider Vs Fire Dragon 3

I must bring it to an end before the monsters that have gathered participate the battle.

Because in this situation where I need to use all my power to avoid the Fire Dragon's attack, I don't have the time to be concerned about the other miscellaneous matters.

The Poison Bullet that's fired at the same time as I avoid the Fire Dragon's attack vanished before reaching the Fire Dragon.

The magic construction is interfered by the effect of the "Reverse Scale" skill and the power is weaken by the flame of Flame Cloak.

The weakened Poison Bullet burned out completely before reaching the flame armor.

Even though the Fire Dragon itself didn't took any action to intercept it, the Poison Bullet was neutralized with that alone.

The defensive ability that it's impossible to inflict damage by a half-hearted attack even with an instant death class offensive ability.

In addition, it has the speed higher than me.

If it feels like it, it should be able to avoid the Poison Bullet with its speed and the power of the "Evasion" and the "Great Probability Correction".

I'm really sick of it.

The opponent's HP gradually decreases thanks to the "Evil Eye of Curse".

But, the one that's decreasing was the effect of the "Satiation" skill.

Unlike me, the Fire Dragon's HP raised to 1200 that's the limit of the skill level.

MP is also similar.

Although only the SP was not stocked to the limit, there was still a large amount.

To be frank, it's impossible to reduce this amount completely with the Evil Eye.

I will run out of energy before that.

I can't expect much from the decrease of the status too.

Although it's a little, it's decreasing.

But, the decreasing speed is considerably slow compared with the other monsters.

This need to take a considerable amount of time to be able to realize the effect.  
As expected, I will die before that.

The "Evil Eye of Paralysis" that has the possibility to reverse the situation.  
I shouldn't expect much from this either.

The Fire Dragon's "Abnormal Condition Resistance" rose to 2.  
If it's because of the skill proficiency is close to the limit, then it's fine, but in case that it's not, that means that my opponent's resistance rises quickly because of the accumulation of my paralysis power.  
As expected, it doesn't completely protects it, but it seems to be too convenient to wish for the Fire Dragon to be paralyzed.

That is also not good, and this is also not good.

When it becomes like this, the means left for me is limited.

The most effective method among that is to drive in poison at the level that surpasses the opponent's resistance.

My Deadly Spider Poison is the most lethal weapon that I have.

Even if the Fire Dragon has the "Abnormal Condition Resistance" skill, I don't think that it can come out unhurt after receiving my Deadly Spider Poison.

But, once is probably not enough to kill this guy.

Even if I hit a lucky hit, it's useless.

I must hit a more certain and strong attack.

But, the Flame Cloak is a hindrance.

Intense flame that my HP will decrease just by grazing it.

I can't attack unless I penetrate this.

If I can't do that, I will get burned even if I shift to attack.

While thoughts are repeated, Body-in-charge avoids the Fire Dragon's attack desperately.

Attack is completely abandoned, and concentrates in evasion.

Even if Magic-in-charge shoots an interception magic, it's blown off easily in front of the combo of "Reverse Scale" and Flame Cloak.

The Poison Mist that killed a massive amount of monsters previously is meaningless against Flame Cloak.

The Fire Dragon soars up into the air.

I who saw that quickly adjust the poison using "Poison Synthesis".

Immediately after that, flame surged from the Fire Dragon's mouth.  
A very large breath attacks the ground.  
It's the Hell Flame Breath that's acquired at "Fire Drake LV10".  
The wide-range annihilation breath of death blows off the surrounding ground,  
melts it, and it changes into the new sea of magma.

I jumped on the spur of the moment, and activate Weak Poison by "Poison Synthesis".  
I generated the maximum amount that can be synthesized, and evacuate in the huge drop of water.  
Because I set the damage relation to the lowest, there's not much decrease in my HP.

I evacuated into the Weak Poison's drop of water almost at the same time as the Fire Dragon's breath covered the ground completely.  
The Weak Poison evaporates only by the aftermath.  
My HP decreases even though I didn't receive a direct hit.  
I extend a thread to the ceiling before the Weak Poison evaporates completely and evacuate in a hurry.

I escape along the ceiling without looking aside.  
Although the Fire Dragon pursues me naturally, I succeeded in escaping from the magma that was newly formed.

A fireball approaches me.  
I kick the ceiling and let my body move in the air.  
A fireball explodes at the position where I was until a while ago.  
My body that was thrown into the air is pulled by the gravity and falls.  
And the Fire Dragon approaches with its fang in the air as if it's waited for it.

I pulled the thread that I fired to the ceiling in secret that's hard to be seen by the Fire Dragon.  
At the same time, I synthesize Deadly Spider Poison with the paralysis attribute.  
The Fire Dragon's body passes right under me.

The Fire Dragon does a tailspin in the air.  
I witnessed with my enhanced vision that the Fire Dragon twists its body to evade from swallowing the poison at the moment it closes its mouth.

The strategy of using poison as a substitute that buried all of the monsters in the middle layer so far was defeated.

But, I use that interval and I succeed in going down to the ground again.

However, it was a failure.

The monsters called by the Fire Dragon have gathered on the ground.

I who was unable to move being surrounded by monsters.

And, the Fire Dragon releases the Hell Flame Breath again.

My body was swallowed in the flame without any resistance.

And, that body was burned thoroughly by the flame without any resistance, and not even cinders remained.

# S18 New Hero

It was immediately reported to Father through the teacher that I obtained the Hero title.

Immediately after that, I'm called by Father and I left the academy, then return to the royal castle.

The royal castle that I returned after a long time.

But, my mind was not stable until I will be indulge in deep emotion.

I manage to calm my shaken heart, and meet Father again.

The place was not the throne room, and it was Father's personal room.

Although it's wide, it's a room with documents, etc, scattered around.

Several man gathered there.

Shurein. I'm sorry to call you purposely

With my entrance, Father uttered a heavy voice.

Even I who didn't met Father a lot of times understood that Father's voice was more heavy than usual.

It's a much more heavy voice than the time I heard it at the appraisal ceremony.

First, let me confirm whether you have really obtained the Hero title or not

Yes

The appraisal stone used in the appraisal ceremony is grasped in Father's hand.

When I answered, an unpleasant feeling like being lick all over attacked my body immediately.

This is the feeling that I felt when I met Sensei for the first time.

This must be the unpleasantness that's felt when being appraised.

You really have it

Father's heavy voice.

Immediately after that, Father covers his face with his hand and begins to sob.

Julius...

Older brother's name leaks out from Father's mouth.

Tears came out from my eyes after hearing that.

Breaking the self-control that I shouldn't do it here, my view is blurred by tears.

My shoulder is gripped.

The person is the third prince and the older brother above me, Leston-niisama.

My head is patted and I'm hugged gently.

I didn't have much opportunity to meet with Leston-niisama.

But, he's friendly and he was a congenial brother next to Julius-niisama.

I surpassed my limit.

I cling to Leston-niisama, and cried without reserve.

Only sobbing sounded in the room for a while.

Father. I understand the feeling to grieve for Julius. However, it's necessary to think about the future. Let's begin the discussion

The one who break the gloomy silence was the first prince who's our oldest brother, Cyrus-niisama.

To be honest, I'm not very good with this person.

I have never seen him laugh and he's always devoted to work with a sour look.

If I omit my older sister who's married into another country, he was the only one among the siblings that I have the intuition that I can't get along with him well.

Cyris-aniki, Father and Shun are hurt. Isn't it fine to wait for a little more?

No, Leston. It's as Cyrus says

But, Father

Stop it, Leston. Father has say so

Cyrus-aniki...

It's fine. There are feelings of mourning as a family. However, we are the royalty before a man. Then, it's necessary fulfill the obligation as the royalty. Mourning comes after that

Father wipes the tears with the sleeve.

Although Father's eyes swelled up red, a powerful light dwelled in there.

Is this the king's appearance?

That's amazing.

I can't do that.

Shurein has inherited the Hero title, so that means Julius have died

Father said the thing that nobody dared to say it clearly while biting his lips.

In that word, Julius-niisama's death was pointed out again.

Although this was hidden from Shurein and the people, the information that the Demon army finally have started the invasion was sent. Perhaps, Julius have died in the fight

The Demon army.

Although I have heard talks of the Demon army's movement frequently, finally.

Even that Julius-niisama can't win against the Demon army.

The report on how the result of the battle is not here yet. I have sent an excellent magician who can use Space Magic to confirm it, but...

Immediately after that, a knocking sounded in the room.

Enter

Excuse me

Although I don't remember the name of the person who entered, he's one of the person who served as the general in this country.

He advances slowly towards the center of the room, and get down on his knees.

I would like to report. It's about the war of the Human army and the Demon army

It was just at the right timing. How is it?

Yes. Although the detailed information is uncertain because the site is still confused, it seems that we have barely repelled the Demon army while there's a serious damage

I see. Continue

In case of the information that's understood now, some of the forts seem to have fallen. Among those, the Kusorion Fort was destroyed

What!? That large fortress!?

Y-Yes. This is still not a certain information. The site is confused, so this is a baseless rumor. The Demon army summoned a huge monster, blown by an unknown great magic and so forth. Rumors and guesses, it's a situation where we don't know which is the real information

Umu. However, the information of the Demon army withdrew is true, is it?

Yes. That's certain

I understand. Thank you for the report. Please continue to collect information

Yes! Then, excuse me

The general leaves the room.

Father close his eyes and wrinkle up his eyebrows, thinks about something.

We brothers waited for Father's next words.

It seems that Julius's death has yet to be confirmed

Yes. The site seems to be confused. What shall we do?

Conceal Julius's death and the fact that Shurein became the new Hero for a while

There was no one in this place who's dissatisfied with Father's decision.

I don't understand the politics well, so I shouldn't interfere.

It's still uncertain whether the Demon army completely withdrew or not. If the Hero's death is announce here, it will give uneasiness to the people. Although Julius's death will be known eventually once the talk from the site rises, don't reveal it to the others until then

Father, what would Shurein do in the future?

Shurein, I'm sorry but you have to leave the academy today. At the same time, make preparations so that we can announce the new Hero any time. Shurein

Yes

Although you might be confused because it happened suddenly, you are the Hero from now on. Succeed Julius's will, and you must bear the full brunt of the war as the hope of the Humans. You might not be resolved for this yet. So before Julius's death is known, I want you to decide the resolution

Hope of the Humans?

E-Even if you ask me to decide such resolution suddenly.

Your heart is probably not sorted yet. You may retire for today. Rest at ease  
Father's kind voice.

I will depend on that for now.

I'm sorry. Excuse me

I said it briefly and leave the room.

The worrying eyes of Father and Leston-niisama.

Cyris-niisama's cold eyes.

I close the door to obstruct the view.

Although I was driven by the impulse that wants to collapse on the spot, I bear it somehow and begin to walk.

After that, 30 days passed.

During that time, I did nothing but independent training in the castle.

Since I became the Hero, I must become stronger.

That's just an appearance because if I don't do anything, I will think about various things and I won't calm down.

If I move my body, my feelings were diverted a little.

According to the story I heard, it seems that Julius-niisama's death is concealed worldwide.

It might be Father's influence, but each country might have judge that it's dangerous to announce the Hero's death to the citizens at this unstable time,

It seemed that the site of the battlefield is well known already, but it seems to be

a future matter for the rumor of the battlefield to enter this country because this country is far from the battlefield.

It seems that the Demons didn't attack afterwards.

It's said that there's a considerable amount of damage on the Demons in this war, so they are considered to not move for a while.

But, I can't be careless.

It's not somebody else's problem anymore.

It seems that there's no change in the state of the academy.

I often talk with Sue and Katia with "Distant Communication" and hear the state.

How's the state there?

There's no change. There was a little confusion when Shun left the school suddenly

I see. Please tell everyone in the academy that I'm fine

Yes. Of course.

Sue. How are you?

I'm fine

I see. How's there?

Today, Yuri was called back by the church

Did she?

Yes. Perhaps, I think that the information of Julius-niisama's death has reached the church

So, Yuri was called back because she was the next Saint candidate

Probably. What happened to the Saint that accompany Julius-niisama?

It seems that Nii-sama's comrades have died except Hyrinth-san

... I see

It seems that Hyrinth-san who survived will return soon. I think that I can probably hear the story from him. I will ask various questions at that time

Yes. If possible, please behave yourself, okay?

Un? Well, I'm told to not reveal that I'm the Hero until Father announce it. So I won't do anything

Then, it's good

You sure say a strange thing. By any chance, are you worried?

That's obvious

I see. Thank you

... My pleasure

Such exchanges was done several times.

Hyrinth-san is Julius-niisama's childhood friend and the comrade in arms equal to Nii-sama.

I have met him several times with Nii-sama.

When Hyrinth-san returns, I'm sure that I can ask various questions.

How did that Nii-sama died?

To be honest, I can't believe that ridiculously strong Julius-niisama can be defeated easily.

Either he was caught in an unfair trap, or Nii-sama fights against a large army that even he can't win.

I don't think that Nii-sama can lose in an one-to-one fight.

I'm sure that this will be known when Hyrinth-san returns.

I did nothing but independent training to brace my heart that almost sunk.

Shun inherited the Hero title

This is the worst

Ah. In addition, the movement of the surroundings is somehow suspicious. I might not be able to deal with it

I understand. I will return immediately

I'm sorry even though you are busy

If it's for the students, Sensei can work hard

I respect that part of yours

Well, I shouldn't be such a hot blooded character though

How about the report to Potimas-danna? (TL note: He calls Potimas as Potimas no danna)

It's already done. The worst case, it's necessary to think that to have Shun-kun to be sheltered by the Elves

I see. That might be good

Won't you oppose it?

Julius-aniki is dead, so I don't want my younger brother to die. If that's the case, then even if we won't meet anymore, it's better for him to stay alive

Yeah. Let's do our best

Ah. I'm counting on you

# 116 Spider Vs Fire Dragon 4

The battle ends, and the Fire Dragon looks down at the sea of magma that's made by itself.

There's the appearance of the subordinate monsters, and there's no appearance of the spider.

The subordinate monsters have "Heat Nullity", but the spider doesn't have it.

There was no reason that it can survive after receiving a direct hit of the Fire Dragon's strongest breath.

Did you thought about that, fool!

A huge drop of poison is generated above the Fire Dragon.

That poison is different from the Weak Poison that covered my body a while ago.

It's the powerful lethal poison, Deadly Spider Poison that has paralysis set to the maximum.

The Fire Dragon was convinced that the battle has ended, and the Deadly Poison hits the Fire Dragon that became defenseless directly.

The lump of huge Deadly Poison breaks through the Flame Cloak's defense and erodes the body.

And then, sickle attack with all my might!

The perfect single hit that aimed at the moment the flame disappeared due to the drop of Deadly Poison.

My whole power is put into the attack.

In other words, the double combo of "Deadly Poison Attack" and "Corrosion Attack"!

The hard scales are torn by corrosion, and the inside is undermined by Deadly Poison.

I think that my strongest physical attack is nasty.

The Fire Dragon raised the voice of pain and falls into the magma.

I follow the thread that I attached on myself quickly and return to the ceiling.

The Fire Dragon should have clearly seen the image of me being killed.  
I'm sure that it's confused now.

The whole story of how I survived is easy.  
In the first place, I didn't receive that guy's breath.  
Before that, I didn't even go down to the ground from the ceiling.

The "Heresy Magic LV6" Phantom Dream's effect made it possible.  
The trump card no.1 that I have waited to activate it all the time.  
Phantom Dream is the magic that shows hallucination.  
I cast the magic at the chance when it panics because it's about to swallow the poison generated by "Poison Synthesis".  
If the "Heresy Magic" is not fired at such a chance, it would be resisted by "Reverse Scale" and its resistance ability easily.  
The Fire Dragon might have saw me going down to the ground, but I was actually clinging to the ceiling.

And, a surprise attack when it became careless because the battle ended.  
Before my strongest physical attack, even the Fire Dragon received a large damage.

I also thought about escaping using hallucination for a moment.  
But, I must not escape here.  
The escaping spider life.  
If it's like that, no matter how much time passes, I won't change from the time that my home was burned by that man.  
'I will live proudly'.  
I won't achieve that aim.  
My pride can never be regained.  
That's not good.  
I'm the Ruler of Pride.  
I as the Ruler of Pride must live proudly.  
So, I won't escape.  
Even if the winning chance is low, as long as the winning chance is not zero, I won't run away.

I will win against the Dragon here.  
I will win against the Dragon and say goodbye to the weak me.  
That's right, I will win against the hated Dragon.

...?

Hate?

Huh?

Although I thought that the Earth Dragon is scary, I never really hated it.

Huh?

Where does this feeling come from?

Such thing is not worth worrying now.

Even if I gave a huge hit, it doesn't change that I'm in a disadvantageous situation.

After all, my HP is 1.

The state that "Patience" is activated.

It became like this because of the recoil of my attack a while ago and my HP is reduced little by little.

Although the "Corrosion Attack" is strong, the recoil is also huge accordingly.

But, that's not the only damage this time.

The heat of Flame Cloak produce after being extinguished by the poison damages me.

I still have my MP.

In other words, I still won't die.

But, all of the Fire Dragon's attacks are instant death classes.

The Fire Dragon also has received a considerable amount of damage by my single hit, but still, there's reserve strength.

In addition, the monsters that came as reinforcements.

Still a disadvantageous situation.

I avoid the magma and go down to the ground this time.

The Fire Dragon still remains sinking in the magma.

The other monsters have no time to care about me after being crushed by the Fire Dragon's body right after the breath's aftermath.

Now's the chance.

I activate the trump card no.2 that I have prepared ever since the battle starts.

My MP decreases at a ferocious pace.

In my current state, MP consumption is equal to life consumption.

But, this magic has the worth to activate even if I must pay the price.

Right?

Magic-in-charge, No.1, No.2.

Yeah!

Leave it to me!

The magic activation using the power of two persons by the "Parallel Will" that leveled up.

No.2 advances the preparation all the time, No.1 turns to assistance and it becomes possible to activate at last.

Now is the time, Open, Hell Gate!

The vicinity darkens.

The enormous darkness that even swallowed the light generated from the magma crawls up from the ground.

That's as if the darkness of Hell that exist underground begin to leak out to the world.

Swallowing the magma, ground, and monsters.

The overflowing darkness swallows everything.

"Abyss Magic LV1" Hell Gate.

The highest rank Dark Magic that informs the beginning of Hell.

It's manifested in this world.

The darkness swallowed everything, converged, sucked into the ground abruptly and disappeared.

That's as if being sealed.

Like the gate of Hell was shut again.

After that, only the worn-out Fire Dragon and me that have remained.

Seriously?

It can even endure that.

But, the Fire Dragon's HP left a little.

Its MP and SP are almost exhausted too.

I'm sure that it used the skill's power to convert it into HP.

Otherwise, there's no explanation that it can endure Hell Gate.

My MP decreased considerably because I used the Hell Gate.

In other words, I'm also worn-out.

Both worn-out.

The battle will be decided by the next attack.

The attack that the Fire Dragon chose is the most primitive attack.

In other words, it was a ramming attack.

Ah, it's the right choice.

In the state that both MP and SP are very limited, it's probably the most effective attack that the Fire Dragon can take.

If it's the Fire Dragon's status and large build, it's the most effective attack.

That is if the opponent is not me.

I'm a spider.

What's the spider's best weapon?

Is it poison? Is it claw? Is it fang?

It's all wrong.

The Fire Dragon's body stops.

By the "Universal Thread" endowed with Fire Resistance.

Even if it's Fire Resistance is endowed, I can only use it for an instant in this middle layer.

But, that's enough.

If it's the Fire Dragon that don't have the Flame Cloak, I can stop it for an instant.

My sickle that swung down there.

Although one side was crushed because of the attack a while ago, both hands have my sickle.

And, my attack with all my might cut the Fire Dragon's body.

# **117 Dragon Killer**

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV15 has become LV16

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill 3D-Maneuver LV9 has become 3D-Maneuver LV10

Conditions met. Skill 3D-Maneuver LV10 has evolved into Skill Space Maneuver LV1

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV16 has become LV17

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Corrosion Attack LV1 has become Corrosion Attack LV2

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV17 has become LV18

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Evasion LV9 has become Evasion LV10

Conditions met. Skill Probability Correction LV1 was derived from Skill Evasion LV10

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV18 has become LV19

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Accuracy LV9 has become Accuracy LV10

Conditions met. Skill Probability Correction LV1 was derived from Skill Accuracy LV10

Probability Correction LV1 has unified with Probability Correction LV1

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Universal Thread LV1 has become Universal Thread LV2

Skill points gained

Conditions met. Title Dragon Killer was acquired

By the effects of the title Dragon Killer, skill Destiny LV1Dragon Power LV1 was acquired

Constitution LV1 has unified with Destiny LV1

Drake Power LV3 has unified with Dragon Power LV1

The voice of heaven echoes, the status disappears from the Fire Dragon's appraisal result and its name changes into Corpse of the Fire Dragon.

When I see it, I finally relaxed.

There's no appearance of the monster in the surroundings.

Although there's a great number of monsters that gathered outside of the range of "Abyss Magic", I was able to confirm the figures running away at top speed when I search using Detection.

Did they ran because the Fire Dragon was defeated? Or, did they ran because they saw the "Abyss Magic"?

Either way, it's a great help for me because I'm tired now.

Although my status recovered completely by level up, I'm mentally tired.

Although this happens every time, it was a hard battle.

Half of my victory is like miracle.

After all, the Fire Dragon's attack can kill me in one hit.

I'm on the verge of death with just a graze by the aftermath.

If I get hit by it directly, it will pierce my "Patience" and instant death.

If I meet the Fire Dragon before my "Parallel Will" level up, it would be dangerous.

"Parallel Will" leveled up, and there are two Magic-in-charge.

Thanks to that, I came to be able to use the "Abyss Magic" that was not usable up until now.

Even if I say it, I used it without any trial this time.

Although I understood that it's a range annihilation-type magic from the magic composition, I'm scared of its destructive power that's more than my expectation.

After all, the ground of about 100 meters in radius and 5 meters in height with me as the center was dented.

Especially, the ground where the darkness converges and sucked became a deep hole.

When I examine it with Detection, the deep hole goes beyond the range of Detection.

Isn't this hole looks like it connects the middle layer and the lower layer?

No, I don't know whether the lower layer is below this or not.

Well, when I look at this hole, I will even think that it connects to the Hell.

As expected from Hell Gate.

If such power is shown, it's obvious that the monsters will run.

However, even though I killed a lot of monsters with this, I don't level up.

If I level up at that timing, I would have some composure.

Was the experience points insufficient?

Hmm.

I think that I killed a lot of monsters though.

Oh, well.

I was able to win somehow.

Ah, but my level rose a lot. 19, huh?

I only need another level to evolve.

So close.

Ah, crap.

What's wrong, Information-in-charge?

Because the ground sank by "Abyss Magic", magma is flowing.

Eh, seriously?

Serious, serious.

Body-in-charge, carry the Fire Dragon's body and withdraw before the magma overflows.

I have to carry this huge thing!?

Of course.

Uwa. It seems that I will get muscular pain

Thus, I withdraw while carrying the Fire Dragon's body with great efforts.  
Although the speed of approaching magma was not fast, it was quite last-minute  
because I have to carry the Fire Dragon.  
I almost sank into the magma.

Then I should have throw the Fire Dragon, but I have defeated it through so  
many troubles, so not eating it is rude.

Defeat, eat, thank you for the meal!

All these come in a set!

Well, I can't eat the monsters that got swallowed by "Abyss Magic" because they  
disappeared without a trace.

Fuu.

Well then, Body-in-charge, the custom scale peeling.

Yay. Brute

And, I do the custom skill check.

# 118 The Meaning Of Killing A Dragon

Now, skill skill.

The proper confirmation of skill is important.

Really important.

Why, you say?

It's because I didn't noticed the resistance endowment of the "Universal Thread" so far!

It's that.

I'm an idiot.

Why did I overlook such an important thing?

One of the effects of "Universal Thread", the resistance endowment is as its name, the effect of my resistance-type skills can be endowed to the thread.  
In other words, "Fire Resistance" can be endowed.

It's no use even if I endow abnormal condition-type resistance like the "Poison Resistance", etc, but if I endow something like "Acid Resistance", it will become very strong like the frog.

I found the resistance endowment accidentally when I checked the skills again some time ago.

Yes, I was surprised.

I was surprised that it has such an effect and the careless me who overlook it.

Ah, the thread will have more turns if I found this effect a little earlier.

Even if I say that, it doesn't change the fact that it's easy to burn even with the "Fire Resistance", so its highlights won't increase dramatically.

If you ask me whether it's a help or not, it's probably a help.

I should confirm the newly acquired title and skill now.

As expected from the Dragon.

I never thought that I will get a title just by defeating one.

Now, how's the effect?

Dragon KillerAcquisition skill Destiny LV1Dragon Power LV1  
Acquisition conditionDefeat a Dragon speciesEffectAn increase in damage  
when the opponent is a Drake or Dragon speciesExplanationThe title  
presented to those who defeated the Dragon species

It looks like the higher rank of "Drake Killer".

The skills are also similar.

DestinyA bonus of skill level $\times 100$  is added to the HP. And, a growth  
correction of skill level $\times 10$  is added when level up  
Dragon PowerDragon's power is temporarily gained

I did it!

The skill that made up for my low HP was obtained!

Although I'm not so weak thanks to "Patience", having HP is better after all.

I might use my MP like this time too.

Ah, but because the level up this time was earlier. it's slightly a waste to level up  
for 4 levels.

If the title acquisition came earlier than the level up, I would be more happy with  
the growth corrections.

Umumu, well, it can't be helped.

I wonder is the "Dragon Power" the evolved skill of "Drake Power".

If it's so, then, I must verify how much is the difference from "Drake Power"  
later.

This is important.

Very important.

Although "Abyss Magic" was used without trial because I didn't have the time to  
test it, it's important to confirm the skill's effect after all.

Ah.

"Abyss Magic", huh?

Although I want to test the magic above level 2, the power of this magic is not a  
joke.

Even the level 1 magic can change the terrain, you know?

Really, what will happen if the level rises?

The MP consumption is also enormous, so it's not a magic that can be used

casually.

Even if this place is huge, as long as here is the labyrinth's underground, if I use "Abyss Magic" poorly and the labyrinth collapse, I will suffer from it.

At present, even the level 1 has an outrageous power, so it's a little scary to try the one above it.

I think that I will seal the magic of "Abyss Magic" that are higher than level 2 until I escape from the Elro Great Labyrinth unless a formidable enemy that can't be defeated with Hell Gate appeared.

Next, some skills evolved and derived.

"Probability Correction" is derived from "Evasion" and "Accuracy".

"3D-Maneuver" evolves into "Space Maneuver".

"Probability Correction" is the one that the eel had.

Well, this is as expected because I saw the eel's skill composition.

Because "Evasion" and "Accuracy" have reached max level, I just need to raise "Probability Correction" now.

If I do that, my evasion and accuracy will be raised.

This skill also seems to improve luck.

I will pray for a moment.

I want to live a little more peaceful life.

Yosh.

I think that I'm interested in the "Space Maneuver" that's the evolution of "3D-Maneuver".

Let's see.

Space Maneuver Possible to move freely in every space

Hmm?

It's somehow an amazing explanation, but I don't understand.

Every space?

Like the air?

Can I do a double jump?

This also will be confirmed later.

When the skill evolved, it becomes more usable.

A disappointing skill might evolve and improve unexpectedly, so "Space

Maneuver" might be a good skill.

My strategy seems to expand more if I can double jump.

I think that's all.

Un.

My skills have powered up considerably.

But, if only my level rose one more.

A further leap would be possible.

It's so close.

A Dragon perished? The place is Elro Great Labyrinth, huh? Is it that guy? No, it's different. That guy consents to anti-war. That guy will never move. Then, what? Administrator Authority activate. ... What's this? A Ruler? Furthermore, it's 3? What is this? I don't know such thing like Wisdom. Being able to do such a thing, is it D? But, why? What is this skill? ... It's necessary to confirm it

# 119 Beam From The Eyes! I Won't Do It Though

Is the scales not done yet?

Then, replace me

But I refuse.

It looks like the scale peeling still need some time.

Meanwhile, let's use the skill points to acquire new Evil Eye.

My level rose 4 times and the skill points have increased to 200, with this, I can acquire the higher rank Evil Eye.

The Evil Eyes that can be acquired at 200 points are

Evil Eye of LightningInflicts lightning attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight

Evil Eye of WindInflicts wind attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight

Evil Eye of EarthInflicts earth attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight

Evil Eye of HeavinessInflicts heavy attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight

Evil Eye of DarknessInflicts dark attribute damage to things that enter your line of sight

Evil Eye of Soul BreakInflicts heresy attribute effect Soul Break to things that enter your line of sight

Evil Eye of StupefactionInflicts heresy attribute effect Stupefaction to things that enter your line of sight

It's like this.

This is the attribute attack-type whereas the Evil Eyes that can be acquired at 100 points were abnormal status-type.

As for the Evil Eyes of the attribute that has bad affinity with me like fire, the points are more higher.

Although the ability of two heresy attributes are nasty, I will pass it again

because I will probably learn them sooner or later in "Heresy Magic".

Then, it will be the attribute Evil Eyes, but I don't know which to choose.  
Although dark is the most compatible, but I don't want my attributes to be the same.

Although my number of attacks increased a lot now, at the beginning, I only had nothing but thread and poison, so my winning chance disappears when countermeasures of those two are done.

Although I don't think that effective countermeasures can be done against all of my attacks, still, I think that I should have more attacks.  
That's why, dark is rejected.

Wind, lightning, earth and heavy have remained.

But, what's the "Evil Eye of Earth"?

How does it work?

I can't imagine it.

Although I feel like wanting to see it, it seems to be useless against flying opponents.

It might not be like that, but there's a possibility.

I will pass the earth.

Three choices.

I'm hesitating.

I think that the wind probably shoot a shock wave-like thing to the guy who entered my line of sight.

Then, isn't it effective to use it as defense?

For example, shooting it to an approaching fireball and offsets it.

Because it's effective to the thing that entered my line of sight, I'm sure that it's possible.

The lightning is completely offensive.

It seems to be the highest power among the three.

Does the lightning comes with paralysis?

if it comes with it, then the paralysis rate will increase if I use it with "Evil Eye of Paralysis".

The possibility of no paralysis seems to be higher though.

Heaviness is probably gravity.

This one looks like a continuation-type whereas the others are single-shot attack-types.

I think that it raises the opponent's gravity.

I'm hesitating because there are merits in all of them.

Hmm.

Yosh, I decided it!

Currently you have 200 skill points.

The skill Evil Eye of Heaviness can be acquired by spending 200 skill points.

Do you want to acquire it?

Yes.

Evil Eye of Heaviness was acquired. Remaining skill point 0

The one I chose after hesitating is "Evil Eye of Heaviness".

I choose this because I thought that I can obstruct my opponent's movement if I use this.

My opponent's movement is slowed with "Evil Eye of Heaviness", weakened with "Evil Eye of Curse" and completely seal my opponent's movement with "Evil Eye of Paralysis".

The Evil Eyes triple play is completed here!

Thus, I made the Evil Eyes to stop my opponent's movement.

My other weapons are comparatively enhanced.

When the time comes, I can just acquire a suitable magic skill at 100 points.

Huh?

Isn't that better?

Although I'm very obsessed with the Evil Eyes, my status is a magic specialized status, right?

Isn't it better to acquire magic skills?

Of course not.

I will keep it that way.

It's not because I yearn to deploy 8 Evil Eyes at the same time.

It's not that case.

Well, either way, I will save my points for a while.  
I don't know how many points I will get in the evolution bonus.  
I will change the correspondence a little according to the amount.  
If it's a lot, I might put skills that need a lot of points like "Sloth" in my list.

Well then.

The reason why I chose "Evil Eye of Heaviness" is not only because it has an advantage in combat.  
With the meaning to test it, Evil Eye activate!

Gue. What are you doing, Information-in-charge!?

I tried putting gravity on myself.

It's heavy!

I thought of what am I lacking of? And, that's muscle!

This guy started to talk

That Z Fighters train with many times of gravity, and they obtain the power to be able to defeat the approaching powerful enemies! (TL note: Dragon Ball)

Ah. Although I understand what you are saying, it's a hindrance while I'm scale peeling

There's no meaning if you don't accustom it.

Sounds good, do your best, Body-in-charge!

Aim to overcome the 1000 times gravity!

I'll die!

Thus, it was decided that gravity will always be applied on myself.

Un.

It looks like this Evil Eye has the effect as I thought.

Raise the gravity of the thing that enters my line of sight.

If I continue to apply this on myself regularly, I'm sure that the Evil Eye's skill proficiency and my physical status will increase.

If things go well, the "Herculean Strength" skill might rise.

Although it's only a little heavy now because it's still level 1, it will become a considerable burden if its level rises.

If I release my gravity during battle, I can do a limiter release.

Sounds good.

At that time, I want to shout Restriction Release! by all means.

My voice won't come out though.

# 120 Administrator

I removed the scales!

Well done.

I will praise you

Well, passing mark, I guess

Why are you guys such self-important?

Body-in-charge has finally finished peeling off the scales.

I can finally eat the Fire Dragon.

Now, I wonder how's the taste of the Fire Dragon.

There's reaction in my Space Perception.

Distortion of space?

Although it's my first experience, I understand it somehow.

This is Transfer.

Something is going to teleport towards here.

I can't interfere it.

In the first place, with my "Space Magic" level, I can never be able to interfere the person's teleport who can manipulate such advanced space.

The guy who's trying to teleport himself here is good at handling the "Space Magic" according to the distortion of space that I perceived.

That guy is far higher than me if only in "Space Magic".

And, the biggest problem is the opponent uses magic.

In other words, it has the wisdom to use magic.

Up until now, there was no monster that used magic.

The Fire Dragon that was defeated is inexperienced even if it has the skill.

After all, the Fire Dragon didn't activate magic at all.

If you say it's natural, it's natural.

There's a troublesome action to construct the magic in order to use it.

It's necessary to have the wisdom to do it.

In case of the Fire Dragon, it was much more effective to make a fireball rather

than constructing a magic.

Although there might be a species that can use magic in the monsters, there are simple skills that are stronger than magic.

But, the guy who's trying to teleport now can handle the construction of the complicated magic.

That means that guy has a firm intention and tries to come here.

What for?

There's only me here.

If that's the case, I think that the aim must be me.

Such carefree thing like transferring to this place accidentally is unthinkable.

I conclude it like that with "Thought Acceleration".

I put myself on guard.

The space splits and a man appears.

It's a black man.

There's nothing more to express about him, but black.

The slim armor that looks like it combined with the body.

The skin of the face that's the only skin that can be seen is also dark.

The hair is also black.

However, the eyes are strangely red.

I realize it at the moment I saw the man's figure.

I can't win.

It's a different level.

And, the thing that proves it.

Impossible to appraise

Those words.

But, there's no sense of danger somehow.

On the contrary, a sense of intimacy rises in the man somehow.

And a somewhat irritating strange sense.

Why?

This should be the first meeting with the black man.

When such a strange existence appears suddenly, I shouldn't have such feelings if it's me.

What are these feelings?

The man says something.

But, it's a language that I don't know.

I tilt my head to the side unintentionally.

The man says something again.

No, please speak in Japanese.

Otherwise, I won't understand.

I can't speak different world language. (TL note: . Just putting it here)

The man frowns.

Hmm.

For the time being, it seems that this man has no intention to oppose me right now.

But, what should I do?

To be frank, I can't understand the man's speech, and even if I can understand it, I can't talk.

Although it might be possible to communicate in writing, I can only write Japanese.

Either way, mutual understanding is impossible.

I'm troubled.

It seems that the man is also perplexed somehow.

Something fell between the man and me in the atmosphere that's not possible to say anything.

It was a smartphone.

Huh?

No no.

I don't even know why is there a smartphone, but in the first place, how did it appear in front of me?

This appeared suddenly without getting caught by my Detection, you know?

Hello. This is Administrator D

A voice was suddenly heard from the smartphone.

Moreover, it's double.

One is Japanese, and the other one is a language that I never heard before.

Ah, no, is it the language that the man spoke a while ago?

Ah, the man is saying something with the feeling of surprise.

That means, the other language is this world's language that the one that the man spoke.

Yes. I'm D. Kumo-san, please wait for a moment

Ah, yes.

I wait because I was told to wait for a moment.

The voice of the smartphone is speaking to the man in the different world language.

The voice of the smartphone is a woman's voice.

Although it's a wonderful sweet voice, I become extremely uneasy when hearing it.

It's such a voice.

It's also scary that there's no feeling in the flat tone at all.

What's this?

The man's expression changes whenever the talk advances.

Although it's not an exaggerated change, the middle of his forehead wrinkled and opens his eyes wide lightly.

And then, the man lets out a grand sigh and turns around suddenly.

And, he teleport himself with "Space Magic" just like that.

Only me and the mysterious smartphone remained.

I'm sorry to have kept you waiting. Because I have talked to him, he won't get involved with you by himself in the future

Ah, is that so?

Rather than that, who are you?

I'm D

Ah, yes.

!?

Wait a minute!?

Did you read my mind just now!?

Yes. I read it

It's a violation of privacy!

Because you can't talk, it's a temporary measure. Usually, I won't read until the mind

Until the mind... That means my actions were observed?

I don't prefer calling it as observing. Spectating is more fitting

It's all the same.

In short, you are a stalker.

That's right. Because I won't get tired looking at you

D, I remembered it.

It's the name that I heard when I acquired "Wisdom".

Yes. That's a reward to you who's working hard. I'm glad that you are using it effectively

What is your purpose?

It's just an entertainment

Huh?

It's just an entertainment. There are no any further meaning and purpose

Are you serious?

Yes. After all, I'm the world's worst Evil God

... This person is not good.

Seriously dangerous.

It was not an imagination that my body trembled just by hearing the talk since a while ago.

This person is a genuine Evil God.

She only feels that my life is an entertainment to be used until the end.

Although you said it in a terrible way, it's not wrong

Was this world made for your entertainment?

That's wrong. If I'm seen from the world, I'm an outsider

What do you mean?

I won't tell you any further. If I tell you, it will become uninteresting

Making me as a toy.

Yes. Therefore, struggle to the utmost from now on and entertain me. There might be an answer that you are seeking for over there

Saying such thing as you please.

See you later

The smartphone disappears.

Without feeling any change of space.

That was the meeting with the Administrator D and the Administrator called Kuro.

# S19 Julius

Hyrinth-san has returned.

It was yesterday that I heard about it.

Although I can't stand doing nothing, everything have this thing called the order.

It took time for me to be able to meet with Hyrinth-san.

I couldn't calm down yesterday.

And, finally, the meeting with Hyrinth-san comes true today.

I was waiting impatiently for Hyrinth-san to enter the room where the meeting was held.

It seems like I kept you waiting

Hyrinth-san who entered the room.

He looks a little thinner than his tough appearance in my memory.

Shun, I'm sorry!

Hyrinth-san put his head on the ground and prostrate suddenly.

A trivial thought comes into my mind for an instant that there's prostrating in this world.

The truth is Julius shouldn't be the one who died. The one who survived should not be me but Julius

What do you mean?

I manage to say it while my mouth almost dries.

This

What's this?

It was a red feather which became tattered that Hyrinth-san held out.

That's the phoenix feather. It's the item that temporarily gives the user the immortality effect

(TL note: I thought it was a phoenix down)

What's wrong with this?

Normally, this was supposed to be held by Julius who's the Hero. But, he said that I as the shield should hold it and he pushed it to me

Then

Ah. I survived thanks to that item. But, it has already lost its effect now. The one who survived shouldn't be me but Julius

Hyrinth-san puts his head on the ground as if he's confessing and he continues to prostrate.

Hyrinth-san, please raise your head. There's no need to lower your head

No, I...

Hyrinth-san, I'm sure that Julius-niisama forcibly gave it to you, right? Saying something like It's all right because I won't die

Haha. As expected of brothers. It's correct

Hyrinth-san raise his head while smiling wryly.

I won't die, but the death probability of Hyrinth is high because you're the shield, right? Then, Hyrinth should hold it rather than me. Now matter how many times I try to reject, he will say that and won't accept it

My mouth loosens to Hyrinth-san's mimicry that's not similar.

I tighten it and ask the thing that I must ask by all means.

Hyrinth-san, please tell me about Nii-sama's last moment

I understand

Hyrinth-san stands up.

Hyrinth-san and I sit down facing each other.

Rather than telling, it's faster to see it

Hyrinth-san says so and takes out a crystal-like stone.

What's this?

This is an item that has the special ability called Past Vision. It's a valuable item that even skill can't reproduce at present

Hyrinth-san puts his hand on the crystal.

Please put your hand on top of mine

Okay

I put my hand according to what Hyrinth-san said.

Close your eyes. Let's go

At the moment I closed my eyes, an image rises on the back of my eyelids.

Not only image but I can even sense the sound and smell.

It was a battlefield.

The innumerable Demons who seemed to be the figure of the soldiers.

Corpses everywhere.

The front of the image is Julius-niisama's back figure.

The white girl who steps up slowly.

Julius-niisama has an impatient atmosphere that I have not seen it before.

Julius-niisama who moves forward to protect his comrades.

And, the next moment, Julius-niisama's body became dust and disappeared.

Blackout.

The image stopped there.

What's that?

That was Julius's last moment

Can such a thing happen?

Julius-niisama is the Humans' strongest Hero.

And, that Nii-sama became dust instantly without any resistance being permitted.

Impossible.

Even though I think like that, Hyrinth-san says that it's Julius-niisama's last moment.

Such...

I also don't understand what happened. After that, I was surrounded by Demons when I realized it. From there, I manage to withdraw, draw out my memory and I finally realized that Julius had died

What's that?

That white girl.  
That killed Julius-niisama.

I don't know. That Demon's identity is not known. However, if it's the attack that killed Julius, I can guess it to some extent

What is it!?

Corrosion Attack

Corrosion...

Ah. It's said that some monsters have it. The attribute that controls death. When a person fails in resisting the attack, it's said that the body will become dust. Julius was also the same. And, only the body becomes dust. The things worn doesn't change

Hyrinth-san takes it out.

This is the thing that Nii-sama always wear

Ah. It seems that Julius never told you about it. This is the final present that your mother handed to Julius before dying

Hyrinth-san hand it over to me.

The pure white muffler.

Sorry. It was the only thing that I can bring back

It's okay. Thank you

It was my limit to say until there.

My view is blurred.

I remember the time when I met Nii-sama for the first time.

That's the time when I was still a baby.

Nii-sama came over to the nursery with the attendants.

Nii-sama looked at Sue and me, and shed tears.

That was the only time that I saw Nii-sama's tears.

Nii-sama patted our head while saying something and left.

I at that time still don't understand the language of this world.

Therefore, I don't understand what Nii-sama said at that time.

I still don't understand.

But, I think that Nii-sama made up his mind at that time.

Afterwards, I knew the death of our mother on the day before.  
To be honest, even if it's said that this muffler is made by Mother, I can't react on it.

Because I never met with Mother.  
But, Nii-sama is different.

For Nii-sama, Mother might have been an irreplaceable important person.  
Losing his beloved mother when he's young, and he must fight as the Hero.  
In that pain, I wonder what kind of determination that Nii-sama made.

Nice to meet you. I'm your Onii-san, Julius. Even if I look like this, I'm the Hero

I still remember Nii-sama's smile when I met him the second time after I was able to understand what happened.

I was surprised that he who looked like a child at the lower grades of elementary school had a calm smile.

I was made to think that it's impossible for me to smile like that even though I should be more older if I add with my previous life.

It was a smile that has something deep dwelled in it.

Shurein is smart. You might be a good statesman in the future

Sue. It's not good to be spoiled

Shurein also has the Sword Talent. How about coming with me in the future?  
Ah, Sue, don't scowl at me so much. I understand. At that time, Sue also come along, okay?

Shurein. I heard that you got a girlfriend. Moreover, you are calling each other by nicknames. Can I also call you as Shun from now on?

Shun. I know that Sue is cute, but it's bad to keep spoiling her, you know?

Shun, Father is gentle. However, before he's a father, he's a king. He is fulfilling his responsibilities as a king who supports this country. Can you understand it?

Shun, you can rely on Leston if anything happens. He's always in the royal castle. And, he's the most free in our family, so he will help you immediately  
Brother is really Brother. Although I lose sight of myself now, the feelings to this country are the same as me. Therefore, there's no need to worry.

Hyrinth, I think that you should marry and succeed your house because you are almost reaching a good age. And yet, there's no such talk at all. I'm getting a

little worried, you know? Me? Even if I get married, I can't give anything to my spouse. Marriage that will only bring sorrow shouldn't be done

Fufu. Because I have the Evasion skill, don't think that such snow ball can hit me! Wabu! Hey, Sue, that's cheating! Ouch! Sue! That's not snow! Because the stone is pain, it's not good!

Hero is the hope of the Humans. That's why, I can't lose. Absolutely

Memories with Julius-niisama overflow.

Nii-sama always smiled.

A smile that has deep gentleness that lets the person feel relieved.

Inside me, the Hero is Nii-sama.

Can I even inherit that Nii-sama?

I don't have the confidence.

But, I don't want to let the thing which Nii-sama aimed to end because there's no confidence in me.

It's fine even if it's a dream. It's fine even if it's laughed that it's a nonsense that can't be achieved. But, I'm sure that it's fine to aim at it. A world where everyone can laugh and live peacefully. I will continue to chase that ideal until I die

I also think that it's naive.

But, it's not as much as Nii-sama.

But still, I want to inherit that naive ideal.

Shun. No, Hero Shurein

Hyrinth-san talks in a formal voice.

I was not able to protect Julius. I disqualified as a shield. If such miserable me is fine, please let me work as the shield of the New Hero

Hyrinth-san

Let me protect you as much as I was not able to protect Julius  
Hyrinth-san. I should be one who say it. Please help me from now on

Hyrinth-san and I shook hands firmly.

So, does it seems that the action as the Hero is still early to begin?

Ah. It will still take time for the church to support the New Saint, so I think that it's after everything is prepared

I see

Sue. I know you understand this, but once I start my action as the Hero, we can't be together like before

As expected. I thought that Nii-sama will say so

Sorry

There's no need to apologize. I'm no longer a child

Un. I know that Sue is very strong among the adults. But, I don't want to take you along after all. I don't want to get Sue involved in dangerous things

I understand it

This is my selfishness. Sorry

There's no need to apologize

I understand. Sue, you can do anything you like until you graduate. Because you will be safe if you are in the academy.

You are right

Even if I start acting as the Hero, I will make sure to show my face as much as possible like Julius-niisama

Nii-sama, will you avenge Julius-niisama?

... I don't know. I think that it's unworthy to act as the Hero to move for personal grudge. But, I still can't forgive it. I also don't know what I should do

It's all right. There's no need to worry about it

Why?

You will understand soon

I see. I understand. I won't try to think about such thing as much as possible for now

Yes

Then, I will hang up any time now. Good night

Yes. Good-bye, Nii-sama

Oka-san. It became bad

The situation?

It's the worst. Oka-san, I'm sorry to say this because you just returned, but

prepare to take Shun out of this country immediately

Did something happened?

My subordinate betrayed me

What?

Our movements leaked out. Sorry. It's my mistake

What's the prediction of what happens after this?

If that's possible, I won't have a hard time. But, my unit received an assault. It's certain that there's something

Let's hurry

Ah

# Extra Bestiary 3

AnogratchLV1

Status

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive Ability

Average Defensive Ability

Average Magic Ability

Average Resistance Ability

Average Speed Ability

Skill

Throw LV1 Accuracy LV1 3D-Maneuver LV1 Cooperation LV5

Anger LV8 Revenge

Also known as monkey. It has the unique skill called "Revenge". It's called as the revenge monkey from the fact that it will attack those who harm its comrades persistently. The breeding season exists, so the damage when the numbers increased becomes serious. While the individual danger degree is D, it's a dangerous monster that can be ranked as S according to the scale of troop. The individual inhabit in the Elro Great Labyrinth has the "Night Vision" originally. By the way, the troop that Kumoko defeat in the story is the smallest scale.

BugagratchLV1

Status

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive Ability

Average Defensive Ability

Average Magic Ability

Average Resistance Ability

Average Speed Ability

Skill

Throw LV6 Accuracy LV6 3D-Maneuver LV6 Cooperation LV6

Overeating LV1 Rest LV1

Also known as huge monkey. The evolved form of Anogratch that has a huge crocodile-like mouth. However, the "Revenge" skill and the "Rage" skill are lost by evolving somehow. It's a strange species that loses skills by evolving. Because "Revenge" was lost, even if it's defeated, its comrades won't attack in great numbers. It might get mixed in the large troop of Anogratch once in a while, but it won't cooperate with them. The individual danger degree is C that's near B. It's an unusual species that it's said that its pre-evolution is more dangerous. It's said that the skills were lost because of species preservation, but the truth is uncertain.

Elro GenerushLV1

Status

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive Ability

Average Defensive Ability

Average Magic Ability

Average Resistance Ability

Average Speed Ability

Skill

Fire Drake LV1 Accuracy LV1 Swim LV1 Heat Nullity

Also known as seahorse. It's a monster that has the appearance of a seahorse that has limbs grown. Low rank Drake species. Usually, it swims in the magma and looks for food. Although it will lose to any monster in the middle layer, it will shoot fireball to the intruders from the upper layer and lower layer. However, it's a muscle-brain, so when its MP is exhausted, it will rush physically. Reckless. But, it will run away if the opponent is too strong. Danger degree, D.

Elro PiekLV1

Status  
Green  
Blue  
Yellow  
Red  
Average Offensive Ability  
Average Defensive Ability  
Average Magic Ability  
Average Resistance Ability  
Average Speed Ability  
Skill  
Enhanced Smell LV3 Fire Attack LV1 Heat Nullity

Also known as red dog. An appearance of a red dog. Comparatively lovely. Uses the sense of smell to find its prey like a dog. But, it burns brightly when attacking. It's not cute at that time. Danger degree, D.

Elro GenesevenLV1  
Status  
Green  
Blue  
Yellow  
Red  
Average Offensive Ability  
Average Defensive Ability  
Average Magic Ability  
Average Resistance Ability  
Average Speed Ability  
Skill  
Fire Drake LV2 Dragon Scale LV1 Accuracy LV6 Swim LV5  
Overeating LV1 Heat Nullity

Also known as catfish. It's a monster that has the appearance of a catfish that has limbs grown. Low rank Drake species. The evolved form of the seahorse. Swallows everything with its huge mouth. Changes into coward after evolving. It will run away even if the opponent is only a little stronger. It's always aimed by a certain spider because it's delicious. Danger degree, C.

## Elro GeneraveLV1

Status

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive Ability

Average Defensive Ability

Average Magic Ability

Average Resistance Ability

Average Speed Ability

Skill

Fire Drake LV4 Dragon Scale LV5 Enhanced Fire LV1 Accuracy

LV10 Evasion LV1 Probability Correction LV1 High-speed Swim

LV2 Overeating LV5 Heat Nullity Life LV3 Agility LV1

Endurance LV3 Powerful LV1 Sturdy LV1

Also known as eel. It's a monster that has the appearance of a eel that has limbs grown. Medium rank Drake species. The evolved form of the catfish. It can shoot out a powerful fireball attack that can't be compared with the low rank Drakes. It's physical abilities are also high, so it's purely strong. It also has the thinking ability to judge the situation. Although it's not a coward like the catfish, when the opponent is a higher rank, it might withdraw. In addition, it's also aimed by a certain spider because it's delicious like the catfish. Danger degree, B.

## Elro DebegiadLV1

Status

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive Ability

Average Defensive Ability

Average Magic Ability

Average Resistance Ability

Average Speed Ability  
Skill  
Swim LV1 Heat Nullity

Also known as round insect. It's a monster that has an appearance like a round globe with four feet. Its status is also low, and its only weapon is ramming attack, so it's very weak. However, it will escape into the magma as soon as it perceives danger. Danger degree, E.

Elro GeafrogLV1  
Status  
Green  
Blue  
Yellow  
Red  
Average Offensive Ability  
Average Defensive Ability  
Average Magic Ability  
Average Resistance Ability  
Average Speed Ability  
Skill  
Poison Synthesis LV2 Acid Attack LV2 Shoot LV3 Swim LV1  
Night Vision LV7 Poison Resistance LV2 Acid Resistance LV2  
Heat Nullity

Also known as frog's evolved form. The alias as it is. The evolved form of the frog that inhabits in the upper layer to adjust the middle layer's environment. Therefore, neither its status nor skills have strengthened dramatically. Danger degree, D.

# 121 Let's Forget About It Quickly

Eat.

Eat.

Eat.

Bitter.

Very bitter.

It's bitter, a little sweet, and a sad taste.

Good morning.

Although I don't know whether it's morning or not, I was able to wake up safely today.

Unfortunately, the very useful "Parallel Will" can't be used to sleep by turns.

No matter how many wills there are, there's only one body.

That's why, if my body sleeps, my consciousness will also fall.

This only can't be helped.

Yesterday, after I talked with D who's a Evil God, I was absentminded for a while.

Although I was able to confirm the existence when I acquired "Wisdom", I never thought that she would talk to me like that.

Well, the only thing that I understand about her is that she is seriously dangerous.

Un.

I understood the thing that I didn't understand.

The mysteries increased instead.

Smartphone, fluent Japanese, black man.

Although I don't know who's that black man, I think that he's a man in this world.

He talked to D in the mysterious language, so I think that it's probably the language of this world.

But, if it's like that, there's a question.

Why can D speak Japanese fluently?

In the first place, it's strange that there's a smartphone.

No matter how I look at it, that was a smartphone.

Although I don't know what's the technological level of this world, even if it's on the same level, it's hard to think that a smartphone can be made exactly the same in such a different world.

Then, is that smartphone a product from Earth?

When thinking that, I can understand why D can speak Japanese fluently.

She is in Japan.

Although I don't know whether she's in Japan now or not, I'm sure that she has been in Japan.

Come to think of it, the voice of heaven and the appraisal result, both are in Japanese.

I should have feel weird towards the Japanese that's used in this world naturally.

Because I only know Japanese, I was convinced that it's matching me, but it's probably wrong.

D sets to Japanese.

The suspicious one is the mysterious garbled text skill.

This skill might have the function to translate the different world language into Japanese.

Ah, if it's like that, I should have been able to understand the black man's talk, so it's wrong.

But, the system-related sound and display are made Japanese.

It seems probable.

Various secrets might be compressed in this skill.

Although it's good until there, I don't understand any further.

What's the existence called Administrator? Does she really look at me only as an entertainment?

I don't know.

Hmm.

It's no good.

It's getting complicated.

This is not like me.

Here, I should be as the usual me, things that I don't know are left unknown.

Although I don't know whether she's a Evil God or not, if it's only peeping, there's no harm.

I don't intend to live an embarrassing live.

Ah, I'm sorry.

Exclude the part where my buttocks caught fire.

Well, whatever her motives are, I'm am me.

I should live like me from now on.

That's right.

Let's do that.

Let's forget D for the time being.

Because she said that the black man won't get involved, it's fine to forget it.

Ah, but D said that she gave the "Wisdom" skill as a reward.

Maybe, I should say my thanks to her there.

... Oh, well.

If she come again, let's say it at that time.

She said 'later'.

Well then, let's restart the exploration.

Yesterday, Body-in-charge ate the Fire Dragon while I was absentminded.

The taste is like adding the whitefish and chicken, then divided by 2.

It was delicious.

But, after all, I want seasoning.

Although it's more delicious than the unappetizing monsters up until now, it's a little unsatisfying.

Ah, since I ate the catfish, I ate a lot of delicious things, so my desire might have came out.

Although the taste was such feeling, the amount was a considerable volume.

To the extent that my SP that the stock had decreased considerably in the mortal combat became full.

Because it was a waste, I consume my SP to gain skill proficiency and while I'm at it, I ate the remainder.

If the level of "Space Magic" rises, will I learn an item box-like magic?  
Although I thought that it was unnecessary at first, if I meet a big thing again, it's hard to finish eating everything.  
Because I don't want to leave it, it would be convenient if I can take the part that I can't eat finish.

By the way, Shadow Sink can't become the substitution for the item box.  
If a thing is put into that, it can't be moved.  
It's really a strange magic.  
I mean, the "Shadow Magic" itself is quite strange.  
Both offensive ability and the utility.  
It's also troublesome that it's a late bloomer that it needs to become level 6 to be useful.  
Besides, while saying that it's a late bloomer, the flower bloomed is strange.

Will the "Shadow Magic" derives or evolves into "Dark Magic" when it becomes level 10?  
It will probably become it, but judging from me who has already acquired the highest rank "Dark Magic", I don't feel much charm.  
Well, the "Abyss Magic" has the weakness of can't be used casually because of it's high power, so it's a welcome to get magic that has moderate firepower.

However, because I have defeat the Fire Dragon, it might have really became that there's no enemy in the middle layer.  
Let's break through the middle layer with this condition.

# 122 Flying Flying Flying

Fufufu.

Kufufufufu.

Uhehehehehe.

Ah, I can't stop grinning.

Now I feel like I can even fly.

Physically.

What I'm trying to say is that the new skill evolved from the "3D-Maneuver" skill, "Space Maneuver" was considerably high spec.

I can do a wall run or a jump without relying on "3D-Maneuver" because I'm a spider, so it was useless, but "Space Maneuver" is different.

This skill makes aerial double jump possible!

As for how it feels, it's like an invisible footing appears in the air temporarily.  
By kicking this footing, I became to be able to move freely in the air.

In the eel battle before evolution, I almost died because I didn't have enough mobility on the ceiling.

Although it became better after my status rose because of evolution, I recognize it again that I need air mobility when fighting with the Fire Dragon.

Even if I can fight with threads in the air, it won't go any further than that.

In that case, I can't fight against opponents that can fly like the Fire Dragon.

That's why, I even used one of my trump cards which is the Genjutsu in the Fire Dragon battle to avoid air battle.

But, if I have this "Space Maneuver", the problem is solved.

Rather than the normal flying with wings, because I make use of my speed that's my characteristic, it can be said that my aerial combat ability increased at a dash.  
I seem to be able to fight with the bee in the air now.

Having said that, aerial mobility is not versatile.

There are some weaknesses or perhaps I should say, defects.

First of all, red SP is consumed to activate.

Well, this can't be helped.

If such a convenient skill can be activated without consumption, it would be like a Balance Breaker. (TL note: High School DxD!!??)

It may become the natural enemy of flying guys.

If possible, I would prefer it to consume my excessive MP, but I shouldn't be luxurious.

Thus, I can't keep flying endlessly.

It looks like the degree of the consumption is proportional to the time of the footing is formed.

So, the most efficient is to make the footing for an instant and jump.

On the contrary, my SP will decrease at a ferocious pace when I stand still on the footing absentmindedly.

It decreases to the extent that I might starved to death.

Next is the footing is comparatively fragile.

I think that it's probably because of the low skill level.

If it's my current full speed, the footing will be pierced when I kick it.

When I kick it full power, I will drop because of the footing being pierced rather than advancing forward.

Of course when I'm in full speed condition and I land on the footing, it will still be pierced.

Therefore, I must drop my speed in the air.

Because I have tested it several times, I grasped the how much speed that I need to drop to prevent piercing it.

It was good because it's experimenting, but if this is used without testing in a combat, I will become defenseless at the moment I pierce it.

Verification is really important.

If this is said as can't be helped, it sure is, but I can't do anything but to expect the footing becomes firm when the skill level rises.

I think it will become like that if its level rises, and I want it to be able to endure my top speed as early as possible.

But, because I want to save my SP as much as possible, it's hard that I can't do my usual skill proficiency gaining.

Ah, it would be really good if it consumes MP.

Everything is because of the small fries hiding inside the magma.

Like this, I can neither eat nor gain experience points.

Even though I just need 1 level to evolve, that 1 level is endlessly far. Although I think that my level will rise sooner or later if I defeat the monsters on the land continuously, the experience points gained from small fries don't worth much.

Thanks to Wisdom-sama, I know the necessary experience points to level up. When I appraised the 'level', the necessary experience points to the next level is displayed.

Although I always checked it after fighting, it looks like the experience points gained is proportional to the opponent's strength.

If it's the seahorse, it's considerably few.

If it's the catfish, it's normal.

If it's the eel, it's somewhat a lot.

Fire Drake is a lot.

Fire Dragon is an extremely large amount.

Like that.

My strength is unrelated, and it looks like there's a fixed experience points depending on the opponent's strength.

If it's the game, the experience points gained from the small fries decreases according to the player's strength.

So, if I think from the current data, the necessary experience points to my next level up is six eels.

It's to the extent that even if I defeat the Fire Drake, it still won't be enough.

The level that I will feel depressed when I convert it into the small fries.

If I can defeat the eel of the Fire Drake, it will be quick, but I only saw one Fire Drake in the lake of magma, and the eel is considerably rare.

I can't find the figure like it even if I search with the Detection.

In addition, even if I found it, I think that it won't come out from the magma.

It's not like the eel and the catfish that they won't challenge an opponent that they can't win.

On the contrary, if it's the Fire Drake, it might attack me.

Although it might be only that Fire Drake in that lake of magma has that personality, if the Fire Drake species is belligerent, I might be able to eat it together with its subordinates if things go well.

Well, that's only if there's one.

Fire Dragon?

Like I can fight against such monster carelessly.

Even if you say that I won, it's a higher rank than me.

I don't want to do it again because winning it previously was something like a miracle.

Well, I have no choice but to hunt small fries little by little and go one step at a time.

# **123 I Obtained The Dragon Power!**

## **Uhahahaha!**

I see the front from the shadow of the rock quietly.  
At the land considerably far ahead, about seven monsters gathered there.  
Valuable food and experience points.

That monster is the red dog.  
Although it's a red colored dog, it has nothing to do with a certain Marine  
higher-up.  
(TL note: Akainu!!!)

The red dogs are spending their time playing around and sleeping.  
But, that dog has sharp sense of smell because it's dog, and it will noticed before  
I approach it.

For the time being, "Intimidation" off.  
Although I noticed it, the effect of "Stealth" slightly returns when I turn off  
"Intimidation".  
I become hard to be noticed by my opponent.  
Well, as long as I have the Fear Bringer title, I can never hide completely.  
It's just that even if I turn off "Intimidation", I became a little hard to be noticed.

Because the red dogs' enemy searching ability is high, I'm now using  
"Telephoto" to look at them so that I don't get noticed, but they will noticed  
sooner or later if I approach them.  
Then, they will run away naturally.

The red dogs don't have the "Swim" skill.  
So it can't escape to the magma.  
But, it will be troublesome if they scatter and run.  
Although I don't intend to let even one to get away, if they run to the opposite  
direction, unnecessary labor is needed.  
I must hunt them well so that it won't happen.

Fumu.

Here, I should test that skill that I obtained some time ago in combat.

Thus, Dragon Install!

"Dragon Power" activate.

Ah, by the way, "Magic Combat Act" has been activated.

My status skyrockets at that moment.

I begin to run to the red dogs with my enhanced speed.

Although the red dogs notice my existence on the way, it's already late.

I brandish my sickles and decapitate two heads quickly.

I go around the two that try to run away, and decapitate their head similarly.

The remaining three try to run to the opposite direction, I release a breath immediately.

As planned, the breath collides with the ground in front of the red dogs, and cause an intense explosion.

The red dogs were overturned by the shock.

I finish them off without missing that chance.

Mission complete.

Fu.

This kind of thing is easy for me.

Well then, I will eat it while it's fresh.

Fufufu.

"Dragon Power", as expected of Dragon Power.

The rise of status that can't be compared with the "Drake Power".

Although it's incredible with that alone, "Dragon Power" has two additional effects.

One is breath.

Only at the time "Dragon Power" is activated, I can release a breath.

There are two kinds of breath that can be released that are the single-shot-type like the fireball and the annihilation-type wide range breath.

Unfortunately, the power is not so high.

As expected, I can hold a part of the Dragon's power, but I'm far behind the original Dragon.

Well, even if I say that, it's enough because it has the power approximately the same as the eel.

The reason why I never let the red dogs receive it directly is because I thought that they will vanish if they receive it directly.

There's no way I will let my precious meat to vanish.

By the way, this breath seems to become the user's most suitable attribute. In my case, my breath is a composition of poison and dark attribute.

Dark attribute bring forth pure destructive power, and poison attribute erodes the opponent.

When thinking about it, although it will lose to a real Dragon in destructive power, it might win in the nastiness.

The second one is the same effect as "Dragon Scale", the power to obstruct magic.

This also don't have the effect like the original Dragon, but I think that it can at least attenuate the power.

Because there's no monster that uses magic, I can't test it.

My status rises purely, my weapon is done, and my defense also increased.

Although it's such a wonderful skill, there's a defect that the consumption is significant.

Although it was the same as the "Drake Power" that it consumes SP and MP, the consumption increased.

MP is fine.

But, the decrease of SP is not fine.

Although I used it this time to try it out, the cost is too high to use it in a small fry battle.

It's a anti-boss class skill.

Hmm.

Recently, my use of SP became plenty.

Although it's fine for normal activities, if I think to gain skill proficiency, it's not enough.

"Space Maneuver", "Dragon Power" and "Magic Combat Act".

It would be fine if I have the Automatic SP Recovery, but there's no such thing.

I have eat my meal obediently.

Compared with that, I have excess MP.

I activate "Magic Combat Act" while moving, and Magic-in-charge No.1 and No.2 use magic continuously, but still, it's only to the extent that the consumption is slightly higher than the recovery.

No matter how much effort I put to consume it, when I wake up from my sleep, "Oh, wow, complete recovery".

Although I can use the magic that has a lot of consumption like the "Abyss Magic", if I do that, a natural disaster will occur in my surroundings in the labyrinth.

That's bad.

That's definitely the collapse flag.

Besides, I'm concentrating in raising the level of the lowest level magic that I have which is the "Space Magic" now.

"Space Magic" became level 2.

As expected, this skill demanded a lot of skill points, so the level up is more slower than the other magic skills.

The magic learned at level 2 is Coordinates Fixation.

It's a magic that only fix the selected range of the level 1 Coordinates Specification.

Even if I say fixation, it only stops the line that appeared by the Coordinates Specification, so it has no material influence at all.

This is also the same as Coordinates Specification that it's a preliminary step to use the higher level magic.

However, while Coordinates Specification was not useful at all, this Coordinates Fixation is useful.

I can shoot magics and skills to the fixed coordinates.

In this case, the hit rate to the coordinates is 100%.

Now that my "Accuracy" skill has reached the max level, I don't think that it's needed, but it's better than nothing.

I want it to level faster and learn Teleport.

Because my MP is superfluous, do your best, Magic-in-charge No.1 and No.2.

# 124 Upper Layer, I Have Returned!

Eat.

Eat.

Eat.

Like pulling a thread.

Slowly and carefully.

Chew it like taking a sip.

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Satiation LV2 has become Satiation LV3

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Divinity Area Expansion LV4 has become Divinity Area Expansion LV5

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Taboo LV8 has become Taboo LV9

I increase my pace and continue advancing for several days.

When I see the auto map drawn by Wisdom-sama, it's understood that I have moved a considerable distance.

Apparently, this middle layer is meandering between the upper layer and the lower layer, and covered the whole thoroughly.

Although it's good that it's a one main path unlike the upper layer, it's a very long path to the extent that I'm amazed.

Although I found several passages for Mother and pits, of course I didn't approach it.

I must not get carried away just because I defeated the Fire Dragon.

I still don't think that I can defeat Mother.

Rather than that, that the mysterious attack fired when I saw it in the middle layer, I start to think that it's the breath of "Dragon Power".

Although this is only a guess, if it's that Mother, it shouldn't be strange that it has "Dragon Power".

Then, that means Mother has already achieved the Dragon Killer.

Hahha.

Like I can win.

Like I will approach the place where such thing might wander around.

Along the way, I advanced without meeting any danger-like danger.

Not only Fire Dragon, but there's even no Fire Drake.

After all, generally, the monsters' level in the middle layer falls considerably than the lower layer.

Strong monsters might not grow up because of that.

Although some eel-like shadows was detected, they didn't come out from the magma.

I shot the breath and magics, but it only made them to stay in there even more.

The catfish is also the same.

I mean, even the seahorse that comes attacking me irritatingly runs away at the moment it saw me.

Although it's possible to release a breath before it noticed to get one kill, if I do that, the consumption is huge and the corpse doesn't remains.

Even if it remains, it's useless because it will only sink into the magma.

Then, I can't get my meal.

Although it becomes experience points, when thinking about cost-effectiveness, I don't want to do it.

That's why I only defeat the monster that gone up to the land by chance.

And, if I don't consume my SP uselessly, it can last.

I saved the experience points little by little, and if I compared it with the time I fought the Fire Dragon, it became almost half.

But still, it's half.

The distance until evolution is far.

Because I advanced while suppressing the consumption of my SP, SP related skills didn't rose too much.

Well, it can't be helped.

Although I don't need to save this much if I can eat as much as I want, I make sure that I have enough SP so that I'm fine even if I meet a formidable enemy like the Fire Dragon.

Even if it's not so, I may starve normally if there's no monster on the land.

I can't consume my SP inconstantly.

The MP related rose considerably instead.

Every magics, "Poison Synthesis", "Magic Combat Act", and every Evil Eyes.

As for magic, "Shadow Magic" became level 10.

As expected, the derived skill was "Dark Magic".

Because the "Shadow Magic" is still strange even though it has reached max level, I think that I will train the "Dark Magic" from now on.

Although "Space Magic" rose fairly well, Teleport is still not learned.

Although there's no need to rush because it's rising steadily, the growth is slower than the other magics, so it makes me anxious.

"Poison Synthesis" and "Poison Magic" have reached max level too.

Should I say it as unexpected? The derived skills are similar types that are "Medicine Synthesis" and "Treatment Magic".

Is it that?

That poison can also become medicine.

At any rate, I have finally obtained a recovery means.

Up until now, because I have relied on automatic recovery and level up to recover, it's great that I can recover wounds by myself.

Well, the level is still low, and the effect can't be confirmed yet because I'm not in a HP decreasing situation.

I think that I will try reducing my HP when I have the time sooner or later.

"Heresy Magic" also reached max level.

And, the derived skill of this guy was a big problem.

It was "Taboo".

Fortunately, the level didn't rise, but I thought that my heart was going to stop.

No, although it didn't rise at that time, it became level 9 before I know.

One more to max level.

This might be slightly dangerous.

Some Evil Eyes have reached max level too.

"Evil Eye of Curse" evolved into "Evil Eye of Grudge".

This Evil Eye, the decreased HP, etc, by the curse are returned to me.

Because the pure offensive ability rises, the effect is absolutely higher than before evolution.

Although I can't absorb the status, it's great that I can absorb the SP.

Absorb with the Evil Eye, and the effect is accelerated by the meal!

"Evil Eye of Paralysis" also evolved into "Evil Eye of Stasis".

It looks like this not only has the paralysis, it has the attribute that's close to time

stop.

The monster that trembled by the paralysis became stationary suddenly with this Evil Eye.

I think that it probably the attribute is a mix of paralysis and an attribute that I don't know.

Because there's no similar attribute even if I see the skill list, there's no positive proof.

Well, because my win is decided when my opponent caught it as usual, it simply became stronger.

Although "Evil Eye of Heaviness" rose, as expected, it didn't reached max level. I acquired a resistance called "Heavy Resistance" instead because I continued putting it on me all the time.

However, it was a miscalculation that acquiring made my muscle training efficiency fall.

Lastly, "Telephoto".

This evolved into "Clairvoyance".

As for the effect, it has an enhanced effect of "Telephoto", and the see-through effect is added.

I can see the scenery behind the wall.

However, it's slightly different from the "Clairvoyance" that I heard that it can see everywhere in the world.

It's simply an extension of "Telephoto".

A certain thing reflected in that "Clairvoyance" a while ago.

The long slope to the top.

It was long.

I had a terrible experience until here.

Finally, I can relax.

It's time to say farewell to this ridiculously hot place.

I'm home, Upper Layer.

# 125 Deep Fried!

I have returned, upper layer!

Finally, finally, I have returned!

Ah, because the middle layer life was long, I missed this upper layer's comfortable atmosphere.

It's so wonderful when it's not hot!

I taste the impression of returning to the upper layer for a while.

It was really long until here.

I got chased by the snake and I fall into the lower layer.

Fight with the bees.

Roared by the Earth Dragon.

Wander around the lower layer that's full of powerful monsters.

Attacked by the monkeys.

When I thought that I finally escape from the lower layer, the middle layer is a Burning Hell.

When I'm preparing my middle layer capture, the Earth Dragon roared at me again.

When I started my middle layer capture, the greatest enemy called the magma blocks me.

The catfish is a delicacy.

The eel is a formidable enemy.

Mother wanders around aimlessly.

The Fire Drake comes in great numbers.

The Fire Dragon was ridiculously strong.

Huh?

Why am I alive?

I wonder what's the meaning of being alive.

I'm alive!

Well then, because I have achieved my biggest objective that was to reached the upper layer, what should I do from now on?

Several days after returning to the upper layer.  
I spread my nest near the middle layer's entrance.  
Ah, this.

This is what I have wanted.

A wonderful My Home.

I don't need to worry about it getting burned and I can sleep soundly.

After all, the life with threads calms me down.

Ah, happiness.

Although I looked around the surroundings in this several days, there's no monster that seems to be strong in the vicinity.

Even if it's the same upper layer, the place where I am now is almost the other side of the place where I was at the beginning.

It's so far that it seems that Honshu of Japan can enter between the distance completely.

I wonder will the ecology change to that extent when it's far because there was monster that I'm not familiar with.

But, I was relieved a little because there's the monster as before.

Like the frog.

Although the vicinity of the entrance to the middle layer is considerably wide, it branches into narrow passage when advancing advancing forward from there.

Therefore, there's no large monster in the vicinity.

Well, although it's not necessarily that large equals to strong, the strong monsters that I have seen so far are mostly large.

On the contrary, there's not much small guys that are strong.

When thinking so, am I who's strong and small rare?

Even if it's a small and weak guy, it might come in crowd like the centipede and the monkey, so I can't be careless.

If it's the current me, I can eradicate them with "Abyss Magic", but when I think of using it in such a complicated cave-formed place, I can only see the future of a great collapse.

I guess I will have to substitute it with Poison Mist.

Well, at present, there's no monster that has such threat.

Because there's no refuge called the magma, the monster can't escape from me.  
Although I feel that the number of monsters that I encounter decreases as days pass, this is surely an imagination!

And, I think that now that I have escaped from the middle layer desperately, I will raise my skill leisurely and live here for a while.

Do it moderately unlike the time before the middle layer capture.

I want to laze around a little.

Because I have done my best to reach here, it should be permitted.

And so, I increased my personal security that was a matter of concern for the time being when I reached the upper layer.

Although it was not guaranteed, it's certain that the upper layer is safer than the middle layer where my thread is not usable.

Although I have thought about it before, I think that I want to do the thing that I didn't do.

For that reason, I made my nest near the middle layer.

I go out of my home slowly.

Towards the middle layer.

Ah, hot.

When I experience the air in the upper layer, I understand how tiresome the air in this middle layer.

I did well to move in this place for a long time.

I want to praise myself.

Such a thing is fine now.

I approach the magma quietly.

Ugh, it's very hot when I approach it.

Uaa, when I want to do it, it's scary.

Eei.

Woman is courage!

Torya!

I thrust my sickle into the magma.

Gyaaaaaaaa!?

Hot, pain!?

Guuoooooooo!!

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Pain Alleviation LV8 has become Pain Alleviation LV9

I have Magic-in-charge No.1 and No.2 continue to keep using the newly learned "Treatment Magic LV2" Micro Treatment to my sickle.

But still, the sickle is burning faster.

Rather than burning, isn't it melting!?

Ah, crap.

Even my body caught fire.

I pull up my sickle from the magma in a hurry and "Poison Synthesis".

The lump of poison extinguished the fire on my body.

Haa.

It was painful.

What I wanted to do was to raise "Fire Resistance".

Even though I walked in the middle layer for a long time, my "Fire Resistance" is on level 7.

The rise is terribly slow.

Even though I experienced such a painful experience, my "Fire Resistance" didn't rose.

I'm glad that "Pain Alleviation" rose instead.

Although I came out of the middle layer, there's no change that I'm weak to fire. Because there's a place where I can raise "Fire Resistance" like this, I think that I should just strengthen it until it becomes "Heat Nullity".

I can't do it even if I thought of it because I have given priority to safety up until now, but there's no need to worry about safety from now on.

Ah, nevertheless, after all I say, my sickle is melting.

The Micro Treatment learned at "Treatment Magic LV2" can't cure the injury with a part loss.

It's a magic at the soothing level that it can only cure scratch or small injury.

As for this, I have to wait my automatic recovery to regenerate it.

Because the automatic recovery has evolved into high-speed recovery, it won't

take so long.

Hmm.

But still, with this condition, it looks like "Heat Nullity" will take a lot of time.

Zoa EreLV19No name

Status

GreenDetails (185 up)

BlueDetails (916 up)

YellowDetails (114 up)

RedDetails (114 up)

Average Offensive AbilityDetails (84 up)

Average Defensive AbilityDetails (82 up)

Average Magic AbilityDetails (856 up)

Average Resistance AbilityDetails (850 up)

Average Speed AbilityDetails (472 up)

Skill

High-speed HP Recovery LV1 (new) Magic Extremity Magic Combat

Act LV8 (6 up) SP Recovery Speed LV7 (1 up) SP Consumption Down

LV8 (1 up) Enhanced Destruction LV3 Enhanced Slashing LV3

Enhanced Poison LV8 (1 up) Fighting Spirit LV5 (1 up) Vitality

Granting LV2 Dragon Power (new) Deadly Poison Attack LV4 (1 up)

Corrosion Attack LV2 (1 up) Heresy Attack LV1 Poison Synthesis

LV10 (2 up) Medicine Synthesis LV2 (new) Thread Talent LV4

Universal Thread LV2 (1 up) Thread Manipulation LV8 Throw LV8 (1

up) Space Maneuver LV2 (new) Concentration LV10 Thought

Acceleration LV8 (1 up) Foresight LV8 (1 up) Parallel Will LV3 (1 up)

High-speed Calculation LV4 (1 up) Accuracy LV10 (1 up) Evasion

LV10 (1 up) Probability Correction LV2 (new) Stealth LV9 Silent

LV6 (1 up) Intimidation LV5 (4 up) Conviction Hell Heresy

Magic LV10 (4 up) Shadow Magic LV10 (3 up) Dark Magic LV3

(new) Poison Magic LV10 (3 up) Treatment Magic LV2 (new) Space

Magic LV6 (5 up) Abyss Magic LV10 Patience Pride Satiation

LV3 (2 up) Wisdom Night Vision LV10 Visible Range Expansion

LV4 (1 up) Destruction Resistance LV3 Blunt Resistance LV3 Slash

Resistance LV3 Fire Resistance LV7 (3 up) Heavy Resistance LV5

(new) Deadly Poison Resistance LV2 Paralysis Resistance LV5

Petrification Resistance LV3 Acid Resistance LV4 Corrosion

Resistance LV4 Faint Resistance LV3 Fear Resistance LV8 Heresy  
Nullity Pain Nullity Pain Alleviation LV9 (2 up) Enhanced Vision  
LV10 Clairvoyance LV3 (new) Evil Eye of Grudge LV2 (new) Evil  
Eye of Stasis LV1 (new) Evil Eye of Heaviness LV6 (new) Enhanced  
Hearing LV10 Hearing Range Expansion LV1 (new) Enhanced Smell  
LV9 (2 up) Enhanced Taste LV9 (2 up) Enhanced Touch LV9 (1 up)  
Divinity Area Expansion LV5 (1 up) Divine Magic Destiny LV1  
(new) Body Flicker LV3 (2 up) Durability LV3 (2 up) Herculean  
Strength LV5 (1 up) Solid LV5 (1 up) Idaten LV5 (1 up) Taboo LV9  
(1 up)

Skill point

Title

Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater Assassin Monster Killer  
Poison Technique User Thread User Merciless Monster  
Slaughterer Ruler of Pride Ruler of Patience Ruler of Wisdom  
Drake Killer Fear Bringer Dragon Killer (new)

# S20 Fall

Something is strange.

I have such uneasy feeling for some time.

But, it's just recently that I'm conscious of it clearly.

I only felt it somehow unconsciously until then.

Something is strange.

But, I don't know what's strange.

Even though I'm haunted by the uneasiness, I don't know that identity.

I had to find out the identity of the uneasiness by all means.

And, I will regret it.

I'm called by Father and I head towards the room.

Lately, Father has been completely busy.

I heard the story well because I'm related, but apparently, the rumor that the Hero died from the battlefield has spread into the town.

It was already the limit to conceal the fact that Julius-niisama died.

Then, the Divine Word Church seems to announce the death of the Hero formally.

And, at the same time, the new Hero is announced.

In other words, I finally have to stand in front of the people as the Hero.

I was called today probably because of that.

The question was Sue was called with me.

Sue is walking on the side next to me.

Purposely absent from the academy, I wonder what business to call Sue together with me.

It seems that nothing was told to Sue.

When having such question, we arrived in front of the room.

Well, I will understand the contents if I meet Father.

I knock the door.

This is Shurein  
Un? Enter  
Excuse me

I open the door and enter inside.  
Sue follows silently after that too.

What's wrong?

Father asks while writing something to the documents.  
No, it's me who want to ask that.

No, isn't Father who called us? What's the matter?  
Un? I didn't called you

Huh?  
When thinking so, the situation has already changed.  
I should have surely raised the question.  
And yet, the sound didn't go out.

A kind of Wind Magic, the effect of Silence was applied around me.  
The magic construction activated at the speed that I can't cope with.  
Those who can do that are limited, and the person who can do it in this place is  
Sue who's right beside of me.

What for?  
Even if I speak, the surrounding air erases the sound.  
As a troublesome point of this magic, it can create a situation that I can't put up a  
resistance where not only my voice is erased but the voices around me are also  
erased.  
Once it's activated, it's the end unless the magic composition is interfered  
forcibly.

A worsened situation happens to the confused me.

Sue shot Father.

My eyes opened wide in surprise.  
What? Why?

It's Light Magic that Sue used.  
The magic that I'm most good at it.  
That ray fired through Father's forehead.

Kyaaaa! Nii-sama! What are you doing!?

Sue who screams at the same time.  
As for me, my head is too confused and it became blank.

What happened!

The door is opened vigorously, and Cyrus-niisama and the armored knight guards enter the room.

Nii-sama killed Father!  
What!? Have you went mad, Shurein!

No!  
It's not me!  
Why!?

Even if I shout so, my voice is erased.

Guards! Shurein has attacked His Majesty!

Contrary to me, Cyrus-niisama's shout sounds in the castle well.

Arrest Shurein!

The armored knight who moves to Cyrus-niisama's word.  
The knight unsheathed his sword and swing it down.  
While I'm confused, I draw my sword at once and respond to the attack.

My sword was cut into two by the armored knight's sword.

Impossible.  
Even though I didn't strengthen my sword because it was an instant, my sword as the Hero is not a blunt sword that can be found everywhere, so it shouldn't be

easy to be cut.

And yet, my sword was cut into two in the middle.

My thoughts can't catch up with the situation that changes bewilderingly.

The armored knight didn't overlooked that chance.

The blade returns and cuts me.

It didn't become a fatal wound because I half step to the back.

But, it's unchanged that it's a serious wound because it was a diagonal slash from the shoulder.

If the next attack comes, I will be killed.

Yo. What a good state, Hero-sama

The armored knight speak like making fun of me.

Although the voice is slightly blocked by the helmet, still, it's the voice that I didn't misheard it.

Y-You. Are you Yuugo?

Correct

He removes his helmet.

Standing there was Yuugo who should have lost his skills and fall.

Yuugo. Don't reveal your identity on purpose

Isn't it fine. It's called giving a good memory

Cyris-niisama's manner is like he knows that the inside of the armored knight was Yuugo.

Like he knows the fact.

But, why?

Do you want to know it? This Onii-sama wants the throne. I want to get my revenge on you and Oka. Both of us think that you are a hindrance

W-Why? Isn't the next king should be Cyrus-niisama?

That's wrong. That dead Ou-sama has planned to make you as the next king.

With the thoughts of you don't have to go to the battlefield if he announce that you are going to be the next king before announcing you are the Hero

Like I will let such a foolish thing to rob away my throne!

Cyris-niisama shouted it with a sour face unintentionally to Yuugo's words.  
That shout also was made unheard except us by the newly applied Silence.

I look at the person who activated Silence.

Nii-sama. I'm sorry to say this, but please die here

Although it was her usual tone, that voice was like another person.  
It's a cold voice like despising me opposite to her usual flat and yet passionate voice.

Sue, what's wrong?

Nii-sama, I just realize the truth of love. Therefore, I will kill Nii-sama

Strange.

The current Sue is obviously strange.

I activate "Appraisal".

The abnormal conditions called Hypnosis Brainwash Charm were displayed.

Yuugo! Is it your act!?

Oh? Did you noticed? Have you noticed? Yeah. It's my act. How is it? The feelings of being deprived? Frustrating, right? Because I have tasted it, I understand it well! Gyahahahaha!

Return Sue to normal right now!

Like I will return her even if you ask me to do so. Are you an idiot?

My front becomes bright red.

However, my body doesn't move against my will.

The guards will come soon. Then, I will have you exit here

Yuugo holds his sword.

I won't let you!

A small Elf's body cuts in there.

A shock wave of wind strikes Yuugo's body, and blow him away.

OOOKAAAAA!!

We will run!

Yuugo's resentment is ignored, and Sensei begins to run.  
Somebody carries up my body.

Hyrinth-san

I'm also confused of what's going on here. However, just think about surviving now!

I was told by Hyrinth-san who started running, and I use Treatment Magic to heal my wound.

The approaching guards are blown off by Sensei's magic.  
The figure of soldiers fighting here and there was seen.

What on earth is happening?

It's a revolt

Revolt?

Yes. The principal offenders are the first prince, Cyris and Yuugo. However, they planned to put the blame on you, and they will quell the revolt

I grow pale to Sensei's explanation.

The one fighting now is Leston-kun's unit. We will run away while he's holding them off

And, we got away from the castle.

After we escaped from the castle, we headed to a house.

It's planned to meet Leston here. After that, we will run away from this country

Wait for a moment, Sensei! Yuugo, if I don't do something to him, Sue will..

I can't allow that

Sensei. This commotion should calm down if we can do something on that guy. Although I lost a while ago, my wound has healed, so if we return to the

castle and catch him

I can't allow that

Sensei!

The church has announced the new Hero. The name is Yuugo Van Rengzand

Huh?

This matter, even the church is an accomplice

I staggered unintentionally.

My shoulder is supported by Hyrinth-san.

Does Elf-dono has an idea why the church take part in such a ridiculous thing?

Perhaps, it will be proper to think that Yuugo's brainwashing has infiltrated into the church

That's impossible. The effect of brainwashing-types ends in an instant. It shouldn't be able to cause such a situation

Yes. That's if it's normal, but there's an exception

Exception?

The highest rank skill, Lust which is from the seven deadly sins series.

This skill's brainwashing effect can't be compared with the other skills. It's certain to consider that Yuugo has this skill

Seven deadly sins series?

Was there such a skill?

In the skills that I confirmed, there was no such thing.

In other words, does that means that it's an abnormal skill that can't be acquired at 100000 skill points?

Anyway, I don't know how far is controlled by Yuugo. It's better to think that this country is finished

Such thing...

When I was speechless, Leston-niisama and some nostalgic faces entered the house.

Shun, are you all right?

Your Highness, it's been a while

Your Highness has become splendid

It was Anna and Clevea who worked as the maid of Sue and me before that entered together with Leston-niisama.

Anna still keeps a young appearance because the Elf's blood runs in her body, while Clevea seems to have grown old.

And yet, they seemed to rush to my predicament in this way.  
But, I despaired.

Anna, are you the same?  
Pardon?  
You are also under Yuugo's control!

The appraised Anna's status clearly has the word Hypnosis Brainwash Charm.

At the same time as I shouted, Anna has a glazed look.

The magic that's constructed at high speed.

I interrupt it, and I made Anna faint with the chop.

In addition, I try to release the abnormal conditions with Treatment Magic.  
However, the abnormal conditions didn't disappear from Anna's status.

Damn it! Even Anna!

Leston-niisama clench his fist frustratingly.

This is bad. We are surrounded

Many soldiers have surrounded the house when I looked outside of the house to Hyrinth-san's words.

Let's force our way through

Everyone who nods to Sensei's word.

Shun, use my sword

Leston-niisama handed me a sword.

This?  
It's the divine sword handed down in the royal family. It would be better for Shun who's the Hero to use it in battle than me

I understand. Thank you

With Hyrinth-san as the vanguard, we plunge into the encirclement.  
At the same time, Leston-niisama's unit that was hiding launches a surprise attack.

Now!

We break through the encirclement.  
But, there's a different unit ahead.  
And, the one leading it is,

Shun. You sure don't know when to give up  
Katia...

My best friend from my previous life stood in my way.

Yuugo, you purposely let him go, right?  
I wonder what are you talking about  
Don't play dumb! If that guy is alive, I don't know what kind of inconvenience will appear!  
Like I know  
You bastard!  
What are you misunderstanding?  
What?  
You are one of my pieces after all. Why are you ordering me arrogantly?  
What!?  
I can kill you anytime. So, understand that  
Y-You  
Like I will be satisfied with things ending like this. I need them to suffer more and even more

# 126 Real TagThe "It" Is A Spider

Eat.

Eat.

Eat.

Little by little.

So that I'm not noticed.

Scrape it off slowly.

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Heresy Attack LV1 has become Heresy Attack LV2

Kumo here.

I'm in a pinch.

I'm gradually cornered.

What should I do?

The monsters disappeared.

Seriously?

Why there's nothing?

It's not caught in the nest and even I go out, there's nothing.

What's going on?

No, well, I do have an idea about it somehow.

Here, a question!

A monster came from the middle layer!

That monster is a dangerous creature that releases an outrageous intimidating air, spread curse and paralysis, and fires magic continuously.

If such a crazy person appears, what do you think that the monsters that inhabit in the upper layer originally would do?

The correct answer is of course they will run away, you idiot!

Hahha!

Isn't that crazy person is me?

Ah, yeah.

If you see me objectively, aren't I outrageously crazy?

Then, of course the monsters will run away.

After all, getting caught by me equals to being eaten by me.

Ah.

Seriously, what's up with that?

If I don't go far in the upper layer, I can't find a prey.

The middle layer also, they keep staying in the magma.

Because I still have my "Satiation" stocks, I don't have to worry about starving suddenly, but if I don't think of exploring now, it might be too late.

Ah, well, it's not like there's no options.

I mean, that's the only one.

"Space Magic LV9", Long-distance Transfer.

This magic is a dreamlike magic that I can go anywhere as long as it's a place that I know.

Besides, because I can link it to Wisdom-sama's map, the place where I transfer can be set in detail.

I can Transfer to every path that I have pass through up until now since I was born.

If I use this magic to go to a suitable place, I can choose my prey.

But, I think that I shouldn't do that.

I feel like I should start looking for the exit soon.

Therefore, I will expand my field of activities while looking for preys, and I will Transfer back to home when I'm tired.

I think that I should repeat this.

If I make this home as a base, I can continue to raise my "Fire Resistance".

If it really reach to the point where I can't find any preys, I will go to lower layer. If it's there, I will encounter a monster just by walking a little.

I think that the current me won't lose unless the Earth Dragon comes out.

Because the Earth Dragon will come when I say something like this, I don't want to go to the lower layer so much.

Thus, let's depart to expand the map!  
While I'm at it, obtain meal!  
... The monsters in the upper layer is bad though.

I stroll around the upper layer, and return home with Transfer when I get tired.  
I continue such life leisurely.  
The upper layer's map has expanded considerably.  
Even if I say that, it's only 10% of the middle layer.  
The middle layer was really long.

I didn't meet much monsters along the way.  
Well, they are running away from me, so it's natural.  
Thanks to that, I didn't obtained much experience points and meals.

However, there's only one that I obtained that's good in experience points and meal.  
Although I came out from a similar passage as the middle layer's passage, I encountered the Earth Drake there.  
It was a guy that looks like a dinosaur.  
When I thought that I have seen it somewhere before, it was the guy that I saw in the crowd of monsters when I was just born.  
Because there's a considerable distance from that place to here, I think that it's a different individual of the same species.

It was strong when I fought it.  
Ah, it was strong.  
I restricted it with threads, completely stopped it with "Evil Eye of Stasis", and absorb it until nothing with "Evil Eye of Grudge", but it was strong.  
I'm sure that it must have been strong.

It's that.  
I who's the Dragon Killer, as if a Drake can be my opponent.  
Come to think of it, I won against the Fire Drake comparatively easy.  
There's a wall that can't be surpassed by the Dragon and the Drake in strength.

Thanks to this guy, my SP stock has increased and the experience points was very delicious too.  
Unfortunately, the taste was not delicious.  
Thanks to the "Evil Eye of Grudge" absorbed it, my SP stock reached the max

value without eating.

It's good that I have extra SP.

With this, the starvation course is considerably distant now.

The corpse that I was not able to finish eating was left enclosed with my threads, and when my SP decreases, I will just Transfer there to eat it little by little.

The experience points is also delicious.

Because it's approximately equal with the Fire Drake, I'm getting closer to level up.

But still, it's not enough.

But, if I continue with this condition, I will level up soon.

In that case, I can finally evolve.

Although it won't end because I evolved, it just becomes a break.

As expected, I should divide my objective into small, and achieve it one by one because it feels more efficient.

The present objective is to evolve.

Strengthen "Fire Resistance".

Find the exit.

There's no need find the exit in a hurry, so even if I found the exit, I will only feel that "It's good".

It would be troublesome if I meet with human beings.

Human being.

What should I do if I really meet one?

I don't think that I will kill willingly, but if they attack me, I will counterattack.

To be frank, I don't have the feeling of evasion towards murder when I was in Japan.

Ah, I think that I probably don't have much feelings like that when I was in Japan.

It was only troublesome, so even if I do it, there's no meaning to it.

When thinking so, if I kill a human being in this world, it might be troublesome.

I also don't want them to marked me down.

Un.

I wonder should I escape if I meet a human being.

I don't even know how strong is the human being in this world.

Are all human beings equal to the Dragon class?

Well, I don't think that they are to that extent because they didn't break through the middle layer.

Anyway, let's pray that we won't come across.

# **Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality**

## **Investigation Team 1**

Author note: The point of view of a certain middle-aged man

---

---

I looked around the knights who gathered.  
I swallowed the sigh that I wanted to let out unintentionally.  
If I let out a sigh here, my son will get angry.

Ah. Knights-san. Do you guys know where are you going to go?

When I speak with an amazed voice, the knights' face dyed with irritation.  
Incidentally, my son who's next to me looks like going to lose his temper.  
Ah, sorry, sorry.  
My true intention came out unintentionally.

Know your place as a guide. You guys only have to guide us  
Ah. Is that so? If that's the case, I will quit this work  
Do as you please. We can rely on other guides  
Is that so?

I was hit hard by my son when I was about to half rise my feet.

No. Knights-sama, I'm sorry. Although my father has a bad mouth, he's a real deal as a labyrinth guide. Besides, because of the spider hunt is popular on the other side now, there's only a few labyrinth guides. If you fire us, I wonder whether the other people are free or not

This guy.  
He hit me seriously.

Well, I will just entrust this to my son who's good in speaking here.  
Judging from their attitude, they don't know how influential am I in this industry.

If people know that I quit, it's obvious that the other people will quit.  
Did this guys came without preliminary investigations?

Hmph. Well, fine. Be grateful because we are using you  
Yes. We are already grateful

How troublesome.

Well then, Knight-sama. When do you want to enter the labyrinth?

After this, immediately

I see. That means that the preparations such as food and antidotes are done. As expected of Knight-sama

Wait. Food and antidote?

Pardon? It's not prepared?

My son has a look that he's wondering in the bottom of his heart.  
Even though this guy understands it.

Why is food necessary for the investigation?

Eh? After all, the place that's going to be investigated this time takes 10 days to reach, you know?

Huh?

The knights who begin to rustle.

These guys is really not good.

Did they come until here without knowing anything about the labyrinth?

How did such an ignorant group get this labyrinth investigation job?

Don't tell me that they are too incompetent and the higher-ups toss it to them irresponsibly.

Knight-sama, is this your first time to enter the Elro Great Labyrinth?

A-Ah

The Great Labyrinth is the huge labyrinth that connects the two continents. This is the only way to go to the other continent in substitute for the almost-impossible-to-sail sea that's the Water Dragon's territory. Are you okay this far?

Are you making a fool of me? That's common sense

Yes. However, because of the Great Labyrinth's wideness, it's said that traveling is impossible if there's no guidance by the guide who's an expert in this.

The survival rate of those who don't hire us is almost 0. Although I don't know whether it's true or false, it's said that the old Hero-sama entered the Great Labyrinth alone and didn't come back

The knights become pale.

Haa.

It seems that they finally begin to understand the meaning to enter the Great Labyrinth after hearing that even the Hero didn't return alive.

The Great Labyrinth has a wide complex structure that branches innumerably. If you lose your way, it's the end. It's not likely to be able to get out alive. Even we the guides don't grasp all the paths. Knight-sama, do you know what is this?

What's that paper bundle?

All are the maps of the Great Labyrinth. It's only a part though

It's the map of the routes where it's safest and shortest to cross the continent which the guides of the Great Labyrinth upper layer use that my son took out.

That alone becomes the amount that can be said as a paper bundle.

Even the whole picture of the upper layer is not clear.

That's the place called the Great Labyrinth.

The place where Knights-sama are going to investigate this time is the place about 10 days advancing from the entrance. 10 days for a one-way trip. 10 days to investigate. 10 days to return. If there's no storage of foods for at least 30 days, you will have to turn back on the way. If possible, I want to take another 10 days food as reserves

This time, these guys, knights have been dispatched because the amount of the monster has increased recently at a certain area in the labyrinth.

These guys will investigate the cause and cull the monsters, but with this condition, nothing much can be expected.

The area where the monsters are springing out in large quantities is exactly the place where the shortest route is.

When thinking of the things from now on, if possible, I hope that they will investigate the cause and eliminate the monsters.

I wonder what will happen.

And also, because most of the monsters in the Great Labyrinth have poison,

antidote is indispensable. Also, light source and its fuel. If possible, it's better to have a person who can use fire. Because it's possible to run away by igniting it when caught in the cobweb. Therefore, Knights-sama, we will write the list of things need, so please supply the materials. Because the guides have the space storing item, leave the carriage to us. Ah, and, how about sending a letter to your family? Because it will be a long journey

My son said it in rapid succession, and the knights only nod in utter amazement. With such condition, it's going to be hard in the future.  
Well, I guess I will at least support you guys so that the letters that you sent to your family don't become a will.

# **Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team 2**

Author note: The middle-aged man point of view

---

---

Eight days after entering the Great Labyrinth.

The area where the abnormality takes place is close.

About the knights who I didn't expect much from them, they were useful when it comes to battle and only useless in their head.

At first, I thought that I was forced to guide a inexperienced nobles unit, but the fact is this unit seems to be composed of the noble's second son and third son.

As expected of the powerful country, Rengzant Empire.

It was not a mere decoration unit.

Certainly, we are a medley unit of nobles, but we have acquired training and combat experience similar to the other units. In the first place, this is the unit that's gathered with those who can't succeed the title. Everyone is desperate when they can receive a title by raising their achievements

I'm told like that.

Although they still have their former noble's arrogance, they seemed to experienced a lot of battles, so they seemed to have flexible correspondence unexpectedly.

For the proof, they don't listen to my instructions before entering the labyrinth, but when they entered the labyrinth and experienced how severe it is, they apologize obediently and follow my instructions.

To be honest, I have underestimated the Great Labyrinth. The fault of the former nobles' unit is lacking of common sense. It might be better to allot some time of training to general education from now on

The knight's captain seems to be a competent man.

Although it's a nice miscalculation that the knights are useful, I can't stop the unpleasant feeling in me.

Although I'm sure that we haven't reached the area where the report was raised, the number of monsters is more than usual.

Although there's no casualty at present, there are some who got wounded.

It's not a problem because there's a Treatment Technique User, but the scary part of the Great Labyrinth is you don't know what's going to happen.

We have brought a large amount of antidotes, and there are knights who acquired the "Poison Resistance" in the continuous battles.

I think that it won't become a dangerous situation quick, but still, I have an unpleasant feeling.

Is there even a Queen somewhere here?

It's not impossible.

The Taratect hunting is popular on the other side means that the Queen has laid the eggs.

In other words, it came to the upper layer.

Queen Taratect is an Over S moving calamity.

Only one was killed by the Hero-sama long ago together with a large army in exchange of their lives in the subjugation record of the Queen Taratect.

Even if I exclude that one, there are still five of them in this world.

And, one of them settles in this Great Labyrinth.

Usually, it's at the layer below the upper layer, but it will go up to the upper layer when it lays its eggs.

Although it would go down immediately, I can't be careless because it sometimes stays in the upper layer.

I think that it's not there, but if we meet such a thing, no matter how many lives we have, it won't be enough.

I guess we should avoid large passages that the Queen seems to be able to pass.

Another thing that's in my mind is the area where the abnormality takes place is at the entrance to the middle layer.

If I think reasonably, it might be a powerful monster came from the middle layer and chase those guys who originally inhabit there.

However, is there such a powerful monster in the middle layer?

The middle layer is a Burning Hell where magma spreads all over.

It's a flame domain that the Humans can't capture.

However, the monsters' strength shouldn't have much difference from the upper layer.

It's the testimony that the adventurers who challenged the middle layer brought back.

Those adventurers raise their "Fire Resistance" for many years, fully equipped with fire-proof equipment and they challenged the middle layer.

After all, the food runs out because of the extremely huge middle layer, and they have to give up on the exploration.

However, they became the first adventurers who returned alive from the Great Labyrinth Middle Layer.

It's said that the Great Labyrinth consists of upper layer, middle layer and lower layer.

There are several huge holes in the upper layer that connect to the lower layer.

Although there were adventurers who went down the hole, most of them didn't come back.

The small number of adventurers who came back testified that there's a frightening amount of monsters above C rank in there.

It's said that the Queen makes the lower layer as its base. Although this is an urban legend, it's said that there's even a layer under it that's called bottom layer.

Although it can't be confirmed whether it's true or not, if they don't approach purposely, the lower layer and the even lower layer are unrelated.

Or, this time's abnormality is maybe something that came to the middle layer from the lower layer and crawled out.

I have such foolish wild ideas.

Today, I think that we should rest around here once. What do you think?

Ah, I think that it's good. If it's the outside, it's the time when it gets dark

The time in the labyrinth gets out of order. You know the time well like that

Well, if you enter and exit the labyrinth for a long time when you're a kid, you will get used to it eventually. Guides are like that

I see. The guides are terrific people more than I thought

It's not like that. If it's the direct combat ability, Knight-san is way superior. In short, the right person in the right place. We are specialized in getting out from the labyrinth. Knight-san is specialized in fighting. It's like that

I see. By the way, I know this may be rude, but how many skills do you possess?

Huh? Skill, eh?

I'm sorry. I'm just interested in it. If you don't want to tell, there's no need to tell me. If you are offended, I will apologize

Ah, no. It's not like that. When it's people like us, it's rare to be appraised with appraisal stone. The last time I saw my skills is quite long ago, so I don't remember what kind of skills and how many I have

Skill is a lifeline. Isn't it better to grasp your own skills?

Well, I remember that "Night Vision" and "Danger Perception" have become level 10, but I have forgotten the others

I who laughs lively, the captain returned an amazed look.

Well, half of it is a lie though.

Although it's true that I don't grasp all of my skills, I remembered it roughly.

However, there's no need to tell my skills purposely to another person.

It's my lifeline, isn't it obvious?

# Elro Great Labyrinth Abnormality Investigation Team 3

Author note: The middle-aged man point of view

---

---

The 13th day after entering the labyrinth.

We arrived at the area that we aimed at first, and currently conducting the cause investigation and the cull of monsters.

But, we became puzzled.

There's no monster

Umu. Although the number of monsters increased strangely in the report, there's no such presence

Ah. Like this, there's even more along the way

There was certainly a lot of monsters along the way.

Although we usually evade combat as much as possible, the cull of monsters is important this time.

Whenever we find a monster, the knights will fight.

Because of that, the planned 10 days journey has extended to 12 days.

When thinking about the return, we have to advance the investigation as fast as possible.

Well, it's still the first day of investigation. There's no need to be in a hurry. In addition, it's rather convenient that the monsters disappeared. That the abnormality has settled down and issue settled

I hope it's like that

Although I say it to the captain lightly, it's not that I myself believe in those words.

This is because the unpleasant feeling that I felt after entering the labyrinth becomes more and more stronger.

Good things won't happen usually when I have such feeling.

It's better to be careful.

The 15th day.

There's still no monster. Here, shouldn't we examine the large passage resolutely that we have avoided so far?

Hmm. The large passage, eh?

There's no result in the investigation.

It's natural because the monsters that are said to be here are not here.

I hesitate to the captain's proposal.

It's hard to think that there's a Queen by chance, but there are also monsters of a different level than the normal passage.

Especially, the Earth Drake is a troublesome monster with great physical ability. If possible, I don't want to step into the large passage, but when thinking about the purpose this time, I have no choice but to go.

It can't be helped. Captain-san, if you judged that it's dangerous, retreat right away

That's right. Everyone, listen! We are heading towards the large passage after this! If you judged that it's dangerous, retreat right away! Have such intention!

The unit advances by the captain's command.

Here it is

Umu. Let's advance carefully from now on

We move forward to the large passage.

I look at the surroundings carefully.

There's no figure of monster.

There's no monster here either

Umu. From what I heard, this large passage should have a lot of monsters, right?

Ah. Such quiet large passage is the first time for me. This is eerie

It would be better to advance more carefully

The unpleasant feeling that I feel becomes stronger.  
My instinct is telling me that advancing ahead is dangerous.

I don't like this. The unpleasant feeling won't stop  
I'm the same too

The captain breaks into a cold sweat.  
Similar sweat streams down my cheeks.  
I advance ahead slowly.

A certain thing caught my eyes there.

This is a cobweb?  
Is it the Taratect monster?

It's a huge cobweb.  
Only the nest and the master's figure is not seen.  
This size, I'm sure that the master of this nest has grown into an adult form.

Is the master of this nest the cause of this abnormality?  
It might be so. Look at that

At the place where I pointed, there's the half-eaten corpse of the Earth Drake  
caught in the nest.

Even the Earth Drake is like this. This one might have evolved into the Greater  
class

The Taratect species is the species that strength rises tremendously according to  
the evolution.

The highest rank Queen is Myth rank.  
While the newborn child spider is the lowest F rank.  
It's needless to say how big is the change by evolution.

Greater Taratect is the very rare evolution individual.  
The strength is B rank that's near A rank.  
When thinking that the Earth Drake is defeated, it's not strange even if it has  
reached A rank.

Can we fight with a A rank monster?  
It's impossible. Although it might be possible to subjugate it if you challenge it  
with the resolution of getting annihilated, such thing can't be done  
You are right. We better go back. This is too much for us  
I agree. It's better to escape as soon as possible

The captain's opinion and mine match.  
Both of us nod, and start to leave the place,

A very large chill attacks me.

I catch my breath.  
The cobweb that I have turned my back to.  
Something appeared there.  
I exchange looks with the captain next to me.  
I nod and look back slowly.

And, our eyes met.

A spider.  
Although it looks like the Taratect species, it's slightly different.  
It's a black small spider monster that has the hands of sickle.

I realize it in an instant.  
This guy is dangerous.  
Although I don't know how it appeared suddenly, anyway, it's dangerous.  
My body becomes stiff because of fear.

Greater Taratect?  
Not such level.  
This guy is not a simple one.

Retreat!

I come to my senses by the captain's shout.  
I run away at full speed.  
The rank is no longer a matter.  
I only move my legs desperately to escape from that earnestly.

While wondering how far did we ran, we got out from the large passage.  
That guy didn't chase us even if we look back.

Sighs of relief leak from everywhere.  
The captain breathe out once, and began a roll-call immediately.  
There was no missing member.

Let's get out of the labyrinth immediately  
Ah. I must contact to my country. We can't do anything against such monster

It's not like they actually fought it.  
But, it's understood at first sight.  
That is an outrageous monster.  
The reason why there's a lot of monsters is the monsters are chased by that monster, lost their habitat and overflow the outskirts.  
And, the reason why there's no monster around here is because they ran away from that.

No matter how I think, it's a monster that surpasses the A rank easily.  
It might even be a S rank.  
Only Hero-sama and the elites of each country can fight against such thing.  
It's an existence that ordinary people like us can't do anything against it.

Zoa Ere

Someone muttered.

What is that?  
It's that monster. The spider monster that signifies sinister. But, there shouldn't be such a monster

Apparently, that monster is a species called Zoa Ere.  
However, I have not heard that such monster was generated in the Great Labyrinth.  
Did it mutate suddenly from the Taratect species?  
It seems to be obviously different from the normal Zoa Ere, so I'm sure that it's a mutation.  
At any rate, we can't do anything further than this.

After that, we escape from the labyrinth immediately.

# 127 Show Me The Possibility That A Person Has

Ah, I was surprised.

When I transfer and return to the Earth Drake storage, there's a lot of people.

Of course I will feel surprised.

It's not like I have anthropophobia, but I'm not good at contacting a person.

I was surprised and I stared at the hairy-faced uncle unintentionally.

Ah, I turned off the Evil Eyes just in case.

I hate it when we oppose each other just because our eyes met.

That uncle is quite cool and good-looking. He's my preference.

If he smile while smoking a cigarette, he seems to look extremely good.

Crap, that is good.

I might chase him and ask him.

Even if I say that, I can't speak. In the first place, what's that torture to have me who have a community disease to talk to a person.

However, why did those people come?

Although they suddenly shout something and start running, what is it?

Did they endured to go to the toilet?

I don't know.

Well, if they overlook me, that's better for me, so it's very welcome.

Although I think that I can win even if it becomes a fight, it's troublesome.

Although it's a knight-like group that has armor on them, they are not strong.

The strong person is almost as the same as the snake in status.

After I have returned to the upper layer, I have killed several snakes, but the snake was so weak.

I also had the time when I thought that it's a boss character.

I became very strong.

The strong person is around the snake.

Although the skill was considerably enhanced, still, the status is about the snake.

It doesn't seem to be my enemy.

Is human being actually weak?

They also looked like knights, so that means they can fight in their own way.

And, with that strength only?

Uwa.

Human being is weaker than I thought.

Although I thought that they can fight against Mother for a certain period of time, they can never do it!

Well, maybe, only that group is particularly weak.

Perhaps, the difference of human being between the strong and the weak is intense in this world.

There might be a "I'm STROOONG"-kun.

Because I also became this strong, so it's not strange that there is.

Hmm.

If I follow after the people a while ago, won't I know where's the exit?

Ah, but that uncle has "Presence Perception".

If I follow, I can see that I will be found.

I don't want that.

I don't want to associate with a person so much.

But, in order to eat delicious cuisine, I have to associate with a person.

Although it's troublesome, I can't yield this.

When I buy stuffs in my previous life, I didn't even make an eye contact with the salesperson.

I will have to learn the language of this world, and various problems lie ahead.

Oh, well.

When things cooled down, I will explore the direction where the people went.

The direction that I go don't have any monsters recently, so it's just right.

There's no need to hurry.

I still can't be an Arachne.

Even if I go out with a spider's appearance, I probably can't enter a town.

When it's said that whether I can enter a town after becoming an Arachne, I feel that it's impossible, but that's the only way at present.

Because the hallucination of "Heresy Magic" only has an instant effect, it's meaningless.

It's a wishful thinking of trying to approach human form even a little.

However, those people, why did they come?

Because they are knights, are they a unit of a country somewhere?

Did they come to subjugate something?

Monster that seems to be the target for subjugation around here is the Earth Drake.

Sorry, I have made it into my food.

I don't think that it will be, but is the subjugation target me?

No no.

In the first place, this is my second time to meet with human beings in this spider life.

I never did anything to the extent that the subjugation corps need to be dispatched.

Ah, but it might be bad if one of them have "Appraisal".

"There's a dangerous spider monster, so let's subjugate it", it might flow this way. Because they started running immediately, I was not able to appraise everyone, so there might be a person with "Appraisal".

After all, should I just chase them and confirm it?

Ah, but I don't want to associate with people.

Mumumu.

Never mind.

It's troublesome.

Why must I associate with people assertively?

Let me stay as a loner.

In addition, when the time comes, I can just escape with Transfer.

If I escape to the middle layer, of course I can run away from the human beings that don't have "Fire Resistance".

I mean, I can escape at the moment I transfer.

Besides, looking at the people's strength a while ago, it's doubt whether I need to run away or not.

Although it's troublesome to associate with people, if they come with the intention to kill me, I won't show mercy.

Ah, but if I do that, my delicious meal will become distant again.

Kuu, even though I just want to eat delicious meal, why did it become such a

troublesome thing.

Ah, no no.

Rather, I should kill them and steal it.

Those people seem to have food too.

Ah, but if it's such a labyrinth, they won't have fresh and delicious things.

I'm not glad even if I get an unappetizing preserved food.

To raise the hostility flag with the human being because of that doesn't worth it.

I should just become the Demon King seriously and rule them.

Then, I can eat delicious things as many as I want every day.

Ah, that might be good.

If I can do such a thing, I won't have any hardships.

Ah. I want to eat a delicious thing.

# 128 Mercy Is Not For Others

Today also, I explore the upper layer leisurely.

Lately, there's really no monster.

If it's a game, there's an interval until the monsters re-spawn, so the enemy will never come to an end.

But, if it's the reality, it won't increase if it doesn't breed, so it decreases if it's defeated.

After all, I hunt every monsters that I found to gain experience points and securing food.

Even if I don't do that, the monsters will run away from me and hide, so I will have to agree that they can't be found.

A little more, I have really accumulate experience points until a little more to evolve.

Another 2 or 3 small fry.

And, I can evolve.

It's probably no problem this time because it's safe if I use my home near the middle layer entrance and I have my "Satiation" stock too.

Even if it's not enough, because the corpse of the Earth Drake still remains, there's no problem if I Transfer there as soon as my MP recovers and eat it.

I have already prepared the environment to evolve.

Now only the experience points.

Damn it.

Is there a good experience points somewhere?

If it's now, I can "Hyahha" with composure.

Of course there's none.

Haa.

I have to look for it steadily.

When I thought about it, I found it relatively easy.

Experience points, er, rather monster.

A snake.

In this upper layer, it's the strong one, so if I defeat it, I can level up and evolve.

But, there's one problem.

The snake is fighting with the human beings.

Two human beings are confronting the snake.

Another two who are already wounded are at a slightly remote place.

And another one doing the treatment.

Five people in total.

Judging from the situation with my "Clairvoyance", the adventurers got attacked by the snake.

Hmm.

Although it would be better if Appraisal can be used together with "Clairvoyance", judging from the situation, the snake is superior, is it?

So, even two people can't win against the snake.

Ah, because two people have already knocked down, so it's five people at first.

It seems that human beings are weaker than my expectation.

Ah, what should I do?

Although I can thrust myself into there and snatch the snake, if I do that, I will associate with those people.

Troublesome.

But, if I leave them like this, they seem to be annihilated.

But still, isn't that fine?

Isn't it better to defeat the snake after they are annihilated?

If it's that case, I don't need associate with them purposely.

... After all, as expected, that's not acceptable.

If I do it, I can't call myself as a former human being.

Although I feel like it's okay even if I do it, it's troublesome and I kinda feel sorry for those people who got abandoned.

Thus, because I can't stand it, I will help.

You should thank this me who has a transcendence wide heart.

Dash.

There no direction like "I came here to help you guys!".

I kill it quickly and withdraw quickly.

Like that, it won't have future troubles.

That's why, Snake, I will have you exit here.

I arrive at the place that I looked with "Clairvoyance" in an instant.

Making full use of "Space Maneuver", I move to the top of the snake's head.

The sickle that swings down.

"Enhanced Slashing", status strengthening and the additional effect of "Deadly Poison Attack".

My sickle pierces through the snake's head.

With that alone, the snake's HP became 0 in an instant.

The defeated snake.

I pull out my sickle from the snake's head, and shake off the blood.

Once again, I have cut a worthless object.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zoa Ere LV19 has become LV20

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Faint Resistance LV3 has become Faint Resistance LV4

Skill points gained

Conditions met. Individual, Zoa Ere can evolve

There are multiple choices of evolution. Please choose from the following.

Ede Saine

Greater Taratect

Ortho Kadinart

Yosh!

Finally, level up.

With this, I can finally evolve.

Now then, when I look at the adventurers state, they stop in blank amazement.

Well, it's not like I don't understand how they feel though.

Well then, I will carry the snake like this and good-bye with Transfer.

Although I thought about that, the two people in the interior who fainted seem to die.

It looks like the snake's poison is effective.

Although the man who's nursing them is trying his best to cure them with magic, the construction speed and power are low.

If it's like this, they will die before recovering.

Hmm.

Well, it's the friendship that I did until here.

If I do it, I should do it thoroughly.

I move to the two fainted people.

Although the magic construction disperse on the way because the man who was treating them was surprised, it doesn't have any change even if there's this guy's magic or not.

"Treatment Magic" activate.

The magics of Abnormal Condition Recovery and HP Recovery for both of them.

My "Treatment Magic" rose considerably because I kept using it when I was raising my "Fire Resistance".

If it's such a poison and wound, I can recover it without a problem.

The man who treated them opens his eyes wide after seeing my magic.

Ah, if I associate any further, it will be troublesome.

As expected, you guys should do it yourself from this point.

I return to the snake and this time, I will transfer.

And, a certain thing was reflected in my eyes.

It was a fruit.

It looks like a dried persimmon.

Fuoooooooo!?

Sweet thing!?

This is a sweet one, right!?

Is it the thing dropped by them when fighting!?

Can I take this!?

I won't let you say "No", you know!?  
I will take it no matter what!

Thus, sweet obtained!  
Uoo!  
This is even happier than the level up!

I skipped cheerfully to the snake.  
I leave the adventurers who are still dumbfounded, and transfer this time with  
the snake.

# 129 I'm Going To Evolve! Part 4

I transfer and return to My Home.

Let's eat the fruit that I obtained immediately.

Evolution?

Such thing can be done later.

Now I will use all my energy to taste the first sweetness in this spider life!

"Enhanced Taste" Maximum Output!

Incidentally, "Enhanced Smell" too!

First, I will enjoy it by looking at it slowly and carefully.

Incidentally, Appraisal.

The fruit of dried Kurikuta

KurikutaA plant that grows naturally and widely in the Kasanagara continent. Periodically bloom and bear fruits. It's actually sweet, and it has an effect of slightly recovering the MP

I see.

This fruit was not just a snack.

So, it will recover MP.

If they hold it as a recovery medicine, I might have did something bad.

But well, I recovered the serious wound, so they won't complain even if I take this.

Because the price must be paid properly, it's okay.

Well then, deep breath.

Suu, Haa.

Yosh!

Itadakimasu!

... Sweet.

Ah, sweet.

It's sweet.

There's bitterness and it's not delicious if I compare it with the fruit that I ate in my previous life.

Because it's dried, there's no juiciness too.

But, it's sweet.

After I became a spider, it's the first sweet thing that I eat.

It's sweet.

It's delicious.

I'm happy.

I taste it slowly and eat it.

I taste it thoroughly and eat it.

Until the very last.

Fuu.

Thank you for the meal.

As expected, proper sweet things are special.

I must say that delicious things are delicious without thinking.

No matter how delicious it is, it's not good to eat and feel complicated.

Well then.

Now that I have soaked myself in the aftertaste, I think that I should evolve.

This time, the preparations are perfect unlike the time I evolve in the middle layer.

Safety is secured, and there's food too.

There's no problem.

If there's a problem, then there's only one. "Taboo" seems to reached max level in this evolution.

"Taboo", huh??

I think that something will happen when this reaches max level, but I don't know the details even with Wisdom-sama's power.

I wonder what will happen.

Well, now that I have come until here, evasion is already impossible, so I have no choice but to accept what happens.

I pray that it won't be an instant death or an irrevocable penalty.

Hmm.

Well, although scary things are scary, I think that it won't go until that nasty.  
Up until now, the mysterious skill like "Pride" don't have disadvantages after all.  
It might super-strengthen me unexpectedly without a disadvantage.  
Even if it won't be like that, I don't think that D who's a criminal for pleasure  
will impose a death penalty like instant death when it reaches max level.  
Because it's that fellow, I'm sure that she will choose to keep me alive and enjoy  
looking at me.

Huh?

If that's the case, then I will experience a more frightening experience than  
death.

... Let's not think about it.

It can't be helped even if I think.

As for "Taboo", I will take it as it comes.

There's no more than this.

The candidate of evolution is three.

Greater Taratect is the evolution to return to the former Taratect.

It's the guy that I saw at the lower layer.

Well, it's certainly strong, but I don't have the intention to evolve to this.

After all, my body will become big.

One of the evolution conditions of the Arachne is a small size or medium size  
spider-type monster, so if I become that huge Greater Taratect, I can't evolve into  
the Arachne.

That's why, Greater Taratect is out.

The remainder is two.

Ede Saine and Ortho Kadinart.

Ede SaineEvolution ConditionZoa Ere LV20ExplanationThe small  
spider-type monster that's feared as the symbol of death. It has a very high  
combat ability and stealth nature

Ortho KadinartEvolution ConditionSmall spider-type monster that has  
status more than the standard value, possesses magic-type skillsExplanation  
The spider-type monster that's well versed in magic. It has high intelligence, and  
it's good at entangle-type such as putting a trap, etc

Ortho Kadinart is a magic-type, and Ede Saine is the higher rank evolution of

Zoa Ere.

However, Ortho Kadinart is not so important.

Although it's an evolution unlocked thanks to "Magic Extremity" and "Divine Magic", to be frank, it's a failure evolution.

After all, even if it says that it's intelligent, that's the monster standard.

I have been creating traps since I was born.

In addition, the Ortho Kadinart stops evolving here.

In other words, it's to that extent.

Even if I look at the Evolution Tree, it can't be said as a high rank monster, so it's not attractive.

Compared with it, Ede Saine is amazing.

It's final evolution is still far, and when I see the Evolution Tree, it's a monster of the rank one step before Mother.

The monster's rank can be understood to some extent according to the position of the written monster's name in the Evolution Tree.

When saying from the position of the name, it's the evolution form that's one evolution behind the Queen Taratect which seems to be Mother's species.

That's Ede Saine.

The rank as a monster is way higher than the other evolution candidates.

Thus, if I were to choose, it's Ede Saine.

If there's no Wisdom-sama's Evolution Tree, I would be hesitating.

Wisdom-sama is really amazing.

By the way, Arachne is a special evolution, so it's independent from the Evolution Tree.

The evolution conditions are "Pride" holder, small size or medium size monster, and more than level 50.

It's an incredibly absurd.

And, there's something wrong with me who seriously aim at it.

Individual Zoa Ere evolves into Ede Saine

Then, Evolution Start!

Evolution completed

Became the Ede Saine species  
Every basic ability rose  
Level Up Bonus: Skill Proficiency was acquired  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill High-speed HP Recovery LV1 has become High-speed HP Recovery LV2  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Magic Granting LV4 has become Magic Granting LV5  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Enhanced Destruction LV4 has become Enhanced Destruction LV5  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Enhanced Slashing LV5 has become Enhanced Slashing LV6  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Enhanced Poison LV9 has become Enhanced Poison LV10  
Conditions met. Skill Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1 was derived from Skill Enhanced Poison LV10  
Enhanced Poison LV10 has unified with Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV1 has become Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV7  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Fighting Spirit LV6 has become Fighting Spirit LV7  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Vitality Granting LV3 has become Vitality Granting LV4  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Universal Thread LV3 has become Universal Thread LV4  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Dark Magic LV7 has become Dark Magic LV8  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Dimension Magic LV1 has become Dimension Magic LV2  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Destruction Resistance LV3 has become Destruction Resistance LV4  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Blunt Resistance LV3 has become Blunt Resistance LV4  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Slash Resistance LV3 has become Slash Resistance LV4  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Petrification Resistance LV3 has become Petrification Resistance LV4  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Acid Resistance LV4 has become Acid Resistance LV5

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Great Pain Alleviation LV3 has become Great Pain Alleviation LV4

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Destiny LV1 has become Destiny LV2

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Body Flicker LV4 has become Body Flicker LV5

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Durability LV4 has become Durability LV5

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Taboo LV9 has become Taboo LV10

Acquired skill Corrosion Resistance LV1 by evolution

Corrosion Resistance LV1 has unified with Corrosion Resistance LV4

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Corrosion Resistance LV4 has become Corrosion Resistance LV5

Acquired skill Evil Eye of Extinction LV1 by evolution

Skill points gained

Conditions met. Activating the effect of Taboo. Installing

Installation completed

# 130 Taboo

... Good morning.

....

This is the worst.

Ah, really the worst.

What "Taboo".

Certainly a "Taboo".

I shouldn't have let such a thing to reach max level.

It's better if I don't know about it.

D, what a person with a bad personality.

What do you want me to do, telling me such information when I'm a person who violates the taboo?

This is the worst.

I shouldn't have helped the adventurers a while ago.

This is sickening.

It's the worst.

This is the worst.

All of the Humans and the Demons should just perish.

I feel sick.

What did Administrator Gyuriedistodiez do so far?

Why did you spoil them until it became like this?

There's no need to give such mercy to those guys.

It's not enough even if you exterminate them.

Ah, I understand it.

Such a thing can't be done.

Although I understand, I will get irritated when I think including it.

What should I do?

Now that I know this, it can't be said that I'm unrelated.

There's no more time either.

I must take actions.

For that reason, I need power.

My status rose considerably by this evolution.

But, such thing is meaningless.

The power in the system is only a power that works in the system after all.

If I start my actions now, it's necessary to acquire the power that can only interfere the area.

Although I have three authority of the Ruler class, it's insufficient with just those.

It must be the power of the Administrator class.

Then, I have no choice but to reach the Administrator class by force.

D foresaw it.

That fellow.

So, that's why it's the skill.

Although it might be her own way of showing sincerity, I can't think other than she aimed at this to happen.

Damn.

After all, everything is on top of her palm.

Although it's the worst, I have no choice but to get on her palm.

There's no other choices.

Ah, damn.

I'm feeling irritated.

Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill Anger LV1

Ah, yeah.

It doesn't matter.

Even if I have such skill, it doesn't have any meaning.

... No, if I devote to skills, maybe,

Will it work?

Un.

It seems to work.

If that's the case, I will raise my level as usual, and develop my skills.

But, I can't say carefree things anymore.

Let's resolve myself.

Now that it become like this, it can't be helped.

If it's true, it's quick to keep killing the Humans and the Demons, but if I do that,

as expected, Gyuriedistodiez will not remain silent.

Even though he's restrained by D, that guy will definitely come and obstruct me.  
If it's the current me, I can't win against Gyuriedistodiez even if he does a handstand.

In order to make him not to obstruct me, I must become more stronger than him.  
Even if I can't be so strong, I must at least acquire the power at the level that he will hesitate to interfere me.

I eat the snake's corpse that I left.

I must restore my SP that decreased because of evolution first of all.

I finish eating the snake.

I can't say that I can eat the other one slowly anymore.

I will eat it quickly.

Transfer.

The destination is the lower layer.

If it's here, I don't have to worry about the monsters.

Although I have made the upper layer as a base in consideration of safety up until now, I can't afford to say such thing anymore.

I will hunt every monster that's caught in my eyes.

And, how many level will rise?

And, how much is the effect?

I have no choice but to do it.

Move.

Found a monster.

Appraise.

A monster of the eel class in strength.

But, it's no longer my enemy.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV1 has become LV2

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV2 has become LV3

Every basic ability rose  
Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired  
Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV3 has become LV4

Every basic ability rose  
Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Evil Eye of Extinction LV1 has become Evil Eye of Extinction LV2  
Skill points gained

3 level up.  
Only one skill rose.  
Not enough.  
It's not enough at all.  
Let's go with the intention to kill all the monsters in the lower layer.

If the Earth Dragon appears, I will kill it without hesitation.  
It's fine to kill such a worthless vanguard.  
Rather than secluding themselves in such a labyrinth where no one comes, it's better for them to be my food and they can prove their use for a long time.  
There shouldn't be a Dragon in the upper layer and the middle layer anymore.  
There are four in the lower layer, and there are nine in the bottom layer.  
I will kill everything.

Ah, I wonder why did I reincarnate to such a world.  
It would be better if this world will just perish.  
Why, for such a world....  
Ah, I understand.  
I must do it.  
But, it's not for this world.  
It's only for me.  
I will do it only for me.  
Otherwise, who will do it for such a shitty world?  
This is the worst.  
It's the worst.  
Let's kill the life of this world widely.  
Although it's a troublesome thing, let's acquire power to ruin this world.

## K2 The Last Obstinacy Of A Man

Author note: Kanata's point of view

---

---

Why did it become like this?

I look at the other me in an absentminded consciousness.

The other me shoots magic toward Shun without hesitation.

Together with the soldiers around me.

My magic doesn't work on Shun.

Originally, there was a difference in talent between me and Shun.

Even if the difference was small when we were still small, the difference became big as we grow.

I have also been jealous of that talent.

But, I came to respect Shun purely when I see him who continue to put efforts earnestly.

Ah, come to think of it, this guy was a guy who will dash without hesitation if he has an aim since the previous life.

Although he was absorbed in game in the previous life, in this world now, the aim is his older brother, Julius-san who's the Hero.

He was already talented, and the result of continuing to put efforts with a higher aim was the scene in front of me.

The Flame Magic that I shot is the annihilation-type magic that burns a wide range.

Although it doesn't have the power like the great magic, still, the damage becomes serious if it's shot at a group.

Shun offsets it with magic, and even protected the enemy soldiers in the surroundings, making the damage to 0.

He's a good-natured guy like a fool with absurd skills as usual

I can only say that he's a fool to protect the enemy purposely.

Although I tried to smile wryly, I showed a hateful expression against my will.

Katia! Return to sanity!

You are noisy. I am sane. A rebel should just be punished obediently like a rebel

The things that I don't think of goes out from my mouth.

But, I know.

That I myself is the one who tell these words.

There was a lot of such sign since childhood.

My previous life is a man.

In this world, I'm a woman.

I live as a woman while having the mind of a man.

Such odd me.

Like water and oil, there was something that didn't mix somewhere.

The gap deepen steadily as I grow.

I was attracted to the cute accessory that I ignored in my previous life.

Even though I shouldn't have liked sweet things, it became my favorite.

I felt nothing even if I see a woman's body.

I had my first period like it was natural.

It became natural that menses came.

My chest swells and my figure became like a woman too.

It's not only my body.

The inside also gradually changed.

Before even I myself notice.

The decisive one is when Shun was attacked by Yuugo.

At that time, I was upset to the extent that even I don't know.

The moment I thought that Shun might be killed, my front starts to become pure white.

At first, I thought that Shun is my best friend from the previous life, and it can be said that he's already my one and only best friend.

But, when I meet Shun afterwards, my feelings can't calm down.

Even I myself don't know what the feelings are.

However, I thought that I didn't want to lose Shun strongly.

That feeling became strong day by day.

My feelings won't calm down when I'm close to Shun.  
And yet, when Shun is not close to me, I feel lonely and can't calm down.  
My feeling won't calm down even if I'm close to him or not.  
I was puzzled over such unstable feelings.  
I was swung around by my incomprehensible feelings.

No.

I actually knew what the feelings were.  
However, there was only the mind that I didn't want to accept it.  
I who was a man originally.  
I'm now a woman.  
Perhaps, my heart have definitely broke recently.

My heart splits whenever I see Sue and Yuri cling to Shun.  
Despite that, there's the me who doesn't accepts it.  
The contradicting heart's conflict.  
But, the balance had already inclined.  
My mind depends on my body.  
In other words, it's such a thing.

Therefore, I who's looking at my fight with Shun is only the remainder of the existence called Ooshima Kanata.  
The remainder that has a man's mind.

Perhaps, because I was a man, the Charm that Yuugo cast didn't work on me.

After that incident, although I didn't tell Shun, I applied a strict watch on Yuugo.  
I build a monitoring system with my Duke house initiation, I checked his actions in detail everyday.

Although it should be like that, a suspicious point can be seen in the report after sometime.

I use a trustworthy man for monitoring.

There's no way that he will betray.

And yet, the contents that can only be think as false started to be mixed in the report.

I changed the monitoring person.  
If I think about it now, that was not good.

Shun inherited the Hero title and left the academy.  
The change from there was instant.

At first, Yuri's state became strange.  
Yuri who should have been devoted to the Divine Word Religion stopped telling such story.

Next is Sue.  
It was clear that she will be depressed because Shun left the academy, but unbelievably, she became lively.

Something begins to go amiss.  
Even though I recognize it like that, I don't know the cause.

I understood it after I was called by the people of the Duke house who were monitoring Yuugo, entrapped, and I was brainwashed by Yuugo.  
At this time, most of the people of the Duke house have already brainwashed by that guy.

And, now I end up fighting with Shun.  
Yuugo's brainwash is dreadful.  
It can be said that having normal consciousness like this is a miracle.  
Surely, the other brainwashed guys must love and respect Yuugo from the bottom of their hearts.

Even if I have my consciousness like this, there's nothing I can do.  
The me who's a remainder can do nothing.

But.  
That doesn't mean that I have to give up!  
In a man, there's a thing called as a man's pride!  
I shouted to my absentminded thought.  
At the moment my outer consciousness concentrates on magic construction, I interrupt the construction with all my power.

The magic explodes.

Katia!?

Shun rushes over in surprise.  
I'm caught just before I fall to the ground.  
But, I understand that my life is ending.

This is fine.  
The outer me should have also wished for this.

The desperate face of Shun is reflected in my blurred sight.  
What a terrible face.  
I laugh incidentally.  
Unlike a while ago, my cheek rises according to my will.  
If I can die laughingly, I'm satisfied.  
And, my consciousness sinks as it is into the abyss.

I'm pulled forcibly by a warm light.

Ah, Shun?  
Katia, did you return to sanity?  
Huh? My...wound?

There's no wound that I should have received by the magic explosion.

I cured it

Shun who says it easily.  
I certainly thought that I died.

You..are...an..absurd..guy..as...usual  
Don't talk anymore now. We will escape from here

I'm lifted with a princess carry.  
At that moment, my heart throbs to the extent that I thought it was going to explode.  
Even though it's such a situation, my face flushes.

Ah, this is bad.  
It's already bad.

At this moment, Ooshima Kanata became Carnatia Seri Anabald in a true

meaning.

## B2 Maou-Sama Is Dismayed

I confirm the import of goods and take a breath.  
Our side has considerably worn out in the previous great war too.  
Weapons, foods, and life goods.  
It's the situation where it's insufficient no matter how many goods we have.

I swallow the desire that wants to take a rest somehow, and move.  
I have a lot of things to do.

I'm pressed to reorganized for the next departure and the confirmation of the Demon army damage situation from the previous great war.

We were able to inflict considerable damage to the Humans in the previous great war.

Especially, the Hero was killed.

The Hero is the best force of the Humans.

If that is lost, the Human's morale will drop too.

Although a new Hero might be born somewhere, it will take time to find the person, and even if the person becomes the Hero, it may not be strong at first.

There's a possibility that it's a child.

Because it's said that the Hero killed this time inherited the Hero title during his childhood, so it's not impossible.

However, the damage here is also large.

It's large to have lost General Agna who led the First Army.

That person was a person who had the power, experience, and knowledge to the extent that he can be the Demon King.

He has been annihilated together with the army by the Myth rank monster, Queen Taratect that appeared in the battlefield suddenly.

This loss is too big.

Queen Taratect.

A super-rank monster that appeared suddenly and disappeared suddenly.

I don't think that it appeared in the battlefield accidentally.

If that's the case,....

Oh? Isn't it Balto? What's wrong?

I endure my body that almost trembled somehow.  
When I turned around, there's the figure of the person who I don't want to meet now.

It's Maou-sama.

Standing beside her is Shiro.

Hey hey. It looks like you're working busily. Hardship hardship  
If you think so, please help a little  
But I refuse

The laughing Maou-sama.

It looks like her mood is unusually good.  
Shiro who's at the side pulls Maou-sama's sleeve.

Ah, right. Balto, did the luggage reach?  
Luggage, is it? If it's the import of goods, it's completed  
Oh! Shiro-chan, we can't stay here like this! Balto, there's a luggage for me,  
right?  
Eh?  
Eh?

Maou-sama and I tilt our heads to the side.  
I think that there was no such luggage.

By the way, what are the contents?  
The finest Kurikuta set  
Ah

I have an idea about that luggage.

Ah? It's there, isn't it? So, where is it?

This is bad.  
I didn't know that it was Maou-sama's luggage.

Well, I gave it to Sanatoria

Why!?

I'm sorry. Because Sanatoria likes to eat the Kurikuta fruit since the old days, I misunderstood that it was her thing

Wh...at...?

The depressed Maou-sama.

Shiro who leaves Maou-sama and begins to run.

Maou-sama and I return to consciousness, and chase Shiro.

Ahead of my sight after turning the corner of the hallway, Shiro was smashing the door of Sanatoria's room.

Eh!? What!?

Sanatoria's surprised voice sounds.

Shiro stiffens in the state that the door was smashed.

She opens her eyes wide.

When I see the room, there was the figure of Sanatoria and Kogou.

And, the empty tableware placed on the table.

A-Ah...

Shiro speaks in a despaired voice.

Maou-sama also becomes stiff staring at the empty tableware.

Fuu

Shiro-chan!?

Shiro fell suddenly.

Falls backward from the head.

A dull sound is made and stopped moving.

Gyaa!? Shiro-chan!?

Is it a shock to not being able to eat the fruit to the extent that she will lose consciousness?

It becomes doubtful whether she really the person who killed the Hero.

However, I can understand it if I see that eyes a little while ago.

At the moment I saw it, fear runs in my body.

This is bad! Shiro-chan is not breathing! MEDIC!

Maou-sama runs off while carrying Shiro.

Leaving behind me and the two who don't understand the situation.

Sanatoria sinks down on the spot.

Kogou also looks pale.

What is it?

Ah. Sorry. The fruits that have been delivered here was actually Maou-sama's thing that I delivered by mistake

It seems that Sanatoria understands from that.

I thought that it was strange because I didn't ask for it. Because I was talking with Kogou, we ate it together

Sorry. It's my mistake

Please do the follow-up properly, okay? I don't want to be executed for such a foolish reason

Ah

There's no way that a precious General will be executed for such a foolish thing.  
But, I'm not sure because it's that Maou-sama.

However, it's unusual for you to talk with Kogou

It's just right. You should also join

What?

The contact with the Elves

What?

It looks like General Agna has advanced the negotiations with the Elves. They came into contact with me

Is that true?

Yes. Do you have the mind to betray that Demon King and side with us?

My movement stops by Sanatoria's words.

You heard it, right? Blow's last moment. While Shiro has the power to instant kill the Hero, she overlooked easily that Blow was killed. If we follow that

Demon King, it's clear that we will also be used and crushed sooner and later. If we deceive that Demon King in collusion with the Elves, we should be able to defeat her

I look at the direction where Maou-sama disappeared slowly.

Blow is your younger brother, right? Aren't you frustrated?  
Of course I'm frustrated

A low voice came out even if I say so myself.  
Sanatoria draws back one step to my voice.  
I let out a sigh to that state.

This is the friendship of a childhood friend. I will pretend that I didn't hear this story

So, you won't join?  
Because there's no winning chance  
Why do you think so?  
I can't win her. If she feels like it, she can even exterminate the Humans and the Demons alone. I know that. That's why, I can't do such a suicidal action like opposing her

I turn my back on Sanatoria who became silent and the flustered Kogou who has not even said a word from a while ago.

You should reconsider it  
I will return those words as it is completely

I began to walk without looking back.

I have heard it, I have heard it. Elves, huh? They are annoying by now

# 131 I Lost

Eat.

Eat.

Eat.

I don't hide the act anymore.

I crunch daringly and swallow it.

Like eating everything until it runs out.

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Satiation LV3 has become Satiation LV4

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Divinity Area Expansion LV5 has become Divinity Area Expansion LV6

I rampaged in the lower layer.

As if I'm venting my accumulated anger.

The weak monsters and the strong monsters are hunted equally and thoroughly.

At such time, I met that guy again.

Earth Dragon Kaguna.

The second Earth Dragon that I met in the lower layer.

I fought it.

I lost.

That's right, I lost.

An unexpected defeat.

If I was late even in an instant to escape with Transfer, I would be burned by the breath.

Ah, well, because the Earth Dragon's breath is similar to the power of earth, I won't be burned though.

Ah.

I never thought that I will lose.

I became slightly strong and was self-conceited.  
After all, the Earth Dragon is scary.

In the first place, what's with that strange toughness?  
Isn't it unfair that my "Corrosion Attack" can only graze it?  
Even though I receive a self-destruction damage that makes my sickles useless.

I can't use the huge magic like "Abyss Magic" now.  
Having said that, if it's a magic with low power, it will be negated by the effect  
of "Reverse Scale".  
Although its movement is very slow, its defensive ability is too high.

Ah, I can't stand this.

Haa.  
But, it did become a good opportunity to cool my head.  
I thought that it's not like me.  
To go berserk and rampage.  
Well, I understood the cause, so it's a fact that I felt unpleasant.  
But, as expected, charging with blood rose to my head is not like me.

Although I will continue to raise my level in the lower layer from now on, let's  
calm down a little.  
In the first place, although the period of the serious battle in the middle layer is  
too long, my original combat method is to make a home and stay inside there.  
How can I charge to the Earth Dragon without any plan.  
With that alone, I almost lose myself.

Nai wa.

I'm definitely receiving the effect.  
Otherwise, I won't lose my temper even if it's "Taboo" or whatever it is.  
If it's back then, I will do it with a light mood like Seriously? Yosh. Let's kill  
the Humans and the Demons!.  
I shouldn't have such unpleasant feelings to this extent.

Ah ah, Microphone Test, Microphone Test.  
This is Main-in-charge, please respond.  
This is former Body-in-charge, over

Loud and clear, over  
Same on the right, over  
Same on the left, over  
Same at the top, over  
No, why did you go up? Over  
Everyone, how are your conditions?  
Intense resistance continues, over  
Roughly favorable, over  
Same on the right, over  
Same on the left, over  
Same at the top, over  
Same at the bottom? Over  
Then, continue as it is.  
And so, I challenged the Earth Dragon a while ago and lost.  
Huh?  
Huh?  
Haaaaaaa!?  
(Are you an idiot?)  
Are you stupid?  
Are you a trash?  
You all, saying things as you please.  
Sorry, I'm a stupid idiotic trash, I'm sorry.  
So, how's the damage?  
There's none.  
Because I transfer at the last moment and escaped.  
Well, it's fine if you're safe  
(Because Main is pretty much the main body, so if you die, we might die like a chain reaction, you know?)  
Right. Please move a little more careful  
Understood.  
I have reflected it.  
As expected, I judge that I can't win it alone.  
Therefore, can someone return during the next time I fight with that guy?  
Saying something like someone, does that means that everyone don't have to return?  
Un.  
One person is fine.  
Is it all right?  
Probably.

In addition, if I can't overcome such a handicap, the Administrator is a dream within a dream.

I understand. If that's the case, I will return

Roger.

I will call you when that time comes.

Then, is that all for this time?

Good job

Yes yes.

I'm counting on you.

Roger

Now then.

They are doing well.

The problem is here.

I must work out a strategy to be able to defeat the Earth Dragon somehow.

First of all, let's recall that guy's status.

Earth Dragon KagunaLV26

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

Earth Dragon LV2 Reverse Scale LV9 Hard Shell LV8 Steel Body

LV8 High-speed HP Recovery LV6 MP Recovery Speed LV2 MP

Consumption Down LV2 Magic Perception LV3 Magic Manipulation

LV3 Offensive Magic Power LV1 SP Recovery Speed LV1 SP

Consumption Down LV1 Earth Attack LV9 Enhanced Earth LV8

Enhanced Destruction LV8 Enhanced Piercing LV6 Great Enhanced

Blunt LV5 Accuracy LV3 Danger Perception LV10 Heat Perception

LV6 Soil Magic LV2 Destruction Resistance LV9 Great Slash

Resistance LV2 Great Pierce Resistance LV3 Great Blunt Resistance

LV6 Great Shock Resistance LV4 Earth Nullity Fire Resistance

LV3 Lightning Resistance LV7 Water Resistance LV3 Wind

Resistance LV5 Heavy Resistance LV2 Great Abnormal Condition  
Resistance LV8 Corrosion Resistance LV3 Pain Nullity Great Pain  
Alleviation LV3 Night Vision LV10 Visible Range Expansion LV4  
Enhanced Vision LV3 Enhanced Hearing LV1 Destiny LV2 Magic  
Well LV3 Body Flicker LV1 Durability LV1 Herculean Strength  
LV9 Fortress LV2 Mage LV2 Heaven Protection LV1 Shrink  
Space LV1  
Skill points  
Title  
Monster Killer Monster Slaughterer Dragon Conqueror

Seriously hard!  
What's terrible is the defense skills are too perfect.  
This is a moving fortress.  
Can I defeat this with a handicap?  
I'm losing a little confidence.

# 132 Earth Dragon Kaguna Capture Preparations

Well, how to defeat that Earth Dragon?

I mean, can that be defeated?

Completely specialized in defense.

Although my status is also one-sided, that guy even has its skills specialized in defense.

High defensive ability and the ability to interfere magic by the Dragon's default skill, "Reverse Scale".

And increasing the defensive ability even more with the "Hard Shell" skill and "Steel Body" skill.

Both are continuous activation-type skills, so it simply increases the defensive ability.

Because of these skills, it's already high defensive ability improves even more.

And there, the various resistance-type skills.

It doesn't have the intention to receive any damage.

Especially, the troublesome one in the resistance is "Great Abnormal Condition Resistance".

It's the evolved skill of the "Abnormal Condition Resistance" skill that the Fire Dragon had.

It's the worst affinity to me who uses abnormal condition attack as my main weapon.

Thanks to that, neither the poison nor the paralysis nor the curse work.

Ah, the curse seems to enter the abnormal condition category somehow.

Because of that, the Evil Eyes are almost useless.

It's considerably painful that poison doesn't work either.

After all, I have relied on poison so far after I was born.

It's considerably a shock that it doesn't work.

I who even made resistance holder into my poison's prey up until now, but the opponent has high defensive ability this time.

Although it still receives damage, it's recovered instantly by "High-speed HP

Recovery".

Abnormal condition doesn't work.

Having said that, it's impossible if I say whether physical attack works.

Even the "Corrosion Attack" only graze it, so if I think to do something on that with physical attack, I will need the physique of Mother class.

But still, it's frightening that I don't know whether I can break through that defensive ability or not.

Even if I break through the defense and inflict damage like that, after all, it has "High-speed HP Recovery", so it will gradually recover.

What a cheat to be tough and a recovery holder.

Thanks to that, there's not much meaning in using heavy attack.

If neither physical nor abnormal condition work, as expected, I only have magic. Fortunately, there's no resistance to my specialty, dark.

But, when becoming a battle of reducing each other, the possibility for it to endure with recovery and high original defensive ability is high.

Then, it's possible that it will acquire resistance in the middle of the fight, and the damage and recovery are reversed.

If that happens, it's already the end.

"Space Magic" don't have offensive means.

If its evolved skill, "Dimension Magic", it has offensive means, but because it's difficult to use, I don't want to use it.

"Heresy Magic" is out of the question.

If I use Soul Break, it's putting the cart before the horse.

Why did D include such a thing in the system?

No, although I understand the reason, I can't help but to doubt her sanity.

Ah, no, there's no way that it's sanity.

It's a person who has a mad existence.

Well, leaving aside D.

If I shoot magic foolishly, it might acquire the resistance, so it's better to think that halfway damage has the opposite effect.

Then, after all, the reliable one will be a huge shot.

There's only "Abyss Magic".

With what I have now, it's the only one that has winning chance.  
The problem is how to activate it.

The "Abyss Magic" can't be activated by me alone.  
I must use the power of "Parallel Will".  
Because it's decided that only one will return, it can be activated.  
But, the other me can't do any other supports in order to prepare for the activation.  
Then, after all, I need to fight with that alone until the preparations are completed.

Earth Dragon Kaguna's attack is plain and simple.  
It will crush me with its large build physically if I'm near, and it will release a breath if I'm far.  
That's all.  
But, even though it's only that much, it's strong.

The power of the breath is impressive.  
It's more dreadful than the Fire Dragon.  
Although it's the only help that its "Accuracy" skill is low, it doesn't matter if it releases a wide range breath.

Its physical ability is also high.  
Being huge alone is a threat.  
Because that huge thing approaches without questions, it's not a thing that can be endured.  
With that body, it's slow, or so I thought, but because its speed exceeds 1000, it's more faster than common monsters.  
Well, if it's my speed, I can dodge it, but it will probably end if I receive it.

Must I complete the "Abyss Magic" in the tension?  
It's hard.  
Because the magic composition of "Abyss Magic" is complicated, I can't do a skillful thing like making it beforehand as reserves.  
Although it might be possible if I gather everyone, it's impossible to gather everyone now.  
After all, I have no choice but to construct the magic while fighting and fire it on the spot.  
Difficult.

But, it's possible.

After all, I have the perfect skill for restraining called "Universal Thread".  
I will make full use of "Universal Thread" to restrain the Earth Dragon, gain some time to advance the preparations of "Abyss Magic", and fire it when it's completed.

It's good.

Fufufu.

Just wait for me, Earth Dragon Kaguna.

Your fate will end soon.

I explore the lower layer triumphantly.

And, I found my heart's desire Earth Dragon Kaguna.

Earth Dragon GeereLV24

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

Earth Dragon LV2 Reverse Scale LV6 Hard Shell LV2 Steel Body

LV2 High-speed HP Recovery LV3 MP Recovery Speed LV1 MP

Consumption Down LV1 Magic Perception LV3 Magic Manipulation

LV3 Offensive Magic Power LV1 High-speed SP Recovery LV3

Great SP Consumption Down LV3 Earth Attack LV8Enhanced Earth

LV8 Enhanced Destruction LV9 Great Enhanced Slashing LV8 Great

Enhanced Piercing LV4 Great Enhanced Blunt LV8 Space Maneuver

LV5 Accuracy LV10 Evasion LV10 Probability Correction LV7

Danger Perception LV10 Presence Perception LV8 Heat Perception

LV7 Motion Perception LV8 Soil Magic LV2 Destruction Resistance

LV4 Slash Resistance LV8 Pierce Resistance LV8 Blunt Resistance

LV9 Shock Resistance LV5 Earth Nullity Lightning Resistance

LV3 Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV3 Corrosion Resistance

LV1 Pain Nullity Pain Alleviation LV7                      Night Vision LV10  
Visible Range Expansion LV5 Enhanced Vision LV7 Enhanced  
Hearing LV5 Enhanced Smell LV4 Enhanced Touch LV3  
Constitution LV9      Magic Well LV1 Heaven Motion LV2 Abundant  
Sky LV1 Herculean Strength LV8 Solid LV9 Mage LV1 Amulet  
LV8 Iden LV3

Skill points

Title

Monster Killer Monster Slaughterer Dragon Conqueror

Together with another Earth Dragon.

# 133 No.1 Of Hardness, No.2 Of Speed

No, that's impossible.

Nai wa.

What's that?

Of course I escaped with Transfer.

There's no choice to not escape.

There's no way I can win.

Kaguna that I don't know whether I can win or not is together with Geere that has "Space Maneuver" and it's clear that it's a speed type just by seeing its status. It's like I'm told to die.

If they come in such lineup, I can't win even if I gather all of my "Parallel Will".

Nai wa.

Earth Dragon Geere has a considerably smart appearance, and it was a figure close to Alaba.

Although it was huge, unlike the short and stout Kaguna, it has a sharp form that seems to be fast.

Actually, it's speed type that has the speed exceeding 4000.

Besides, it has high perception-type skills and "Evasion" skill, so it seems that it doesn't have the intention to receive any attack.

I mean, although it's serious that my eyes are attracted to its speed, Geere-san's defensive ability is quite a lot.

Although it's not as much as Kaguna, it has high status with the support by the skills, quite a lot of resistance, and there's also the "High-speed HP Recovery" skill.

It won't hit and even if it hits, it's not painful.

What can I do against such thing?

And, it's physical offensive ability is high enough.

Especially, the blades attached to both arms.

I have the premonition that I will split in two if I receive it.

Move around in high speed, blessed physique, and the attack with the blade.

Of course, breath is a standard equipment.

My attacks can't hit, and even if it hits, it's not a big deal if the power is low.

What an impossible game.

Huh?

Although this guy's level is lower than Kaguna, isn't it more troublesome than Kaguna in a certain meaning?

First of all, I should mark it, and wait for those two separate from now on and act.

Marking is one of the effects of "Wisdom", I can attach a mark on the target.

It's a function that I can know the target's location no matter where it is as long as this mark is attached.

Well, if it's a place that I don't know, it will only show roughly "around here" though.

Although the lower layer's map is not completed yet, the mark of Kaguna and Geere is close together.

It seems that they won't separate for a while.

Incidentally, if I mark it, I can confirm the target's status anytime.

If I see this, I can transfer to it and assault it when it's weakened.

Though I don't think that the two Earth Dragons will weaken.

By the way, something like composing a different magic before transfer, and fire it to the opponent at the moment I transfer can't be done.

Even if I compose a magic beforehand, it will disperse at the moment I transfer. This is not just the composition power, but it can't be helped because it's the specification of Transfer.

For the time being, let's raise my level in a different location until these guys separate.

There should still be other Earth Dragons in the lower layer, so it's alright to defeat the other one first.

Like a revenge on Alaba.

Come to think of it, I begin to be afraid of Earth Dragon is because of that guy.

It's not bad to defeat that guy to overcome my trauma.

Should I return to the pit where the large swarm of bees are there after a long time?

Ah, I have "Space Maneuver" now, so doesn't that mean that I can overhunt the

bees as much as I want?

Oh.

That's good.

Good for experience points and food.

Because I started to overhunt the monsters in the lower layer, I have secured too many foods.

But, when I start the level raising of skills that uses SP, the foods are consumed quite fast.

I have a lot of skills that I want to raise like "Dragon Power" and "Space Maneuver" that didn't rise much in the middle layer and the upper layer.

That's why, food is never too much no matter how much I have.

If it's the current me, it won't be a hard fight against the bees, so I will consider that place as my temporary food storage.

If luck is on my side, I will encounter Alaba, and I want to at least check its status and mark it.

Just by seeing Kaguna and Geere, it seems that it's hard to fight the Earth Dragon without countermeasures.

Besides, Alaba's level should be higher than Kaguna if my memory is right.

I return with the data, and I must fight after making the countermeasures.

When I think like this, the Dragon is strong after all.

I did well to defeat the Fire Dragon in first sight.

That was really a miraculous victory.

However, the Fire Dragon has a more smart composition of status and skills than the Earth Dragons.

If I say it well, it's versatile.

If I say it badly, jack-of-all-trades and master of none.

There was only a little resistance, and it might not have much enemy in the middle layer.

Compared with it, the Earth Dragon seems to work its way up.

What's with that high resistance?

What kind of eventful Dragon life did it live to become like that?

Did it became a Dragon after fighting to the bitter end?

Lower layer is terrifying.

It might because of that, it became such a one-sided status.  
Raise it's strength to the limit, and match it with the inborn defensive ability.  
Kaguna swings to defense, and Geere swings to quickness.  
Moreover, while they swing to one side, it's nasty that I don't have a chance.

When someone specialized in something like me, it's normal that there's a weak point that remains somewhere.  
Those cheaters.

Anyway, even if I fight against such guys directly, I can't win, so let's work hard to raise my level until it becomes the situation where I can crush each one of them.

What if they never separate?

What should I do?

I don't know.

# 134 Spider's Natural Enemy

Do you know the spider's natural enemy?

Ah, of course excluding the fire.

There's no way a spider that lives in the nature normally will go to a fire purposely.

Returning to the spider's natural enemy talk.

Although I don't know it very well, if I'm not mistaken, there are two kinds of spider's natural enemies.

I get to know about it when I looked at the documentary program while playing online game.

Thinking back now, I should have watch that program a little more.

I never thought that I will become a spider even in the dreams.

If I know more about the spider's ecology, it might be useful.

I derailed again.

One of the spider's natural enemies is the bee.

The destination that I'm heading to after transferring to a certain My Home in the upper layer is the missed pit.

When I look from the top, it's a swarm of bees just like that time.

To return to here again.

If it's a little while ago, I won't think so.

Because there are various traumas in this place.

Although the biggest trauma was my nest burst by the Earth Dragon, other than that, I have also fall into a critical situation.

This place might be the place where I'm aware of death for the first time in my life.

I was stabbed by the bee, and the countdown to death starts from there.

Thunk!

That's right, just like this.

Huh, hogyaaa!?

I was stabbed!

Wha-, you, why did you launch a surprise attack when a person is engrossed in deep emotions?

Read the atmosphere!?

I restrain the bee that got on my back and stabbed me with my thread like the old days, and hurl it as it is with a one-armed shoulder throw.

A dull sound is heard, and with that alone, the bee's HP decreases by about 70%. For the finishing blow, I cut it in small pieces with the thread endowed with slash attribute.

Ah, you have done me.

I never thought that a surprise attack was launched to me who has the Detection ability.

Well, my HP didn't decreased much, and my automatic recovery recovers it completely.

I have also suffered from critical condition because of this in the old days.

A hole opened at my back, and because I didn't have the "Automatic HP Recovery" at that time, it was a death situation where I must level up to shed.

Thunk!

Again!?

Although there's hardly any pain because I have the "Great Pain Alleviation", it doesn't change the fact that it's irritating!

Because it's troublesome to throw it, I will cut it with the thread manipulated with "Thread Manipulation".

Ah, if there's the second time, there's a third time?

How dare you to get to my back without getting caught in my Danger Perception.

Ah, perhaps, it didn't recognize it as danger?

Certainly, it seems that there's no damage, when asking whether it's dangerous or not, it's strange.

Ah, when thinking so, that means that it didn't recognize the bee as an enemy.

Well, it's not wrong because I recognize it only as a food.

Thunk!

Stop it already!

No, as expected, isn't it strange?

Why can it get to my back easily even though it doesn't have the "Stealth" skill?  
Even if you exclude the stupid me, it's strange, right?

Come to think of it, was the spider's natural enemy the bee?

Perhaps, there's a hidden affinity outside of the system.

No, that's definitely no.

Anyway, even though there's no damage, it's annoying.

Although I acknowledge that courage to fight me who has the "Intimidation" and  
Fear Bringer combo without being scared, your opponent was bad.

Therefore, let's start the annihilation!

I jump in the air with "Space Maneuver".

I fire magics to the bees that catches my eyes, and cut the approaching bees.

Wow.

The bees that I can win if I have a home in the old days can't win against me.

Fuhahahaha!

Look!

The bee is just like a trash!

Oh?

A bee that I have not seen before came out.

Let's see.

General FinjegoathLV4

Status

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

Poison Stinger LV9 Enhanced Piercing LV3 Enhanced Poison LV3

High-speed Flight LV2 Cooperation LV6 Command LV6 Night

Vision LV7 Poison Resistance LV6

Skill points

I see.

It's the evolved form of the captain bee.

Un.

For a low status, its skills are enhanced.

Among the monsters that have almost the same status, isn't it a considerably strong one?

Well, to be frank, its status is too low, and it's not my enemy.

When I fell into this pit, most of my status is 2-digits.

If I happen to meet this guy at that time, it might be dangerous even if I use My Home.

However.

My current strength is not equal to that time!

To be specific, there's a difference of about 100 times!

I'm seriously troubled just by seeing my status became that strong.

It might not end with 100 times if I think until the skills.

It's a tremendous growth speed even if I say so myself!

Thus, although it appeared pompously, I have made the general bee to exit.

When I thought about it, the same kind of the guy came out.

Ah, that means I'm getting closer to the beehive.

Certainly, there's an object that looks like it that can be seen above.

Rather than an object, it's a building?

As expected of the 3 meter class bee's habitat.

Huge.

Un.

I have hunted a lot of bees and accumulated a lot of foods, so let's end here for

today.

It's more efficient to leave it for a while to increase its number rather than annihilating it.

Therefore, I recover the corpses that dropped to the ground and withdraw.

I leave the attacking swarm of general bees in the air and fall to the ground.

I make a landing like a ninja using "Space Maneuver".

I did it.

But, my Danger Perception perceived something.

It's not the bees.

Those guys are not dangerous.

I look at the origin of the danger.

The spider has two kinds of natural enemies.

That's the spider that specialized in hunting spider.

In my sight, the spider monster appeared.

# 135 Spider Vs Spider 1

Ah, so it finally came.

Was it rather late?

Well, because I kept transferring between the upper layer and the lower layer, it might have a hard time chasing me.

Finally, it became clear that it's eaten from the inside by me.

Ah, hello.

Hello

Any movement over there?

It looks like it's heading somewhere

Ah, as expected.

Did something happened?

Un.

Mother's subordinate has attacked.

Ah, finally, huh?

Where's the present location?

Wait a minute. I will link it

Okay.

Hmm. Like this?

Ah, OK.

If it's at this position, well, it should be all right.

For the time being, if there's any change, I will report it

Aye.

Fumu.

It doesn't seem that Mother can interfere with the battle in a place like this.

But, the problem is can I defeat this guy normally.

Arch TaratectLV31

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

High-speed HP Recovery LV5 MP Recovery Speed LV7 MP Consumption Down LV7 Magic Perception LV7 Magic Manipulation LV7 Offensive Magic Power LV6 Magic Combat Act LV4 High-speed SP Recovery LV2 Great SP Consumption Down LV2 Fighting Spirit LV7 Thread Talent LV5 Universal Thread LV3 Thread Manipulation LV10 Telekinesis LV2 Poison Synthesis LV5 Deadly Poison Attack LV10 Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV3 Great Enhanced Destruction LV2 Great Enhanced Slashing LV4 Great Enhanced Piercing LV8 Great Enhanced Blunt LV3 Great Enhanced Shock LV1 Space Maneuver LV8 Accuracy LV10 Evasion LV10 Great Probability Correction LV2 Danger Perception LV10 Presence Perception LV10 Motion Perception LV10 Heresy Magic LV10 Poison Magic LV10 Treatment Magic LV4 Satiation LV4 Great Destruction Resistance LV1 Great Slash Resistance LV2 Great Pierce Resistance LV2 Great Blunt Resistance LV4 Shock Resistance LV9 Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV8 Corrosion Resistance LV6 Heresy Resistance LV5 Pain Nullity Great Pain Alleviation LV2 Night Vision LV10 Visible Range Expansion LV7 Enhanced Vision LV10 Clairvoyance LV2 Enhanced Hearing LV7 Enhanced Smell LV2 Enhanced Touch LV7 Destiny LV2 Magic Well LV8 Heaven Motion LV1 Abundant Sky LV1 Fortitude LV2 Fortress LV2 Mage LV7 Amulet LV8 Iden LV1 Taboo LV7

Skill points

Title

Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater Monster Killer Poison Technique User Monster Slaughterer Thread User Natural Calamity of Monster Human Killer Conqueror

Isn't this impossible?

This guy, even though it's a spider, it has higher status than the Earth Dragon.

Besides, it has three Greater Taratects as attendants

In addition, there are some crawling around.

A lot of Small Lesser Taratects.

Also a lot of Small Taratects.

About 30 Taratects.

Ah, there's Poison Taratect.

Oh, Oh.

After all, the appearance is not different from the normal Taratect.

Now's not the time to feel admiration.

Although transfer and escape is the best choice, I don't want to be chased by these guys all the way after this.

Should I fight a little to reduce the number?

Assuming that the boss, Arch Taratect is impossible, I want to at least kill a Greater Taratect.

Greater TaratectLV29

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

High-speed HP Recovery LV1 MP Recovery Speed LV2 MP

Consumption Down LV1 Magic Perception LV6 Magic Manipulation

LV5 High-speed SP Recovery LV1 Great SP Consumption Down LV1

Fighting Spirit LV4 Thread Talent LV2 Spider Thread LV9 Thread

Manipulation LV5 Severing Thread LV5 Poison Synthesis LV2

Deadly Poison Attack LV5 Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV9

Enhanced Destruction LV8 Enhanced Slashing LV8 Great Enhanced

Piercing LV1 Enhanced Blunt LV5 Space Maneuver LV2 Accuracy

LV10 Evasion LV10 Probability Correction LV5 Danger Perception

LV10 Presence Perception LV10 Motion Perception LV10 Heresy

Magic LV10 Poison Magic LV8 Satiation LV9 Destruction

Resistance LV6 Slash Resistance LV6 Pierce Resistance LV8 Blunt

Resistance LV9 Shock Resistance LV5 Abnormal Condition Resistance

LV8 Corrosion Resistance LV3 Heresy Resistance LV1 Pain

Nullity Pain Alleviation LV8 Night Vision LV10 Visible Range

Expansion LV5 Enhanced Vision LV10 Telephoto LV7 Enhanced  
Hearing LV4 Enhanced Touch LV4 Constitution LV6 Magic Well  
LV2 Body Flicker LV6 Durability LV6 Herculean Strength LV6  
Solid LV6 Mage LV1 Amulet LV2 Shrink Space LV6 Taboo  
LV4

Skill points

Title

Blood Relative Eater Gross Feeder Monster Killer Poison  
Technique User Thread User Monster Slaughterer

This is the strongest guy among the Greaters.

I only want to kill this guy.

Because it needs another level to evolve.

If it becomes like that, it's dangerous.

If the already dangerous Arch became two, my winning chance will disappear.

Well, although it won't be equal to the other Arch immediately after evolution,  
still, I'm sure that it will become troublesome.

I will kill the Greater while dodging the Arch's attack.

It's certainly a difficult work.

Ede SaineLV14No name

Status

GreenDetails(1805 up)

BlueDetails(4098 up)

YellowDetails(1177 up)

RedDetails(1177 up)

Average Offensive AbilityDetails(1102 up)

Average Defensive AbilityDetails(1078 up)

Average Magic AbilityDetails(4001 up)

Average Resistance AbilityDetails(3833 up)

Average Speed AbilityDetails(2388 up)

Skill

High-speed HP Recovery LV7 (6 up) Magic Extremity Magic God Act

LV2 (new) Magic Granting LV7 (new) High-speed SP Recovery LV1

(new) Great SP Consumption Down LV1 (new) Enhanced Destruction

LV6 (3 up) Enhanced Slashing LV8 (5 up) Great Enhanced Abnormal

Condition LV1 (new) Fighting Spirit LV9 (4 up) Vitality Granting LV5

(3 up) Dragon Power LV7 (6 up) Deadly Poison Attack LV6 (2 up)  
Corrosion Attack LV4 (2 up) Heresy Attack LV6 (5 up) Poison  
Synthesis LV10 Medicine Synthesis LV7 (5 up) Thread Talent LV8 (4  
up) Universal Thread LV6 (4 up) Thread Manipulation LV10 (2 up)  
Telekinesis LV1 (new) Throw LV10 (2 up) Shoot LV2 (new) Space  
Maneuver LV8 (6 up) Concentration LV10 Thought Acceleration LV9 (1  
up) Foresight LV9 (1 up) Parallel Will LV7 (4 up) High-speed  
Calculation LV6 (2 up) Accuracy LV10 Evasion LV10 Probability  
Correction LV7 (5 up) Stealth LV10 (1 up) Camouflage LV1 (new)  
Silent LV8 (2 up) Tyrant LV1 (new) Conviction Hell  
Degeneration (new) Heresy Magic LV10 Shadow Magic LV10  
Dark Magic LV10 (7 up) Darkness Magic LV2 (new) Poison Magic  
LV10 Treatment Magic LV10 (8 up) Space Magic LV10 (4 up)  
Dimension Magic LV4 (new) Abyss Magic LV10 Patience Pride  
Anger LV2 (new) Satiation LV7 (4 up) Sloth (new) Wisdom  
Destruction Resistance LV5 (2 up) Blunt Resistance LV5 (2 up) Slash  
Resistance LV5 (2 up) Flame Resistance LV2 (new) Great Heavy  
Resistance LV1 (new) Deadly Poison Resistance LV3 (1 up) Paralysis  
Resistance LV6 (1 up) Petrification Resistance LV5 (2 up) Sleep Nullity  
(new) Acid Resistance LV6 (2 up) Corrosion Resistance LV7 (3 up)  
Faint Resistance LV5 (2 up) Fear Resistance LV9 (1 up) Heresy  
Nullity Pain Nullity Great Pain Alleviation LV5 (new) Night Vision  
LV10 Clairvoyance LV8 (5 up) Evil Eye of Grudge LV6 (4 up) Evil  
Eye of Stasis LV5 (4 up) Evil Eye of Magnetism LV1 (new) Evil Eye of  
Extinction LV3 (new) Great Enhanced Five Senses LV1 (new)  
Perception Range Expansion LV5 (new) Divinity Area Expansion LV6 (1  
up) Divine Magic Destiny LV3 (2 up) Body Flicker LV7 (4 up)  
Durability LV7 (4 up) Fortitude LV2 (new) Fortress LV2 (new)  
Idaten LV7 (2 up) Taboo LV10 (1 up)

Skill points

Title

Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater Assassin Monster Killer  
Poison Technique User Thread User Merciless Monster  
Slaughterer Ruler of Pride Ruler of Patience Ruler of Wisdom  
Drake Killer Fear Bringer Dragon Killer Ruler of Sloth (new)  
Natural Calamity of Monster (new)

# S21 The World's Truth

Ten days passed after we escape from the royal capital.

After that, we break through the soldiers that surrounded us, and somehow escape from the royal capital.

By Leston-niisama becoming the decoy.

We will gain time. Oka-san, Let's meet at the 16th hideout

He says so, and led his unit and charged to the soldiers.

I hesitated, but with the desire of protecting Katia who's carried in my arms and because my shoulder was pulled by Hyrinth-san, I decided to leave Leston-niisama and escape.

However, it was a mistake.

Leston-niisama didn't appeared at the 16th hideout that we are told to meet here.

I should have hold back Leston-niisama forcibly that time.

If I do so, then more people should be here.

The people in this hideout now are me, Sensei, Hyrinth-san, and Katia. Only 4 of us.

Leston-niisama, Clevea as well as the people of Nii-sama's unit, not a single person reached here.

If I fought together with Nii-sama at that time, it might turn out more different.

But, I actually understand.

I at that time can't leave Katia alone and fight.

Katia who broke from the brainwash, shot a magic to herself.

It was a high power wide range annihilation magic that can blow up a large number of people.

Usually, she would have died.

Even though I recovered her, Katia was awfully weakened.

I can't fight properly while carrying Katia in my arms.

That's right, I understand it.

Even though I understand, regret becomes stronger.

It's not only the time we escape.

Now that I think of it, when I talk to Sue and Katia with Telepathy, there was a strange feeling.

Sue was somehow strange, and as for Katia, even though it's a Telepathy between the two of us only, Japanese was not used.

Even though Katia always uses Japanese to speak with me when it's just the two of us.

The abnormality happened.

And yet, I was not able to notice it.

If I notice it, I won't allow Yuugo to raise such a thing.

I practice swing without holding a sword in the room to dispel the sunken thoughts.

Only when I move my body, I can end without thinking anything.

When I was immersing myself without thinking about a useless thing, the door was knocked.

What are you doing?

Katia, is it already okay to walk?

It's Katia who was bedridden until just recently that opened the door and entered.

Ah. My body is already okay. My head still aches sometimes though

Don't force yourself, okay? Even if the brainwash was broken, it doesn't mean that the effect completely disappear

Yuugo's brainwash is ingrained.

Although Katia succeeded in regaining her consciousness for an instant by willpower, being able to do that was a suicide.

Otherwise, it can't be helped because the brainwash power was too strong.

Although the effect of the brainwash has already disappeared now, Katia is still suffers from an unknown headache.

It's all right. Ah, and, I want Shun to appraise me

Appraise?

Ah. It's a new skill that I acquired, but I never heard of this skill before. As much as I remember, I think that it's not in the skill encyclopedia, but because I don't know the effect, I thought that I should have Shun appraise it  
Ah, I see. I understand

I activate "Appraisal" aiming at Katia.  
Certainly, there's a skill that's not in the list is added.  
It's a skill that I don't have.

Divinity Area ExpansionDivinity area is expanded

I don't understand it even if I appraise it.  
Let's appraise it further.

Divinity AreaThe deep area of soul that the life possess. The root of all lives, and it's also your own final dependence area

After all, I don't understand it.

Sorry. I don't understand it  
Even if you appraise it?  
Ah. Although it seems to say something like soul, I don't know what effect it has with that

Both of us incline our heads to the side.

Well, never mind. And, "Heresy Resistance" also rose  
Ah. That's probably because you broke from Yuugo's brainwash  
Next is "Parallel Will"?  
When you turn on the skill, you will temporary become like split personality  
What's that? Is there a meaning to do that?  
It's possible for one side to fight as usual and the other side use magic  
What's that? Isn't that unfair?  
If you think that you will become the force of two temporarily, it's quite unfair

Oh. Then, on at once

Ah, don't use it usually. Although I tried it when I acquired the skill, if you keep it on regularly, you will get confused whether who's the real one. After all, multiple personality is one of the mental illness. It's better to turn it off in your

daily life, and turn it on when fighting  
Oufu. What a scary skill  
By the way  
Un?  
Aren't you close?

Katia is in front of me.  
The distance is extremely near.  
Because I'm taller, I have to look down, but that angle, her chest.

Don't mind it  
No, of course I will mind. Even if you're a former man, you're a woman now  
So, Shun look at me like that. Hmm  
Ah, no, this, um, it's that, it's the man's nature  
Hmm. Then, will you react if I do this?

Katia steps another step forward, and presses her chest against my body.

I give up! Please stop teasing me!  
How innocent

Katia steps back while laughing.

How is it? Did your feelings recover a little?  
A-Ah. I see. Thank you

I see.  
Katia do such a thing on purpose to relieve my consciousness a little.  
Really, a thoughtful person.

Hey, I want to ask one thing. The Treatment Magic you used that time, it's not a normal Treatment Magic, right?

Katia asks so.

Then, Leston's execution will be held three days later, huh?  
Yes. Please make sure that this is not transmitted to Shun-kun

I who was going to answer have sensed that conversation by Telepathy.

I rush out of the room in a hurry.

Sensei! Is it true that Leston-niisama is going to be executed!?  
Shun-kun!? How, ah, you used Telepathy  
Such thing doesn't matter. Is it true that Nii-sama is going to be executed?  
Shun, calm down. It's true  
No, then, I have to save him!  
It's a trap  
Eh?  
It's most likely a trap. Still, you want to go?  
I will go. Nii-sama remained at that place to let us escape. So, this time, it's my turn to save Nii-sama

Hyrinth-san lets out a big sigh.

Even if Leston doesn't hope for it?  
Yes. I will still go  
You must not go  
Sensei. Even if it's Sensei's words, I won't hear it this time  
It's no use  
Even if it's no use, I will still go  
I'm saying that it's no use!

Sensei activates the restriction magic.  
It's the magic that steals the freedom of the opponent's body with wind.  
But, a magic of that level won't work against the current me.  
I dispel the wind restriction with a swing of my arm.

Wha-!?  
Sensei, it's useless even if you stop me. I will go  
You must not go! If you go now, you will surely be killed!  
Sensei. You should have understood when you see that just now, right? I have become considerably strong. That's why, I won't be killed easily  
It's not that! Such thing like strong doesn't matter! For an Administrator, such thing doesn't matter! ...Ah

Sensei has a "Oops!" face.

Sensei, what's this called Administrator?

Katia's sharp voice.

Is that the reason why Sensei moved around stealthily up until now?

That, I can't say it

Sensei, do you think that you can get through just by saying "I can't say it" now? If you can't say it, you have no qualifications to stop Shun Gu!

I will say it clearly. Sensei, you can't be trusted. In this situation without any explanation, you have taken too many suspicious actions up until now. Although Shun seems to trust you unconditionally, I can't trust you. If you obstruct Shun's actions without any explanation, I will become your enemy

No..

Katia, calm down. Sensei too

I calm Katia who heats up, and comfort the drooping Sensei.

Sensei. I don't think until becoming your enemy. But, it's true that I have a lot of things that I want to hear from Sensei's mouth. If possible, please tell us

I persuade as gentle as possible.

If Sensei is only seen from her appearance, she's a younger girl.

The Elves only have slow growth, so we are actually the same age, but when adding the previous life, she's older.

But, the Sensei now looks like her appearance, only a girl who seemed to burst into tears.

Silence.

The time that nobody talks passes.

Sensei looks down and is troubled.

Katia stare at such Sensei fixedly.

Hyrinth-san watch over the development.

I understand. I will tell everything

That was the answer after she was troubled for a long time.

First of all, I will say this to Hyrinth-san. The three of us died in another world, and were reborn in this world

What?

Please hear it based on that. What I'm telling now must not be revealed to others

Hyrinth-san who look at us because of the sudden story.  
I also didn't thought that she will start from there.

The first thing I do after reincarnating to this world was the learning of language. When I understood to some extent, I acquire Telepathy with skill points. I tried a conversation using Telepathy with the Elves' head Potimas. He volunteered for the students' search after hearing my story. By the time I grow up, a considerable number of students were found and they were sheltered in the Elf Village safely. After I grow up to the extent that I can move, I also joined the search. There were also four students who were too late. There were those born under a powerful person and there was child that can't be interfered carelessly too. Those were Shun-kun and Katia-chan, and Yuugo-kun. Although Yuri-chan is an orphan, when we found her, she was already the Saint candidate and was guarded by the church. Actually, I also want to you all to be sheltered by the Elves, but that can't be done because there's political issues. The reason why I want to shelter you all is because I want to make sure that you won't get involved in this world's system as much as possible. Don't you have doubts in this world's skill, status and level? Because Hyrinth-san is born in this world, you won't have any doubt, but in our former world, skill, status and level didn't exist. Such things only exist in games. It's impossible for such things to exist in reality. And, this world is a game. Those guys who are called as the Administrator, they give strength to people for them to fight by making the Humans and the Demons fight. They raise skills, status, and levels. And, they extract power from the soul of dead man, and make it into their power. That is the system of this world. And, the Hero and the Demon King are no more than pieces made by the Administrators to make the Humans and the Demons to fight efficiently. The church is also the same. The belief of developing their skills to hear the God's voice is also made by the Administrators. This time's riot has the church involved in it means that there's probably the Administrators' motive. Yuugo-kun believes that he's using the church, but I think that he's being used. And, Leston-kun's execution was revealed by that Yuugo-kun. There's no mistake that it's the Administrators' trap, aiming at the power of Shun-kun who became stronger than the residents in this world. That's why, I can't let Shun-kun go. Sensei don't want my students to be killed helplessly by those unknown guys called the Administrators. So, please don't go. Please

Everyone fall silent.

The one opened the mouth was Hyrinth-san.

In your point, the Hero, was Julius made to fight pointlessly for this guy called the Administrator?

Yes. We Elves, in order to put an end to this pointless fight, we have appealed to both the Humans and the Demons to stop the war. The previous Hero and the previous Demon King accepts that offer, and reconciled, And, we Elves made preparations to challenge the Administrators in secret. Both of the previous Hero and the previous Demon King are rare Dimension Magic users. It seems that they used the power, opened the dimension, and tried to fly to the ground where the Administrators are. However, it failed, and it connects to our world. We died because of the accidental explosion of the magic

What!? No way!?

I don't know how far the Administrators are related to the accident. But, we who died there were dragged into this world's system, and we reborn in this world. The reason we have inborn skills that shouldn't be possible is because we are people from a different world, and when we died, the power in our souls was not recovered by the Administrators

Then, we died because of the Hero and the Demon King?

Consequently, it's because of the Administrators who are pulling the strings at the back. The Administrators are the worst people who made us and this world as their food

The reason why Sensei didn't let us meet with the other students is?

The other students are made to live in this world without acquiring skills as much as possible. So that they won't be marked down by the Administrators. But, you all have become strong. The Elf Village is completely isolated from this world and it's protected with a powerful barrier that even a Ruler can't make a move on it carelessly. However, if I take you all who might have been marked down by the Administrators, the Administrators might get attracted to the other students. I was uneasy of that

What's a Ruler?

The Ruler is the existence that normally becomes the Administrators' underling and work for them. Therefore, only a little of the power of the world's system can be used. A person will become a Ruler by acquiring special skills, etc, and I acquired one of the skills and became a Ruler. However, I never received the Administrators' influence

The reason why Sensei moved behind-the-scene up until now is?

I moved to evade the war of the Humans and the Demons. And, the steps to defeat the Administrators

Can you defeat them?

I don't know. In the first place, the Administrators whereabouts are not known

Sensei turns toward me once again.

Shun-kun, I understand the feelings of wanting to save Leston-kun. But, please don't go. If you go, you will die.

To that sincere glance, I....

# 136 Spider Vs Spider 2

Well, first of all, let's reduce the number of small fries.

Although I thought about that, isn't it unnecessary to fight all of them honestly?  
It's a strategy that I thought for the Earth Dragon, but if it's the Arch Taratect,  
won't it work?

Is it worth trying?

If it failed, I just have to think another way.

There's not much loss even if I fail.

Thus, let's do it, oh?

The movement of the Arch is caught by "Foresight".

I avoid it.

The fangs of the Arch pierced through the place where I was a little while ago.

Scary!?

Fast!?

As expected of the fastest monster that I have appraised.

Its "Accuracy" also reached max level, and its "Great Probability Correction" is  
level 2.

If I don't have my evasion combo of "Thought Acceleration", "Foresight",  
"Evasion" and "Probability Correction", I would be stabbed by that poison fang.  
It's scary.

Well, even if I say that it's fast, it's slower than me though.

Although the Arch also activates both "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit"  
to raise its physical ability, I'm faster.

After all, my level of "Magic Combat Act" and "Fighting Spirit" is higher.

My "Magic Combat Act" has evolved into "Magic God Act".

"Magic God Act" is a higher rank skill of "Magic Combat Act".

The effect is the strengthened "Magic Combat Act" and even raises magic-type  
status.

Thanks to that, my already absurd magic status becomes a ridiculous numerical  
value.

When I activate both "Magic God Act" and "Dragon Power", my magic offensive ability and my resistance ability exceed the 10000 mark.

Kukuku.

Although the Arch's physical offensive ability is incredible, it's not a big deal if it doesn't hit.

The Arch releases a thread.

Ah, that's a bad one.

I know it.

The spider's thread is bad.

It's the end if I got caught.

Well, if I got caught, I will transfer quietly though.

The attacking web.

When I dodge it, the Greater and the others start to move was caught in the corner of my sight.

Ah, it looks like it's not the time to take it easy.

Somehow, I can't feel any tension when thinking that I can escape with Transfer anytime.

I have become considerably strong, and the worry about instant death with one hit has disappeared.

My original physical status is also high, and I have "Magic God Act", "Fighting Spirit" and "Dragon Power" to strengthened it further.

I can add "Anger" if I want to, but that's as expected, too much.

The "Anger" skill raises the physical status greatly.

When you ask how much is "greatly", it has almost the same rising amount as "Fighting Spirit LV9" at level 1.

Moreover, MP and SP are not consumed.

However, when this skill is activated, the user will suffer from the abnormal condition Insanity forcefully.

Although thanks to "Heresy Nullity", I won't be attacked by insanity, I don't think that I want to use it again.

Even if I don't use it, I'm strong enough, and above all, I'm a magic-type.

There's no need to abandon magic purposely and go for hand-to-hand combat.

When thinking about "Patience", my real HP exceeds more than 10000 easily.  
I want to think that there's no strong guy that can pierce this with a hit.  
Well, at least, it's impossible for the Arch.

The Arch's best attack is of course the "Deadly Poison Attack LV10".  
And, the "Universal Thread" as the assistance to hit it.  
It's a brutal combo that the defeat might be decided at the moment I got caught even if I don't have Transfer.  
Because the person who does that is saying it, it's certain.

But, it's easy if it's only escaping because I have the Transfer that I have been saying since a while ago.  
Although the physical attack from a large build is certainly scary, at the point that it's inferior to me in speed, it won't even graze me.  
If it attacks in numbers, it's troublesome, but that can be solved if my strategy goes well.

Well then, let's start the Invitation to the sauna strategy.

At first, I dodge the Arch's attack.  
Then, I approach while dodging the Arch's attack.  
Here is difficult.  
After all, the Arch is a strong guy that surpassed the Earth Dragon in status.  
The phantasmagoric mobility by "Space Maneuver", and the numerous attacks of entwined threads that are hard to predict.  
Magic flies there further.

The magic that the Arch used is the "Poison Magic" that I used regularly.  
Although it won't inflict a great damage even if it hits me who have "Deadly Poison Resistance", just by having projectile weapons, the attack pattern increases.

The Arch fires the Deadly Poison Bullet that has a high power among the "Poison Magic" in a good timing like a veteran warrior.  
Although even the Deadly Poison Bullet will hardly inflict damage to me, it will produce a chance if I receive it.  
The Arch aims at it than damage.

Really, this guy is dangerous.

It don't have status higher than the Earth Dragon just for show.  
However, the affinity is bad this time.

After all, I know most of this guy's attack patterns.  
I want you to see it even if you think.  
The thing that I have cultivated in fight so far.  
Make full use of the thread, fight with Poison Fang, and fire magic.  
It's the same as the way I fight.  
That's as expected.  
I'm formerly the Taratect species, and now, I'm the same spider-type monster.  
It's natural for our strategy to be similar.

In addition, not even one of this guy's attack becomes a decisive blow against me.  
Just by receiving a Poison Fang won't be a fatal wound for me who have "Poison Resistance".  
I can escape with Transfer before it can inject fatal poison.  
The thread is also the same.  
Magic is out of the question.  
There's no way the physical Arch can pierce my resistance.  
Then, it can only rely on its pure physical attack, but that also won't graze me in the presence of my evasion combo.

When you say that I also lack of a trump card, it's not so.  
Because I have evolved into a considerably irregular form.  
I have a lot of magics that normal Taratect doesn't have.

If it's one-to-one, it's already checkmated.  
That's why, it comes in army, but I wonder whether is it a misfortune that it don't have "Command" or "Cooperation" because only the Arch is forward.  
Thanks to "Thought Acceleration", I can consider a lot of things idly, but if I say it in real time, not even one minute has passed.  
This situation where the Greaters haven't catch up.  
It can be said that the Arch's winning chance was lost at this point in time.

And, the final move.  
My body touches the Arch.  
I carry out the "Dimension Magic", Range Transfer.  
It's a sure-fail strategy against the Earth Dragon that has "Reverse Scale" and

high resistance.

But, the Arch don't have "Reverse Scale".

The height of the resistance also doesn't reach my magic power.

The Arch transfers with me.

The transferred destination is the top of the lake of magma at the middle layer where I fought against the Fire Dragon.

An invitation to the hot, hot sauna.

# 137 Spider Vs Spider 3

Fuhahahaha!

How's this middle layer's burning red scenery of magma!

It must be painful for a spider who's weak to fire!

I'm also hot and painful!

But, the Arch should be more hard than me.

The bottom is the sure-death sea of magma if we fall.

Because my size is small, I can land on the small islands here and there.

But, the over-all length of the Arch is about 15 meters.

There's no big island where such a large build can land.

Furthermore, this environment that reduces HP just by being in here.

I have spent a long time to raise my resistance, but the Arch don't have "Fire Resistance".

Because it has "High-speed HP Recovery", it doesn't decrease, but it doesn't change the fact that it's hard.

This is like the "High-speed HP Recovery" can't be used in reality.

It fights with me who has the worst affinity in the flame field that it's weak in while supporting its large build in the air with "Space Maneuver"

Exactly a checkmated situation.

Kukuku.

You should just die while regretting the stupidity of defying this me when you are just a spider!

Thus, first of all, "Evil Eye of Magnetism", go.

The is the evolved skill of "Evil Eye of Heaviness", and the down pulling force that can only be generated up until now, can be generated anywhere up and down, left and right.

Besides, the repelling force also became possible to be used.

When I deploy this repelling force around me, I can make something like a pseudo barrier.

However, because the air will also be repelled, I can't continue to use it for a long time.

In addition, even if it evolved and the function increased, after all, the strongest one is the down direction force.

I continue to apply that down direction force to the Arch.

In addition to it's necessary to support its large build in the air, gravity is added there further.

It's okay even if you fall, you know?

Don't worry, even if you fall, you will only die.

Come on, fall quickly, and please become the food of my experience points.

The Arch makes full use of "Space Maneuver" and holds out somehow.

A thread is released towards the ceiling.

Can't you fall quickly?

You think that I will let you do that.

"Darkness Magic", Darkness Bullet activate.

"Darkness Magic" is the higher rank magic of "Dark Magic", and it's a magic below the "Abyss Magic".

Although it's inferior to the "Abyss Magic" in power, because of that, there's a easy-to-use single target attack magic.

That's this Darkness Bullet.

It's a higher rank magic of the Dark Bullet of "Dark Magic", it's a magic that fires a pitch black ball according to the name.

It's a dark attribute attack and seems to have the shock attribute added, when it hits, it will burst open and inflict damage to the opponent.

By the way, as might be expected from a high rank magic, the power is higher than its appearance.

The Darkness Bullet hits the buttocks of the Arch that released a thread.

The thread flies to a different direction by the shock, and the Arch's HP decreases.

Let's do it rapidly.

I continue firing Darkness Bullet mercilessly.

Will it fall first?

or, will its HP be exhausted first?

I wonder which is it.

The Arch did its best.

Ah, it did its best.

It endured my attacks with effort, cured itself with "Treatment Magic", and acquired "Dark Resistance".

It's a terrific willpower, so I will praise you.

It did its best.

So just die already.

Because I continued using "Darkness Magic", it became level 3, and I use the new magic.

The name is Darkness Spear.

It's the spear version of the Darkness Bullet, and pierce attribute damage is added to it.

The Darkness Spear pierces the worn-out Arch's body.

Finally, the large spider that has the status that exceeds even the Earth Dragon has died.

4 levels rose at once.

I throw off the old skin after shedding.

Yes yes.

Recover the corpse before it falls.

I recover the corpse of the Arch that starts falling using Transfer.

I put it at My Home in the upper layer near the middle layer entrance.

I will eat it deliciously later.

Well, it's certainly obvious that it will taste bad because it's a poison holder though.

If possible, I want to wrap it with threads, but the first priority is to kill the Greaters.

Thus, Transfer again.

I return to the pit where I was a while ago.

Un.

The spider army including the Greaters are still here.

It will be troublesome in the future if I let them go here.

I mean, they are eating the corpse of the bees that I hunted.

Hey, you.

That's mine, you know?

Why are you stealing my things?

When thinking so, the Small group is fighting against the bees.

As expected, the Greaters will win against the bees, but a considerable number of bees have been defeated.

Ah, I'm sorry that it became a dogfight, but can I also participate?

No?

Even if you say no, I will participate, you know?

Now that there's no Arch, even if there are three Greaters, they are not my enemies.

Although I was scared of the Arch's high status at first, the way for the spider army to defeat me is to distract me with small fries, and the Arch uses physical attacks.

Now that there's no Arch, it's difficult to even damage me properly.

Thus, let's do it quickly.

Because it's already troublesome, let's kill them with range magic all at once.

There's no Arch here, so it should be all right to prepare magic now because they are having a dogfight with the bee.

Although I can use range magic while fighting if I can use "Parallel Will", as expected, for me alone to use complicated magic like range magic while fighting is impossible.

Well, if I concentrate like this, I can shorten the time until activation though.

As expected, if it's me alone, it's difficult to do it while moving.

Then, "Dark Magic", Dark World activate.

Darkness begins to gush out from the abyss.

The existence that touched the darkness receives great damage.

Although it's not as the "Abyss Magic" Hell Gate, it's a magic with a moderate range and power.

When the darkness fades, the Small group is annihilated.

Even the adults, several bodies including the Poison barely survived.  
As expected the Greaters survived, but they are not unhurt.

I fire Darkness Magic one by one to the guys who survived.  
In this way, the spider army was annihilated comparatively disappointing.

# 138 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 1

Perfect victory against the spider army!

Incidentally, a level rose again.

One, huh?

Rose by 4 with the Arch, and 1 with the others.

Nai wa.

Well, because the affinity with the Arch was good by chance, I was able to defeat it easily, but it should be very strong normally.

Its status actually surpassed the Earth Dragon, and if I were to say which one is stronger if both of them fight, it's about the same.

If it's Kaguna, it might barely win by an affinity difference, but Geere probably can't win against the Arch.

Even if it's Kaguna, there's no guarantee that it can win.

Well, a win is a win.

No matter what kind of move is used, it's fine if I win, that's all!

But, what should I do with this large amount of food?

Although quite many turned into smithereens by Dark World, there's a tremendous number of corpses even if I exclude that.

Even though the Arch's large build alone is a considerable amount, can I eat all of these?

I mean, I will have a hard time even if I take all of these back to home with Transfer.

Danger Perception.

All of my body hair stands on end.

I remember this feeling.

I won't forget it.

There's no way I can forget it.

The real fear that I tasted for the first time since I reincarnated into a spider.

The symbol of death that I was conscious of for the first time since I reincarnated into a spider.

I turn around slowly.

Earth Dragon AlabaLV32

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

Earth Dragon LV3 Heaven Scale LV2 Heavy Shell LV1 God Steel

Body LV1 High-speed HP Recovery LV8 High-speed MP Recovery

LV5 Great MP Consumption Down LV5 Magic Perception LV10

Precise Magic Manipulation LV1 Magic Combat Act LV9 Great

Offensive Magic Power LV1 High-speed SP Recovery LV7 Great SP

Consumption Down LV7 War God Spirit LV3 Great Vitality Granting

LV3 Earth Attack LV10 Enhanced Earth LV10 Great Enhanced

Destruction LV3 Great Enhanced Slashing LV10 Great Enhanced

Piercing LV8 Great Enhanced Blunt LV10 Space Maneuver LV8

Accuracy LV10 Evasion LV10 Great Probability Correction LV4

Stealth LV10 Camouflage LV3 Danger Perception LV10 Presence

Perception LV10 Heat Perception LV10 Motion Perception LV10

Soil Magic LV10 Earth Magic LV5 Shadow Magic LV10 Dark

Magic LV7 Great Destruction Resistance LV1 Great Slash Resistance

LV4 Great Pierce Resistance LV3 Great Blunt Resistance LV5 Great

Shock Resistance LV1 Earth Nullity Fire Resistance LV6 Lightning

Resistance LV8 Water Resistance LV5 Wind Resistance LV6 Dark

Resistance LV4 Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV7 Corrosion

Resistance LV6 Pain Nullity Great Pain Alleviation LV7 Night

Vision LV10 Visible Range Expansion LV7 Enhanced Vision LV10

Telephoto LV8 Enhanced Hearing LV10 Hearing Range Expansion

LV3 Enhanced Smell LV7 Enhanced Touch LV7 Destiny LV3

Heaven Mana LV1 Heaven Motion LV3 Abundant Sky LV3

Fortitude LV3 Fortress LV3 Heaven Path LV1 Heaven Protection

LV2 Idaten LV3

Skill points

Title

Monster Killer Monster Slaughterer Dragon Assassin  
Conqueror Natural Calamity of Monster

The appearing Dragon.

That appearance is majestic.

Long time no see.

My trauma.

This is bad.

This guy is dangerous after seeing its status again.

Picking the best of both Kaguna and Geere, and even more.

There's no chance at all.

The skill composition and the defensive ability that surpass Kaguna.

The skill composition and the speed that surpass Geere.

In addition, the high magic ability that both Kaguna and Geere don't have.

The worst thing is it can even use "Dark Magic" that's my weapon.

It's too troublesome that it has "Dark Resistance".

A perfect all-rounder.

It can attack, it can protect.

Therefore, it's strong even at the rear, and because it doesn't have a weakness, it won't lose.

It can be said that it's an ideal existence.

Haha.

When it's so amazing, it can even make me laugh.

Ah, I'm glad.

The fear that I felt at that time was a real thing.

The fear that I felt at that time was right.

I will admit it.

Earth Dragon Alaba, you are strong.

To the extent that I think that I who became so strong can't win easily.

Rather, it's a formidable enemy that I should resolve to be defeated.

Scary.

And yet, I'm happy.

Ah, I'm happy.

Now, I have grown to be able to fight against the opponent who I was not able to do anything but to tremble and hide at that time.

Earth Dragon Alaba.

Are you ready?

I'm ready.

If it's your perception level, you should have noticed that I was alive at that time, right?

You noticed me, and you overlook me because I'm a worthless thing, right?

That arrogance, I make you regret.

Thank you.

You taught me the terror of death.

Therefore, there's the present me.

I escape from you, escape and escape, and at the end after escaping safely is the present me.

Let me thank you.

And, die.

As the hateful existence that gave the fear of death to me for the first time.

I will kill you with my hands.

I will overcome your fear by doing so.

I won't escape from you anymore.

Let's put an end to this long, long escaping life.

Here I go.

# 139 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 2

A preemptive attack with Darkness Spear.

It's evaded like it's natural.

A breath of return.

I evade it like it's natural.

The attack was obvious that we avoided it.

The attack that confirms each other feelings.

A series of flows like it's completely arranged beforehand, and it becomes a feeling like the lovers who were not able to meet for a long time.

Well, I don't even have a friend, let alone a lover.

We exchange the attack like greetings, and the real combat starts.

Alaba's large build approaches like a gale.

What speed.

Although the Arch was also fast, this guy is more than that.

But, I won't lose in speed.

I avoid the swung foreleg's claw.

After I avoided it, the point of the sharp tail approached.

I even avoid that.

The tail that cuts the air.

But, it bends immediately and pursued me.

I apply "Evil Eye of Magnetism" on myself, and activate the pseudo barrier.

On top of that, I evade it.

The tail repelled by the repulsive force barely passed my body.

And there, a pursuit of kick with the hind leg.

But, the kick stops on the way.

Tch, so you noticed the threads that I have spread on your line of fire.

It looks like it has noticed the threads that I spread secretly while avoiding.

Alaba takes a distance.

Although it might intend to get poised again for the next attack, it's my turn this time.

I shoot a Darkness Bullet aiming at Alaba that tries to take distance.  
Although it's a surprise attack, Alaba dodges it with composure.  
But, it can't dodge the threads that I shot that's waiting for it over there.

It's the threads endowed with the maximum poison and slash attributes without viscosity.

Alaba plunges into the reticulation with all its strength.  
And at the same time, I who's holding the threads rush to the opposite side of Alaba.  
Like a twine.

The result, my body was blown off.  
Oh, well.  
The physique difference is too much.  
I can't win Alaba's power even if it's my strengthened power.

Alaba's HP has decreased slightly.  
Poison and slash, I don't know which one is effective, but I succeeded in wounding it just a little.  
Even if it's a wound that can be recovered by automatic recovery instantly, it doesn't change the fact that it's wounded.

Fumu.  
If it can be wounded, it seems to go well.

I release the threads.  
I control my posture with "Space Maneuver" in the inertia of being blown off.  
I confront Alaba once again.

If it's the present sense, the physical offensive ability is Alaba.  
The speed is me.  
The defense is Alaba.  
The magic is me.  
Like this.

However, when it's said that we are equal, to be honest, I lose.

It's merely because a certain point of Alaba is extremely high.

Alaba's defensive ability.

With my offensive ability, I can't break through Alaba's defensive ability.

Physical attack is blocked by the defense of "Hard Shell" and "God Steel Body". Even the attack with threads of my best only can graze it just like a while ago.

It's hard to say that magic attack is effective.

Because of the "Heaven Scale" skill that's the higher rank skill of "Reverse Scale", the power of magic decreases sharply.

Still, if it's my magic offensive ability that exceeds 10000, I can at least damage it.

If it hits.

The evasive ability of Alaba is also high.

Although it will likely become a damage if it hits, the possibility that it will be recovered before I inflict the next damage is high.

In the present condition that I don't use "Parallel Will", shooting magic while fighting is hard.

In addition, if I think about Alaba's evasive ability, the recovery speed seems to be faster than the damage.

I won't use "Parallel Will".

Although it's merely my obstinacy, I want Alaba's opponent to be only me.

If I mobilize all of my "Parallel Will", it's probably possible to fire magics at the same level as Gatling gun and settle the battle instantly.

Even if it's not like that, it will go well if I activate "Abyss Magic".

But, there's a meaning to win by myself.

There's no trump card.

In addition, if I attack it unskillfully, I will let it acquire resistance.

Because I won't use "Parallel Will", I can't use the countermeasures that I thought for Kaguna that's to visit it with a huge "Abyss Magic".

Then, there's only one strategy that I can take.

And, to do that, I have no choice but to fight with all my power now.

To let Alaba thinks that I'm an opponent who should fight with all its power.

If Alaba uses all its power, I can see my winning chance.

Because, at that time, my invisible second Deadly Poison will start to undermine Alaba's body.

Alaba takes a stance.

I understood that it's the previous action of the breath by "Foresight".

It's that breath that destroyed my home before.

Alaba's breath attacks.

Transfer.

I transfer to Alaba's overhead.

I fire a Darkness Bullet to the defenseless head that continues releasing the breath.

The Darkness Bullet hits Alaba's head directly, and shuts the mouth.

The mouth that's releasing the breath.

The breath explodes in Alaba's mouth.

Apparently, the Dragon's breath doesn't seem to only have the Dragon's attribute attack.

The HP of Alaba who should have "Earth Nullity" decreased.

If I match it with Darkness Bullet, it becomes a proper damage.

Oh my!

Perhaps, I can continue like this.

No, it's probably impossible.

Although the mouth is exploded, the tail attacks me like a different creature.

This tail is troublesome.

I avoid the tail that bends like a whip.

My inner heart gets chilly by the wind roar when the tail passes in point-blank range.

If I think about my HP and MP, I don't think that I will die at a hit.

Although I think, the power is strong to the extent that I can see a visual hallucination that I will split in two by the tail unintentionally.

I fly back and dodge the foreleg swung after the tail.

I take distance as it is, and I fire a restraint Darkness Spear.

Alaba's leg is stopped by the Darkness Spear.

The HP recovers rapidly.

It's fast.

As expected, it's difficult to defeat it by repeating damage.

But, Alaba completely recognized me as an enemy.

It should come with all its power from now on.

My poison starts the erosion.

You have already received my poison.

A special poison that can't be seen in abnormal condition.

Now, let's begin the countdown.

When will Alaba notice the poison's existence?

# 140 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 3

In the slow motion world of "Thought Acceleration", I grasp the future's image that "Foresight" shows.

The future where Alaba activates magic.

When it becomes the monster of this class, it can use magic normally.

The Arch was the same too, and it means that i has the wisdom to do it.

Naturally, there's no way an existence with such wisdom will use magic that's more inefficient than the breath without thinking.

Evade.

A sharp spear of soil spring up at the place where I was a while ago.

It's the soil version of the Darkness Spear.

If I'm not mistaken, was it the "Earth Magic LV3", Earth Spear?

But, in contrast with the Darkness Spear that's the type that shoots toward the opponent, the Earth Spear changes the ground of target point into a spear suddenly.

If I stayed there, I was about to become a skewer.

The troublesome point of the "Earth Magic" is that it has the magic effect of the soil attribute added to it and it also has physical destructive power.

Although it looks plain compared with fire and water, the true state is that it's a mixed attack of physical and magic.

Speaking of the height of resistance, I don't receive any damage from ordinary magic.

But, when it comes with physical destructive power, the story changes.

Did Alaba foresees that I will evade? New Earth Spears appear one by one.

As might be expected of having the "Precise Magic Manipulation", the magic construction speed is impressive.

Well, it's inferior to me though.

Such magic won't hit me who make full use of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight".

But, Alaba also understands such thing.

Alaba's true aim is to eliminate my escape.

I continue avoiding the magics, guided skillfully to a place, and at that place, the wall of soil has already surrounded in three sides.

In addition, a wall springs up instantly at the entrance where I entered.  
Earth Wall of the "Earth Magic".

The only place I can escape after being surrounded all directions is up.

And, on top of that, the appearance of Alaba who has already released its breath.  
There's only an instant before it hits.  
Evasion is impossible.  
If it's the normal.

Transfer.

I transfer to Alaba's overhead again.  
Darkness Bullet to the head while it's releasing its breath becomes the second time.  
A hit.

A scene same as a while ago is developed right under me.  
The different thing from a while ago is that Alaba flew up in the air.  
The falling Alaba.

A pursuit Darkness Spear.  
But, Alaba regains its balance just before colliding to the ground, kick the ground with a light feeling and avoided the approaching Darkness Spear.

Ahead of avoiding it, the waterfall of poison rains down.

The waterfall of poison that's made by maximizing the creation amount of "Poison Synthesis" and activate it continuously.  
Alaba blows off the waterfall of Deadly Poison and paralysis with one breath.  
The splashing water of poison.  
Although it didn't expect any damage, something like blowing it off with one breath easily, nai wa.

Alaba releases its breath towards me who's in the air continuously.  
I make full use of "Space Maneuver" to avoid the anti-aircraft fire.

Incidentally, I make a net with "Universal Thread", and fire it with the "Shoot" skill.

Fufufu.

That's right, I have acquired my heart's desire "Shoot" skill!

I mean, it was derived when "Throw" reached max level.

Well, it consumes MP and because it's level is low, it don't have much speed. To be frank, throwing it with "Throw" is better, but this is the problem of feelings.

The thread that's shot hardens like a ball, and I use power of "Thread Manipulation" to open it into a net in front of Alaba.

Alaba avoids the net grandiosely with full exposure of its wariness because it remembered that it got wounded by the thread a while ago.

That reaction is not wrong.

Although the thread just now is endowed with offensive ability, the true nature of the spider thread is to catch the opponent.

I gave full adhesiveness to the thread that I used this time.

Even if it's Alaba, it's not easy to escape if it got caught in this thread.

If it's cautious of my thread to that extent, it's convenient for me.

I scatter threads from the air.

Alaba hates it, it avoids and repel it with the breath, and it comes to eliminate me who's the original source.

Alaba who approaches to my location with "Space Maneuver".

Yes, welcome!

The threads that seemed to be scattered haphazardly.

They are all connected by a thin thread that's hard to be seen.

The thread that becomes the root is in my foot.

I haul in the bunch of threads with "Thread Manipulation" all at once.

At the same time, I shoot a Darkness Bullet to Alaba.

The spider threads that approach from the back.

The Darkness Bullet that approaches from the front.

If it avoid the Darkness Bullet, the threads will catch up.

If Darkness Bullet is not avoided, it will receive damage.

Which will Alaba choose?

Alaba chose.  
A different choice.

The breath offsets the Darkness Bullet.  
It charges forward ignoring the aftermath.

Crap!

I barely avoid the approaching fang attack.  
I graze it a little, and my "Satiation" HP stock decreases.

That was close.  
I almost failed to avoid because I'm holding the thread.  
Because I'm pulling a lot of threads, of course my movements will be limited.  
Even if it's Transfer, if the magic is not made beforehand, it won't make it in time, so if it's a situation like just now, it can't be used.  
The reason why I seem to easily avoid my opponent's attacks with Transfer is because I make full use of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight".  
I foresee the opponent's action with "Foresight" and I begin the magic construction instantly with "Thought Acceleration".  
It seems that I transfer at once, but I actually prepared beforehand.

Alaba's action a while ago was a little unexpected.  
Thread or Darkness Bullet? I thought that it would pick either one.  
It looks like I was still underestimating Alaba.

I motivate myself again.  
Both Alaba and I still have composure.  
The fight still continues.

# 141 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 4

Author note: The S series is on a short rest

---

---

The fight that both made desperate efforts.  
But, the situation that both don't have a trump card continues.

I who can't break through the high defensive ability and recovery power.  
Alaba that all of its attacks continue to be dodged with high evasive ability.

It's not that both of us have no trump card.  
My trump card is thread.  
If it's caught in my thread, even Alaba will take time to escape.  
Meanwhile, I can win if I fire a lot of magic.

But, Alaba is considerably cautious of my thread in the fight so far.  
It understands that it must not receive only that.  
Therefore, it faces the attack in relation to thread carefully.  
It's hard to hit the thread on Alaba that has entered the complete defense stance.

In contrast with me, Alaba's trump card is the largest scale breath attack.  
The breath that Alaba releases with all its power boasts of power more than the breath that destroyed my home before.  
If I receive such a thing, even if it's me, I will vanish.  
Even if I activate "Patience", if I receive it once, the breath will continue to shower at me as it is, and I will die eventually.

But, Alaba can't shoot it.  
Alaba has received my counterattack twice for the breath attack.  
Because of that, Alaba can't shoot a breath for a long time.  
Because Alaba has received the same move twice, it only uses the single-shot breath thoroughly.  
The single-shot breath is not bad.  
But, the attack range becomes small no matter what, and the power decreases

too.

Everything is evaded by me, and even if it hits me, it's far from being a fatal wound.

Both of us can't use it effectively even though we have a move that can be the trump card.

When it becomes like that, the fight was naturally prolonged.

Both of us mix feints and serious attacks sometimes, we wait for the chance while preventing the opponent to take hold of the pace.

The progress of the battle is slightly disadvantageous.

My attacks are not working.

It hits.

But, there's no damage.

Even if I damages it, it will recover instantly.

Even if I succeed in continuous hitting, Alaba takes distance in every cases for a moment, and stop my attacks to gain time for recovery.

In the end, even though I have fought this much, the damage is 0.

On the contrary, its resistance increased.

Alaba's "Dark Resistance" that was level 4 at first has rose to level 5.

If this continues as it is, the low damage now will decrease even more.

In contrast with me, Alaba's attacks will pierce me if it hits.

With just receiving a hit, all of my HP and MP can't be blown off.

But, a hit of Alaba is strong.

If I receive such a hit, my small body will be easily blown away.

If it becomes such a thing, there's a possibility that I will receive a further pursuit.

If that happens, it will be the end.

The one chance difference is too big.

If I who's specialized in evasion made a mistake, the situation might be reversed immediately.

Of course I don't intend to be killed easily.

Although it won't happen, it's not impossible.

The nature and my tension increase.

The sharpened nerves.

I concentrate so that I won't miss an image of "Foresight".

In the slow motion world of "Thought Acceleration", I sharpen my senses so that I won't miss a slight information.

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Thought Acceleration LV9 has become Thought Acceleration LV10

Conditions met. Skill Thought Acceleration LV10 has evolved into Skill Super Thought Acceleration LV1

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Foresight LV9 has become Foresight LV10

Conditions met. Skill Foresight LV10 has evolved into Skill Future Vision LV1

Skill evolution in this timing.

I'm thankful.

The movement of the slow world becomes slower.

The image of Foresight that can only be seen sporadically, can be seen always.

I can see.

What Alaba is going to do next.

Furthermore, I can foresee until the end of the movement in the stagnant world of "Super Thought Acceleration".

Like a chess problem.

I finish dodging the sure-kill shot, claw and fang, a sweeping combo attack with the tail with composure.

I'm so amazing.

When I think about hitting an attack to the present me, don't it need to have the speed at the level that I can't perceive?

This is good.

It's good.

Come at me more.

If it's now, I don't think that any attack will hit me.

Avoid.

Avoid.

Avoid.

Dodge.

Dodge.

Dodge.

In addition, I continue to throw a counter in the interval.

Alaba's HP that begins to decrease slightly.

Alaba starts to feel impatient for the rise of my evasive ability after coming this far.

I understand that even that feeling is quite clear in the "Super Thought Acceleration".

And, I'm not so gentle to overlook that chance.

"Heresy Magic" Phantom Pain.

It's a magic that inflicts phantom pain.

Alaba is astonished.

That's obvious.

For Alaba who has the "Great Pain Alleviation" at high level, it's an intense pain that it has not felt for a long time.

The Phantom Pain by "Heresy Magic" can't be relieve by Pain Alleviation.

I who was tormented by Detection have experienced this with my own body.

How is it?

The pain that's felt after a long time.

Alaba who clench its teeth painfully.

When there's a chance in the heart, it's easy for "Heresy Magic" to pass through the resistance.

If it's a monster that has a willpower like Alaba, the effect of the magic will be shaken off immediately.

But, an instant is enough.

At the moment when Alaba's consciousness turned towards pain, threads coil around its body.

More threads get entangled one after another to Alaba's body that tries to shake it off.

Threads coil Alaba's body many folds, and the movement stopped.

I did it!

It seems that the end comes before the poison works.

# 142 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 5

I want you to wait a minute.

Whatever the circumstances may be, that's impossible.

I have thought that I probably can't defeat you just by restricting you with the threads.

For example, something like shooting the breath on itself.

If it's a full power breath, as expected, I think that my threads can't endure it.

Then, although it will receive damage to some extent, as long as it has "Earth Nullity", Alaba itself won't receive a fatal wound.

I think that it's a very realistic escape rather than being shot with magics continuously by me while it's defenseless.

Because I think of it, it's not strange even if Alaba carry it out.

But, the thing that Alaba did was something that I didn't expect.

It can be said that it's completely contrary to my expectation.

Besides, in the worst way.

The skill point is obtained by level up.

But, somehow, it looks like there are other methods to obtain it as well.

When I see the skill points of the Arch Taratect that should be equal to me in the species, it's clear that my skill points are fewer.

As for the difference of status, it can be explained by the difference of time that it has lived.

The status rises gradually even if it doesn't level up.

I grew up rapidly in a short period because I raise my level assertively unlike the wild monsters.

Because of that, the rising value of my status except the level up is low.

But, I think that the normal monsters won't try to fight other than the time they hunt food.

That's why, the level rise is slow.

Although I don't know how long it takes to grow up to that extent, as long as I see the difference of status with me, I can guess that it's quite long.

The status differences between the Arch and me except the magic and the speed is more than 2000.

Even if I calculate that the status increases by 1 each day, that means that it has lived for 2000 days.

Because there's no such thing like the status increases by 1 each day, I'm sure that a very long time has passed.

Then, can the skill points also be obtained in a fixed amount if I live for a long time?

For example, 100 points for the birthday.

No, I think that it's probably wrong.

But, I think that the guess about getting points by time passing is right.

If it's not so, the difference of the skill points with me can't be explained.

Possibly, there might be an unknown points acquisition condition.

Well, what I'm trying to say is the Earth Dragon Alaba that seems to have live for a very long time has the skill points that corresponds to it.

Up until now, the monsters that I have seen were also the same, but perhaps, Alaba has never used its skill points since it's born.

The skill that's obtained using points is not to be found, and above all, when it hold such a enormous amount of points uselessly, I can judge it.

Although it's a waste, even if I tell the monsters to use such points, they won't understand. Because the amount that's not used is like something that's not there, I try to not mind it.

And, that Alaba's skill points has decreased.

In addition to that, it's using up all of its points.

The 41100 skill points has become only 100.

And, I have my breath taken away by the added skills.

Hell Flame Magic LV1 Enhanced Flame LV1 Flame Resistance LV1  
Darkness Resistance LV1 Space Perception LV1.

My weakness, the highest rank fire magic, "Hell Flame Magic".

The higher rank skill of "Enhanced Fire", "Enhanced Flame" that enhance the magic.

In order to not get hurt by its own magic, it improve the "Fire Resistance" that it has further, and acquire "Flame Resistance".

The "Darkness Resistance" to resist my main weapon which is the "Darkness Magic".

The "Space Perception" that seems to be the countermeasure for Transfer.

The skills that are gathered only for me.

The skills that literally concentrate its full power.

The skills acquired only to defeat me.

The thing accumulated for a long time is used up only for me.

Besides, apart from the points, there are also skills that flowered by the mortal combat.

Concentration LV1 Prediction LV1 Parallel Thought LV1

Calculation Processing LV1 Heresy Resistance LV1

It must have seriously think of a way to escape from this crisis.

As expected, I don't think that it can evolve until my golden combo of "Thought Acceleration" and "Foresight" in the middle of this fight, but it doesn't change that it becomes more troublesome.

Because it even has the "Heresy Resistance", it might be better to think that "Heresy Magic" won't work anymore.

The Soul Break is an exception and it's impossible to use that.

However, this is bad.

This is really bad.

There was a considerable differences of the affinity so far.

But, it never took any countermeasures.

Alaba is a formidable enemy that can't be said that it has a good affinity with me.

That formidable enemy took countermeasures for me.

The threads restricting Alaba burn off.

The ground becomes red-hot centered on Alaba.

The earth is burnt.

The magic of "Hell Flame Magic LV1", Scorched Earth.

It's a range annihilation magic that covers the widespread ground completely with flame and changes into the Hell's field

Moreover, the frightening point of this magic is that the effect continues.

I have already escaped into the air.

But, as far as my eyes can see, the earth below has been covered by the roaring

intense heat completely.

The earth is originally Alaba's field.

And, that has completely become my away.

The flame swallows everything.

Even the aftermath alone is hot.

The corpse of Greater Taratects that have been left on the ground burn out.

A-Ah!?

My meal!?

Although a lot of corpses were blown off in the mortal combat with Alaba a while ago, because of this flame, everything disappeared completely!

What the heck.

How dare you do it!

The grudge of the meal, I will have you pay for this!

Countermeasures?

I will surpass even that!

Bring it on!

# 143 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 6

Above is the bees.

Below is fire.

What's this?

The correct answer is my present situation, damn it!

Hey, Bees.

You guys are troublesome.

Why are you attacking me in this situation!?

No matter how many attacks I receive from the bees, it won't be a damage, but with the present situation that a chance might be fatal, please give me a break!

The ground still blazes.

At the center, Alaba releases a breath aiming at me.

I avoid it in the air.

Incidentally, I cut the approaching bee in two with my sickle.

The corpse that fell is burnt by the flame.

Alaba who's at the center of the flame is not unhurt.

Unlike nullity, it will receive damage if it's only a resistance.

Even if it's the magic shot by itself.

The "Flame Resistance" is the higher rank skill of "Fire Resistance".

Although it's amazing that it can acquire the high rank skill suddenly, still, damage can't be nullified after all.

The present Alaba is literally waiting for a chance to defeat me while burning its body.

The decrease in HP is quite slow thanks to high-speed recovery.

But, the body is gradually burnt by the flame.

Will it ruin itself if I keep running away like this?

There's no way it will be so easy.

The soil around Alaba rises to protect Alaba.

It guarded the blazing flame with its forte, "Earth Magic".

Its HP begins to recover rapidly.

During the fierce battle, the level of "High-speed HP Recovery" skill has rose.

Its HP recovers at the speed to the extent that I doubt that whether it's using "Treatment Magic" or not.

Ah.

I want to say that "which protagonist are you, to grow up in the middle of the fight".

Such cool development is a special privilege permitted only for the protagonist, you know?

What a cheat.

How unfair.

I want you to give me a break.

Let's speak frankly.

There's no way I can win in the frontal attack anymore.

It's impossible even if everyone returns with "Parallel Will".

The combat ability of Alaba has increased remarkably to that extent.

The wall of the pit begins to burn to prove it.

Let alone the bottom, the side is also covered with flame.

The place with ground is all covered with fire.

The escape for me is only the air where the ground doesn't reach.

And, enormous energy accumulates in Alaba's mouth to the extent that it even overruns the air.

The ultimate attack that Alaba can't shoot up until now.

The ban was finally lifted after being protected by the earth and the flame.

Alaba releases its strongest breath that penetrates the air.

Even the flame that spreads through the wall blows off.

A ray of light gushes out of the underground that can reach to the heaven.

I imagined such a scene.

No no.

If I receive such a thing, I will become cinders.

It's definitely impossible.

Of course I escaped with Transfer.

I'm at the place between the upper layer and the middle layer where I left the corpse of the Arch now.

As expected, because it's the opposite side of the huge labyrinth, there's no aftermath of the fierce battle.

What if there's an earth tremor up to here?

The world will collapse.

Ah.

A break.

I eat the Arch a little.

I have used my SP considerably.

Let's replenish once here.

Uwa, it tastes bad.

I confirm the already marked Alaba's status and position while eating the Arch.

Alaba is not moving.

Is it absorbed in deep emotion that I was killed? Or, is it regretting that it failed to kill me?

Either is fine though.

I will return soon.

My poison has already undermined Alaba's body.

The person himself has not noticed it yet.

But, as long as I'm not defeated, the poison will erode steadily.

Although it's haven't reach the level that it can't be recovered, it will happen eventually.

Then, it's my victory.

If I can't reduce its HP in a frontal attack, I can just do a different approach.

Alaba misunderstands it.

I'm not a warrior living by struggles.

I'm a mean hunter who deceive, entrap and torment my opponents.

Trapping is my best strategy.

Poison is my best weapon.

Alaba is already in my trap.

Alaba has already received my poison.

Now, I just need to survive and wait for the poison to erode thoroughly.  
But, the part about surviving is difficult.

I eat the unappetizing Arch to recover my SP.  
I also eat for the stock of "Satiation".  
But, the large build of the Arch still remains.  
I think that I don't have to worry about food for a while.

Yosh.  
Then, let's return to the battlefield again.

Transfer.  
I transfer to a slightly far place from Alaba.  
If I transfer in front of Alaba who has the "Space Perception", I might receive a severe attack.

When thinking about that, a breath flies to the place I transferred.

I evade in a hurry.  
Because I just transferred, I didn't see the "Future Vision".  
The breath bullet passes through grazing my back a little.

Concentrate.  
The opponent is certainly the strongest among the monsters that I have fought so far.  
To that opponent, an instant carelessness becomes fatal.

I understand that the breath just now was shot after perceiving my Transfer sign.  
I can't use Transfer easily anymore.  
Although it's fine if it's only for escaping, returning is accompanied by the greatest danger.

The flame of the ground still blazes.  
But, the flame of the wall has vanished.  
Incidentally, the bees that flew around too.  
Seriously as I imagined it, it looks like the fire of the wall is blown off and the bees were swallowed up by the breath that rose to the heaven.  
Even if I say that Transfer is dangerous, that breath is impossible to avoid unless I use Transfer.

It's not a level that I can do anything with my evasion ability.  
I can't avoid it if I don't have the interval to avoid.

But, because it's great move, the consumption is huge.  
In addition to the activation of Scorched Earth of the scale that covers the wall,  
Alaba's MP has decreased considerably after using the strongest breath.  
It must wait for the recovery of MP in order to use that breath once again.

Now then, what is the next move of such Alaba?

# 144 Spider Vs Earth Dragon Alaba 7

Time passes while both of us glared at each other.  
Alaba is waiting for the recovery of MP.  
I'm waiting for the poison to work.  
If time passes for each other, it becomes advantageous.  
However, Alaba's MP recovery is faster than my poison.

Alaba moves.  
But, it didn't release the breath.  
Alaba understands that the breath won't hit me similar to a while ago.

Alaba runs.  
On the wall.  
The wall surface is covered with flame again.

Alaba comes to my side in the air where I am.  
The wall of the soil that wore the flame rises perpendicularly from the wall surface.  
The wall of soil reaches the wall on the opposite side as it is, and a bridge is made in the air.

Alaba runs around the wall, and the bridge is built one after another.  
So that I lose my escape.  
The air is gradually filled with burning earth.  
The appearance is totally like the spider thread.  
I never thought that my enemy will do the same thing that I did.

On the completed innumerable blazing bridges, Alaba runs through it at high speed.  
Even though gravity is applied to it with "Evil Eye of Magnetism", the movement doesn't decline.  
It runs through the bridge and jumps.

The approaching claw.  
I avoided the claw in the air that became narrow.

Alaba lands on another bridge without a sound.

And, it runs.

It jumps again from another place.

Avoid.

It lands, looks at its recovered MP, and increases the number of bridges even more.

If this continues, my escape will gradually lost and the situation will get worse.

I started to break the bridge with Darkness Bullet since a while ago.

The Darkness Bullet is superior to the Darkness Spear in destructive power.

The true worth of Darkness Spear is the continuation damage in the state of being pierced.

Although it's effective against living opponents, the Darkness Bullet is better against objects.

But, when I try to break the bridge, Alaba interferes.

If it's that much, it's fine.

Alaba attacks at the moment I'm going shoot the Darkness Bullet.

I change the target to Alaba at once, and restraint.

Evade at the same time.

Alaba makes the new bridge faster than I break the bridge.

It's a pain that the bridge won't fall with one Darkness Bullet.

I want a magic with more power.

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Darkness Magic LV3 has become Darkness Magic LV4

Did my wish got through? The skill level of "Darkness Magic" rose.

I construct the newly added magic at once.

The generated "Darkness Magic" hits the bridge directly and destroys it.

Cutting it.

The magic of "Darkness Magic LV4", Darkness Blade.

Ah, this is not good.

It has no significance because it won't break even if I cut it.

If it's like this, Alaba can restore it immediately.

I withdraw the Darkness Blade, and continue to break the bridge with Darkness Bullet.

But, I can't catch up.

Or rather, the range that I can escape has narrowed considerably.

Alaba's jump.

The figure of the approaching Alaba's claw and the tail waiting at the place after I avoided the tail is projected in "Future Vision".

Even if I intend to avoid this barely in the limited range to escape, it's impossible to do it.

Eeei.

It can't be helped.

I avoid Alaba's attack greatly, and I land on the bridge where flame rises.

Hot!

I leave at once.

I create the water of the medicine with "Medicine Synthesis", and extinguish the fire on my body.

My HP is recovered by the effect of the medicine at the same time.

Fu, don't think that I will always use poison on myself and decrease my HP.

Although I understood it with that just now, even if I land on the bridge, the decrease of HP is not so much if it's only an instant.

If I use "Medicine Synthesis" as the extinguisher and the recovery, I can almost ignore the wounds.

The problem is will Alaba allow the series of flows before I extinguish the fire?

Alaba attacks again.

This time, I also can't avoid it unhurt.

I avoid Alaba's attack and land on the bridge.

At that moment, Alaba visits me together with the bridge with a breath.

Avoid.

The sound that the bridge is destroyed at my back resounds.

But, I can't care about such a thing.

The flame burns my body without mercy.

Even if I have high-speed recovery, my HP decreases at a considerable speed.

Although I want to extinguish it immediately, Alaba takes the opportunity to pursue me.

While dodging Alaba's pursuit, "Medicine Synthesis", but Alaba's further pursuit.

Crap.

I get impatient.

"Medicine Synthesis" is no use.

Because I need to avoid Alaba's attack with all my might, I don't have the composure to use "Medicine Synthesis".

There's no way I can activate Transfer in such situation.

This is bad.

My HP decreases.

The stock of "Satiation" is exhausted.

Alaba's pursuit doesn't stop yet.

My HP becomes 0.

"Patience" is activated.

My MP decreases little by little.

By having "Patience" activated, the damage is decreased by effect of "High-speed HP Recovery" and the MP recovery effect of "Magic Extremity".

But still, my MP decreases gradually.

This is bad.

But, I barely made it in time.

Alaba's movement worsens rapidly.

The worn strengthening skills are removed.

There's no power like a while ago anymore, and its movement stopped weakly.

My poison has finally checkmated Alaba's life.

My poison, that's "Sloth".

Sloth power capable of reaching the Gods. Greatly increases the reduction amount of the numerical value in the surrounding system excluding yourself. In addition, the system is surpassed and the right to interfere with

the area is obtained

In other words, the decrease of HP, MP and SP for existence other than me becomes greater.

HP and MP have automatic recovery.

But, SP don't have it.

The more it fights with me, the more it uses its full power, the decrease will grow bigger.

If it continues to consume SP with "Magic God Act", it will be a suitable prey for "Sloth".

There's no means for Alaba who doesn't have "Appraisal" to notice this.

It became the already hopeless stage, and it finally notice the starvation that undermine itself.

There's hardly any SP remains in the present Alaba.

The match has been decided.

# 145 The Sinking Earth

I extinguish the fire on my body with "Medicine Synthesis".

A relieved breath.

My decreased MP begins to recover rapidly.

Alaba can't move anymore.

It has no power to move.

Although the HP has not changed yet, if the SP is exhausted, the HP will also be exhausted at the same time.

And, its SP is in a situation where it might be exhausted just by moving a little.

Now, it's like I can just boil it or roast it.

Fufufu.

Although it was a harder fight than what I expected, it became the end as my assumption.

I have judged that it was impossible to reduce Alaba's HP completely from the beginning.

The skill of the scale series possessed by the Dragon species that obstructs magic has a very bad affinity with me.

Even if I hit it physically, it's like the hand used to hit aches.

Alaba's defensive ability is overwhelmingly higher than my offensive ability.

That's why, I give up on the HP.

If the HP is not good, I should just reduce the SP.

And, the one that can do it is "Sloth".

My broken skill number 4.

"Sloth" was acquired relatively quickly after I evolved into Ede Saine.

To be honest, because I didn't understand the explanation, I didn't regard it highly, but when I acquired it, I was surprised of the good affinity with me.

If I use the "Evil Eye of Grudge", not only the HP, but the decrease of the other status also becomes greater.

Although there's not much effect on Alaba, when it's an opponent that doesn't have the "Abnormal Condition Resistance", it becomes a brutal combo to the extent

that I can win with this only.

In addition, if I use it with Transfer, I can force a one-sided protracted war on my opponent.

I can always confirm my opponent's status by marking, interfere its meal by appearing suddenly with Transfer, and even wait for its SP to be exhausted thoroughly.

I mean, this was the strategy that I was going to use on Alaba.

Because it has acquired an unnecessary thing like "Space Perception", it was dangerous that it became impossible to use my Transfer thoughtlessly.

Among the skills that Alaba acquired, the most troublesome one might have been "Space Perception".

Because Alaba bring out its full power that can be said as desperate effort, I succeeded in exhausting its SP more faster.

If Alaba has more composure, the result might be different.

Because there were neither carelessness nor a chance, it was defeated conversely. It's a nasty strategy even if I say so myself.

Well then, Alaba, have you compose a haiku?

I will help you.

It's time to put an end to our fight.

If you can't move, I can shoot magic as much as I like.

Will its HP be reduced finished first? Or, will its SP be exhausted first?

I wonder which is it.

I look down on Alaba from the air while a vulgar smile floats in my heart.

Alaba raises its neck slowly.

Our eyes met.

It startled.

Those eyes were freshly clear.

What's with those eyes.

You lost to me.

You should be more frustrated like a loser.

Alaba turn its body over slowly like warding off my abusive language.

However, only its neck is facing me straightly.

And, abnormality occurs in Alaba's appraised status.  
The character of the skills become gray.  
This is the activation of the skills being turned off.  
By turning off the skills that are activated continuously, the color of the character  
when appraising becomes gray.  
Alaba's skills become gray one after another.  
The "Heaven Scale" skill that severely tormented me also.  
Various resistance-type skills as well.

So, you won't resist, huh?  
What's with that.  
Really, what's with that.  
Why are you satisfied arbitrarily?  
Because you did your best, you have no regrets?  
Is it like that?

Don't joke with me!  
Be greedier.  
Beg for your life more.  
Live and struggle.  
Why can you throw away your life so easy?  
Life, if you lose it once, it won't return to you anymore, you know?

Because I was reincarnated, it might not be persuasive, but usually, it's the end  
when you die, you know?  
How can you end it gallantly?  
Then, what am I who struggle to not wanting it to end?

Or, is it because you know that it won't end even if you die in this world?  
If that's the case, it's irritating all the more.

Ah, fine.  
I will kill you just as you wish.

I release all Evil Eyes.  
Grudge, Stasis, Magnetism, and Extinction.

Alaba's body became dust and vanished without resisting.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV19 has become LV20

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Fighting Spirit LV9 has become Fighting Spirit LV10

Conditions met. Skill Fighting Spirit LV10 has evolved into Skill War God Spirit LV1

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Anger LV2 has become Anger LV3

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV20 has become LV21

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Evil Eye of Extinction LV3 has become Evil Eye of Extinction LV4

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV21 has become LV22

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Telekinesis LV1 has become Telekinesis LV2

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Evil Eye of Magnetism LV1 has become Evil Eye of Magnetism LV2

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV22 has become LV23

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill High-speed HP Recovery LV7 has become High-speed HP Recovery LV8

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Thread Talent LV8 has become Thread Talent LV9

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Slash Resistance LV5 has become Slash

Resistance LV6

Skill points gained

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Ede Saine LV23 has become LV24

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Blunt Resistance LV5 has become Blunt Resistance LV6

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Fear Resistance LV9 has become Fear Resistance LV10

Conditions met. Skill Fear Resistance LV10 has evolved into Skill Great Fear Resistance LV1

Skill points gained

It became an awfully bad victory.

# The Royal Capital Battle 1

Author note: The point of view of Elder Ronant who appeared in Human-Demon Great War 2

---

---

A boring work was pressed to me.

I handle the daily magic training while looking at the night sky.

Recently, even if I repeated training, there's no growth at all. This is probably because of my age.

If it's like this, I will approach my life span before I reach the magic's essence.

It's frustrating.

How frustrating to be lack of talents.

Teacher. Training magic control at such a time?

A person's life is short. If a person values sleeping time, mastering magic is a dream within a dream

I answer one of my apprentices who approaches from the back without turning around.

I respect such strong passion to magic. But, there's no magician in this world who can surpass Teacher anymore

Ha!

I laugh at my apprentice's words.

You don't understand anything at all. This me is the world's strongest? What a joke. Me who has no talents can only put efforts like this to compensate for it. I was just regretting of my lack of talents now

Teacher. If you say that you have no talents, then it means that we don't have talents

I'm saying so. Even if you lionized that you're a genius, after all, it's a man's body. There's even the people who can reach the Gods in this world. Compared with them, man is weak

I can't help but to grieve like that.

Ah. I still remembered it clearly. That divine appearance. That person who have reached the extremity of magic

The one that comes to my mind is the existence who's the top of magic that I saw once.

That artistic existence.

Compared with that person, I'm just a stone on the roadside.

If I'm seen by an existence equal to the God, everyone is the same.

Even if the stone on the roadside is somewhat large, a stone is only a stone.

What's wrong?

When I'm in melancholic nostalgia, another apprentice comes quietly.

Then, the apprentices start talking.

It's Teacher's usual disease

Ah. Teacher is at the age already

He might start to grow senile soon

I can hear it, fools

I turn around, stare lightly and the two apprentices shrug their shoulder unnaturally.

Good grief, both are not lovable apprentices.

This is bad.

The magic control was disordered by that just now.

To be disordered by such thing, as expected, I'm inexperienced no matter how much time passes.

Teacher, although this might be a needless care, please don't tell anyone about that story except us, okay?

I understand that much

Then, it's fine. The elderly have suffered from direct damage. Even if it's not so, there are those that lose their relatives

I told you that I understand it. Don't worry needlessly

Or rather, isn't Teacher also was mortally wounded? It's mysterious that you

can have such thoughts

Because I was conceited at that time. I was shown clearly that there's a top on the top. At the same time, how small am I as well. I'm thankful from the bottom of my heart to meet that person

The unrivaled magician even in the Rengzant Empire that values valor.

That's my evaluation at that time, and the position still continues.

At that time, I was foolish.

I never doubt that I was the top of the world.

And, that lengthened nose broke by that incident.

At the same time, I knew that there's an area where it can't be reached with a person's body.

I regret that I was born as a human

Teacher, it's not strange that the statement means that you support the Demons depending on how it's grasp

Demons don't have much different with Humans. It's pitiful. The Humans and the Demons are small vessels that crushes each other. I don't understand how small my existence is

Teacher, what if someone heard about it?

There's no one here other than us. Besides, even if it's heard, what can they do?

Do you think that this country now has the right to judge a guest general of a foreign country

I'm now at the royal castle of Anareich Kingdom.

The country where the inside has already crumbled by Prince Yuugo's strategy.

The appearance as a country is still kept and it doesn't makes the outside feels like that, but the fact is that it's suppressed by our Rengzant.

This country is driven into the state that it can no longer function properly by the power of the unknown skill that Prince Yuugo has.

The king dies, the innocent third prince and fourth prince are labeled as terrorists who committed national treason, and the remaining first prince and second princess have been brainwashed.

The most nobles are puppets.

Although it seems that only the fourth prince escaped safely, the third prince will be executed tomorrow.

And, the engagement of Prince Yuugo and the already brainwashed second princess has been announced, and this country became Prince Yuugo's puppet.

I'm the insurance when the safely escaped fourth prince returns to rescue the third prince.

Well, returning to here knowing that it's a trap is unthinkable unless he's a great idiot.

By now, he should be taking refuge in a country.

The highest possibility is the Samare Kingdom where the first princess married. In other words, there's no turn for me.

This is boring

Isn't it good to be peaceful?

That's right. I don't want a dangerous mission like the recent Great War

The recent battle was considerably a large-scale one.

The Demons attacked all at once at each fort that separates the Humans and the Demons territory.

Although the battle in the fort where I was, ended when I shot the head of the Demon general, the other forts have considerable damage.

Well, I have nothing to do with such thing.

The problem is even though I killed the Demon general, my level didn't rose.

My level is 78.

In the legend, it's said that the Humans can evolve if the level reaches 100.

However, I will probably die because of my life span earlier than reaching level 100.

Because even I defeated an important person called the Demon General, my level didn't rose, so I can't expect a drastic level up from now on.

Though I'm a little interested in the fourth prince who's the true Hero

Although Prince Yuugo is the new Hero announced by the church to the society, the genuine Hero is the escaped fourth prince.

Although Prince Yuugo also have inborn abnormal strength, it seems that the fourth prince is also the same.

If such fellow became the Hero, how strong did he become?

I'm interested.

Surpassing the human's limit that I have trying to accomplish might be possible.

I heard in the rumor that this country's fourth prince has the power almost

equal to Prince Yuugo. After all, Prince Yuugo is an existence that's out of common sense. When I think that such aberrant existence will attack, it makes me tremble

Hann. Certainly, Prince Yuugo is aberrant. I will admit it. However, that is not good

Teacher, do you want to be beheaded?

What's wrong saying that the person is not good when he's really not good?

What, you guys only have to be silent about it

Saying such thing, don't you think that we are manipulated by prince's suspicious skill?

Do you think that I who have "Appraisal" can't recognize whether you are sane or not?

Ah, that's right. Really, why did you raise a skill like "Appraisal" to level 10?

So, what part of prince that Teacher thinks that's not good?

He's not good to the extent that if I start talking, it won't stop. If I have to say it, it's everything

This old man denied everything

The prince can exhibit tyranny for a short time

Teacher, then, won't Rengzant Empire's future might be shut?

I don't know. Although I somewhat have attachment to the country, the aim at the essence of magic is more important. If the country is ruined, it doesn't seem bad to even retire and live quietly

Even if Teacher is okay with it, what about us?

That is something I don't know. You should just do as you please

The apprentices leak a grand sigh.

I gaze at the other side of the sky, and I was surprised a little.

Apparently, it seems that he's a great idiot.

Foolish apprentices, prepare for battle

Eh?

The fourth prince have appeared

Seriously?

Seriously. Prepare already

I ignore the apprentices that start preparing in a hurry, I begin to construct magic.

Well then, show me the power of the Hero

# The Royal Capital Battle 2

Author note: Shun's point of view.

---

---

Sensei. I will still go and save Nii-sama

Sensei bites her lips to my determined voice.  
Surely, Sensei understands that I won't draw back.

Will you go, no matter what?

Yes

I see. I will also follow

Sensei, this is my problem. There's no need for Sensei to follow me forcibly  
I can't let Shun-kun go there alone

It's not alone. Of course I will also go

Katia, but

Please let me go. Even though I was manipulated, I must at least settle the  
things that I have caused

The same color of determination as me can be seen in Katia's eyes.  
In other words, she don't intend to draw back.

I understand. But, don't force yourself, okay?

Yes

She agrees obediently.

But, the words can't be trusted in any way.

The Katia now has the atmosphere that seems to be do reckless things calmly.

If Shun-kun is going, of course I will also go

Hyrinth-san

Don't worry, I will protect Jou-chan

Hyrinth-san who talks to me with Telepathy.

If that's the case, I'm relieved.

Well then, what to do about the strategy?

Defeat Yuugo. That's the only one

That's impossible

Sensei's words.

Yuugo-kun, no, Yuugo have already transferred to Rengzant Empire. Together with Sue-chan

What!?

Shun, you did acquire the Space Magic, right? What's the level?

It's useless. The level rise of Space Magic is slow, so it's only 3. I can't learn Transfer just by training it from now

In the royal castle of Anareich Kingdom, there's a thing called transfer circle that goes directly to the Kasanagara continent, but even if it's used, there's still a distance to the Rengzant Empire.

No matter how we struggle, it's impossible to reach the Rengzant Empire before Nii-sama's execution.

So, they escaped, huh?

Yes. That's why, it's impossible to kill Yuugo

Kill?

I feel shaken to Sensei's words.

Shun-kun, don't tell me you intend to let Yuugo who caused this situation to live?

No, but

Shun-kun. I regret that I only deprive his skill and status at that time. If only I care for him after that, it might not become like this. However, if I kill him at that time, this kind of thing will never happen

I shivered to the glitter of Sensei's gloomy eyes.

Sensei is serious.

She seriously thinks of killing Yuugo.

Even I can't forgive Yuugo.

Father was killed, Sue and many people are manipulated.  
There's no way that I can forgive him.  
But, I never thought of killing him.  
I can't think of it.  
Even if it becomes like this, I'm still hesitating to kill a person.

Anyway, killing Yuugo comes after we saved Leston-kun. Let's think of other plans

Everyone except me accept the dangerous word "kill" obediently.  
Is this because I'm strange?  
I might be strange.  
Even if I see objectively, what Yuugo has done so far, deserves a certain death.  
And yet, it might be strange that the me who's the victim don't hold any killing intent.

But, after all, it's the figure of the great Hero that comes to my mind.  
Julius-niisama.  
That person too, it doesn't mean that he can't kill people.  
I'm sure that he has killed a lot of Demons with his hands.  
But still, in his mind, was there an evasive feeling to killing similar to me?

I shake my head.  
Now I should think about rescuing Leston-niisama who's my another older brother.

On the night before Nii-sama's execution, we infiltrate into the place where Nii-sama is caught and escape. I think this is the only one to avoid useless combat

Everyone thinks to my proposal.

It's full of problems

Hyrinth-san mutters.

In what way?  
First of all, we don't know where Leston is caught. If we don't know where it is, it's useless to infiltrate

If that's the case, my skill is useful

Sensei raises her hand to Hyrinth-san's words.

I have a special skill for the Ruler. It has the ability to search a specific skill that a living thing has. Because I know Leston-kun's skill composition, I'm sure that the place can be known if I use this skill

I nod "I see".

I understand the reason why Sensei can gather us former students in a short time. She uses the skill and search for the garbled text skill that only we have.

Then, about the second problem, soldiers will surely be stationed around Leston. What do you plan to do with that?

We are strong enough to not lose to normal soldiers. Because there's a limit to stealth, we will just have to force our way through when we are found

I answer this time.

The members here are all powerful people among the Humans.  
There's no way that we will lose to a normal soldier.

There's surely a trap. What to do with it?

Crush all of it

I declare it.

We have the power to that extent.

I believe so.

Then, I will say the greatest concern. What will you do if Leston has been brainwashed?

I can't answer Hyrinth-san's words immediately.

That's also something I thought before.

Judging from Yuugo's character, he will do the things that I hate the most.

And, that is to brainwash Leston-niisama, and when we came to save Leston-niisama, we will be attacked by him.

The more worst one is to force Leston-niisama to suicide in front of us.

If it's only being attack, it's settled if we can hold him down.

But, it's difficult to stop the suicide.

Either way, in the case where Nii-sama has been brainwashed, the situation becomes severe.

I have a plan

But, I have a secret plan.

If possible, I don't want to use it, but when the situation is bad, it's not the time to keep it.

If Nii-sama has been brainwashed, could you leave it to me?

And, can you do something?

Yes

I declare.

I won't let Yuugo make anyone do as he please anymore.

What's left is the rescue of the people other than Nii-sama

Everyone frown to my words.

Shun, that's impossible

Why is it?

Although I don't know how many people have been caught in this matter, I'm sure that it's a large number of people. We don't have the composure to escape while guarding them

But

Shun, I agree with Hyrinth-san

Katia

Shun, we are not gods. There are things that are possible and impossible. Even if you save everything, the damage will only enlarge

When I try to object Katia's words, I notice that her hands are grasped tightly.

That's right.

Katia didn't talk about how are her parents and the people of the Duke house at all.

From Katia's appearance, I can somehow guess it.

But, she never say to save them.

Katia has gave up to save her parents.

I'm sure that she wants to save them.

I understand. The one we will be rescuing this time is only Leston-niisama

I said it with heartbroken thoughts.

Even I'm worried about what happened to Clevea after that.

I want to save Sue and the other brainwashed people.

But, that can't be done.

I don't have the power to do it.

It's favorable that Yuugo is not there. But, Shun. Use "Appraisal" frequently just in case. He returned with Transfer, so that means that he might return with Transfer. It might become a situation where someone of us has been brainwashed before we know

Ah. That's right

Sensei. Because it's like that, please accept Shun's appraisal

Katia's sharp words.

I see, so Katia's aim is this.

Sensei's expression changes.

What's wrong? If you never did anything guilty, it should be fine to accept the appraisal. Or, is there something that must not be seen?

That's...

Sensei. If you don't accept Shun's appraisal here, I can't take actions with you

After Sensei kept silent for a while to Katia's words, she nodded without power.

Go ahead

I activate "Appraisal" to Sensei's words.

High status.

High level skills.

Because I have expected it, I don't feel surprised.

And, the thing that Sensei wanted to conceal.

Don't worry. There's no suspicious point in Sensei's status

Is that so. If Shun says so, I will believe. Sensei, I'm sorry for doubting you

N-No. It's all right

Sensei flustered to the bowing Katia.

Why?

What do you mean?

I play dumb to Sensei's question in Telepathy.

You should understand what I mean

I have expected it

That's right.

I have expected it.

In Sensei's skill, there's "Taboo".

Shun-kun, don't tell me, you...

I ignore Sensei's Telepathy on purpose.

What I have to think now is how to infiltrate into the place where Nii-sama is caught.

# The Royal Capital Battle 3

Author note: Shun's point of view

---

---

Ah, Shun. When did you raise such a cavalry Drake?

We are now flying in the sky.  
Riding on the Drake's back.

Well, this guy was not a Drake until recently, but when I form a contract with the Summon skill, it evolved before I know

A huge white Drake that it's still has composure even if we ride on it.  
It accompanied me originally by the "Taming" skill which is the pre-evolution skill of "Summon". It's a monster called Peorat that's has a figure similar to a lizard that can be found everywhere.

Even if it's said as a monster, its size is around the size of a palm, so there's hardly any harm.

And, it evolves into a low rank Drake before I know, and when I summon it again after I became the Hero, it has become a high rank Drake.  
Moreover, it's a rare Light Drake.

Is it the Hero correction?

It should be

Katia and Sensei say so, and I think that maybe because I became the Hero, my attendant monsters also receive the influence.

Although there are several monsters that I have contracted, all of them also have evolved.

You cheater

Don't say it in Japanese purposely

Though I do thought that I will be told that.

We should conceal ourselves with "Stealth" and "Camouflage" now

Everyone erase their presences to my words.

On top of that, I activate "Camouflage", and disappear like fusing with the darkness.

If we erase the sound with "Silent", we shouldn't be found from the ground as long as nothing great happens.

Even though I thought about that, I construct a magic in a hurry and shoot it around the street of the royal capital that comes into view.

Eh? Hya!?

A collision of two magics at a point-blank range, and an intense explosion occurs.

Shun!

We are being sniped! The opponent is a considerable magic user!

Impossible!? Shooting a magic accurately towards this upper sky!?

We are flying about 1000 meters in the sky.

If it's a normal magic, it shouldn't be able to reach such a long distance.

I activate "Clairvoyance", and I look for the person who used the magic just now.

The elderly person is standing grandly on top of the castle's wall to the extent that it's unnecessary to search.

I look at the elderly person's magic construction.

I leaked a voice of admiration unintentionally to the height of the perfection.

It was an advanced magic construction to that extent.

The second shot is coming

I call for vigilance beforehand.

I grip the Drake's bridle.

The magic that comes flying at high speed is dodge in a paper-thin difference.

Although the Drake has the "Reverse Scale" skill that has a magic attenuation

effect, I can't rely on it too much.

Now that we have already been discovered, there's no meaning to stick with espionage action.

I will accelerate! Hold on tight!

I handle the bridle, and accelerate without stopping from the sky towards the ground like falling.

While avoiding and intercepting the magic shot by the elderly person.

Ah, crap. I can't win

Wha-!? Teacher!?

Stop it. We will retreat

I tapped such Telepathy communication.

Although I was cautious whether it's a trap or not for a moment, they really disappeared to somewhere with Transfer.

Surprisingly, all of the people in the castle that have great magical power disappeared too.

Eh, end?

I muttered disappointingly.

And I became dumbfounded for a while.

It looks like the attack stopped

A-Ah. Apparently, it looks like they retreated because they can't win

They withdraw too quickly. The possibility of this being a trap seems to be high

No, it was not such atmosphere when I tapped with Telepathy

Either way, let's proceed carefully

Okay

However, when we motivate ourselves and proceed carefully, we manage to infiltrate into the castle easily.

Did they really retreat?

I think so

This is a little let-down.

I return the Light Drake, and although it might be now, espionage action starts again.

Sensei, where's Leston-niisama's present location?

He's at the south spire

Understood

We communicate with Telepathy, and advance carefully.

It's silent in the castle to the extent that it's eerie.

There's not even a person.

It's strange

This is surely a trap

We be cautious of traps, and advance carefully.

But, we easily arrive at spire where Leston-niisama's is confined without anything happen.

The problem is there are about two presence of people beside of Nii-sama.

I activate "Clairvoyance", and look at the state inside.

There are two people besides Nii-sama. It's Anna and Clevea

How is it?

They look blank. I think that they have been brainwashed

Understood. Shun, you said you have a plan, but can you somehow manage it even if it became 3 people?

I manage somehow

It's possible to be attacked. So let's make preparations for combat first

That's right. I will rush in first

The tension increases.

Hyrinth-san signaled with his hand, and rushes in.

I follow after him.

Hyrinth-san stiffens with his shield prepared.

At the same time as we rush in, the three people aim for suicide.

Hyrinth-san returns from stiffening, and tries to stop them.

But, he doesn't make it in time.

They pierce their eyes without hesitation with the thick needle that they hold in their hand.

The needle buried deeply into the eye socket, and destroys the brain.

The defensive ability of this world even has effect on things that are regarded as soft parts in the Earth like the eyes.

The sense of touch is the same, and it becomes difficult to be damaged.

It should be like that, but the needle entered the three people's eyes without any resistance.

Apparently, it seems that the needle has an additional effect.

Dammit!?

Hyrinth-san throws away his sword and shield, and catches the three falling body skillfully.

Shun! The recovery!

Hyrinth-san should have understand it too.

That it's already too late.

But, I follow Hyrinth-san's words.

I know that Katia and Sensei are having a bitter expression at the back.  
But, there's no need to worry.

The needle is pulled out from the eyes, and I construct recovery magic.  
A special recovery magic.

The destroyed bodies reproduce.

At the same time, the stopped heart restarts the pulse.

The souls that were about to be lost revive.

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Taboo LV6 has become Taboo LV9

The Divine Word is heard.

Even if I know that only I can hear it, my heart almost jumped out.

I knew that Sensei has "Taboo".  
Because I also have the Ruler skill.  
The Kindness skill.

And, the effect is dead resurrection.  
The price is whenever a person is resurrected, the level of "Taboo" rises.  
That's why, I can't say anything about Sensei.  
Because I'm also a "Taboo" holder.

I send a signal to the surprised Hyrinth-san and the others with my eyes, and we lifted the bodies of Nii-sama and the others.  
And, we escaped from the castle.

Sorry. The genuine Hero is beyond my powers, so I ran away  
I don't mind. By now, they should be dumbfounded witnessing the death of their precious ones. Kukuku  
Ah. So that's why, you made the castle empty  
Because that Naive-chan will surely come. Although it's a little disappointing that I can't see his crying appearance, my real intention is the other one  
Good grief. Even though I just return, making an elderly person to overwork  
If you have a complaint, I can make you work forcefully, you know? The reason why I didn't brainwash you is just because if it's a person as strong as you, it's harder to brainwash. Although it's hard, it's not impossible, you know?  
I understand. That's why, I'm doing my job properly  
That's fine. Then, let's depart to destroy the Elf Village. Ahahahaha!  
Good grief. Seriously, retiring might be better

# 146 I Feel Sick

Ah, this is irritating.

I'm irritated.

And all is because of that damn Dragon.

Even though I don't like the fact that it's a Dragon, that last attitude.

I'm irritated just by recalling it.

Why that guy has to put up a soldier air?

I'm irritated.

I'm angry to the extent that I can't become hungry.

Such a guy, I don't even want to eat.

Even if I eat it forcibly, my feelings will definitely become worse.

That's why, I erase that guy.

I'm also irritated with my halfway of dealing it.

Alaba might have wished to die by "Abyss Magic".

But, if I kill it with "Abyss Magic", I won't get any experience points.

Even though I worked hard to defeat it, it's painful that I won't get any reward.

I feel disgusted with such selfish thought.

Ah, I'm irritated.

When it's this intelligent, it's unpleasant.

It's a Dragon, so naturally, it should know about the structure of the world.

Alaba understands that, and wants to die.

Because it understands, it died.

Ah, that way of life is amazing.

But, try become the opponent's position here

Like this, it really a beheading.

I feel sick.

In order to distract my irritated feelings, I wander around the lower layer.

I vent my anger at the monster that catches my eyes.

And, my feelings recovered a little.

Let's return.

I carry the corpse of the monster that was teared into pieces back to home, and stress eating and sulk in bed.

Ah, before that, I must protect the corpse of the Arch with threads.

Because I leave it between the upper layer and middle layer, the monsters from both layer won't approach. In the first place, because the monsters need to break through my home before they can reach the Arch, it's impossible for them.

The middle layer is also the same. Because I go there frequently to raise my "Flame Resistance", most of the monsters don't approach that vicinity, so I think that there;s no need to worry.

But, after all, I can't calm down if I don't protect the prey that I killed with threads.

Thus, I transfer together with the monster's corpse that I killed moment ago to the place where I left the Arch.

There are humans at the transferred destination.

What?

Eh, where did these guys come from?

Don't tell me that they know that I will transfer here and they are going to ambush me!?

It doesn't seems like that.

After all, everyone is trembling and panicking.

Um, what are these guys?

Ah, their appearances looks like the knights recently, is it those people's comrades?

Although I don't know why those guys came, I wonder why did these guys come here.

If I kill them, the Administrator Gyuriedistodiez might come interfere.

That's troublesome.

Huh?

Come to think of it, how did these guys come here?

In order to come here, they must break through my home.

Wait a minute.

Somehow I have an unpleasant premonition.

"Clairvoyance" activate.

My, My Home,aaaaaaaaaa!?

I-I-It's burningggg!?

O-O-Oooou.

Nothing.

The My Home that I made with all of my efforts.

It has burnt black.

Damn!

Even if I endow it with "Flame Resistance", it's still weak to fire.

Dammit!

These guys, just when I'm irritated, what have you done to me!

Ah, enough already!

Who cares about Gyuriguri!

I won't let these guys return alive!

It's convenient that the other side is motivated.

Aaah, preparing such things like swords.

If I speak of Japan, this is surely legitimate self-defense, right?

Isn't it fine if I just say that "they attacked me, so I attack them back"?

Gyuriguri seems to be naive, so he might overlook it.

Now that it's decided, there's no need to hold back.

I will kill you all!

Total of 34 people.

Their status is higher than the recent knight group.

Average of 400.

There are those with higher status that are 500.

In addition, there are two people who are outstanding.

Judging from the appearances, a warrior type and a magician type.

Ah, but the soldier type guy has the "Summon" skill.

"Summon" is the higher rank skill of "Taming" that makes the monster to obey the user.

The monster that obeys the user can be summon from a long distance, and limited transfer can be used.

Because this guy has the "Cooperation" skill and the "Direction" skill, rather than a warrior, it might better to call him as a monster tamer or a summoner.

The magician type guy is just as it is.

The skills and status feel like a magician.

However, on top of having higher status than the other humans, his skills are quite enhanced.

Although he look like the middle-age before the elderly person, isn't he quite powerful different from his appearance?

If it's this middle-aged man, he can at least defeat the mantis in the lower layer.

Hmm?

What's this unpleasant feeling?

At the same time as the strange feeling, a change appears in my status.

Being appraised?

Such a message is displayed in the status suddenly.

When seeing it, even my skills blink in red.

Ah, this means I'm being appraised?

That means that this strange feeling that continues from a while ago is the feeling of being appraised?

Uwa, the worst.

What are you peeping at, you pervert.

Even the part that blinks in red is being appraised, so that means the level is quite high.

Hmm.

Ruler authority activate.

Appraisal refusal.

The use of the Ruler authority is confirmed. The effect of the Appraisal skill is obstructed

I didn't thought that I need to use the Ruler authority in such a place.

I don't want to use it as much as possible because it uses Divinity Area, but being seen is unpleasant.

And, the criminals are the summoner and the magician.  
I will surely kill those two.  
Well then, let's do the first human killing in my spider life.

# The Labyrinth's Nightmare 1

Author note: The summoner's point of view.

I'm very unlucky for this time.

It was my honest thoughts when this mission was announced.

Tame the mysterious monster that appeared in the Elro Great Labyrinth.  
If it's impossible, kill it at once.

It's the mission that I received this time.

How it happened is there's an assistance request sent by the Otsu country that's the small country where there's an entrance to the Elro Great Labyrinth.

The Elro Great Labyrinth is roughly the only way to move between continents.  
Although there's the transfer circle which is an exception, only the country's important people or rich people can use it.

As for the common civilians, etc, they hire the professional called labyrinth guide, and take days to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth.

The people who try to pass through the most dangerous Great Elro Labyrinth are merchants who trade over the continents, adventurers that have skills, those who have a reason to move to the other continent by all means, and people who can be said as a common civilian.

However, in order to hire a guide, a certain number of people must use the Great Labyrinth.

And, an abnormality occurred in that Elro Great Labyrinth.

The monsters came to show up more than usual.

Of course it was not a very welcome situation for the people who passed the Great Labyrinth.

However, the Otsu country is a small country.

It only has the force to defend the country, so there was not enough people to solve the abnormality occurred in the labyrinth.

Having said that, if it's left as it is, there's a concern about the monsters that will overflow from the labyrinth and might break into the territory of Otsu country.

The Outsu country has no choice but to send a assistance request to my empire.

The empire consents this willingly.

The unit in the vicinity of the border was dispatched to the Outsu country immediately.

The dispatched unit is originally a unit created with the noble's second son and third son, but the ability is the same as the other units.

It was thought that they will find out the cause of the abnormality and return.

In reality, they found out the cause of the abnormality, and returned.

However, in a shape different from the expectation.

Their unit ran away and returned.

From the mysterious spider-type monster.

According to the report, it's said that it's a threat to the extent that the necessity to be resolute of annihilation is felt with just a glance.

They withdraw immediately, and they said that it's necessary to create a special subjugation unit.

At first, I laughed off at that report saying What a foolish thing.

However, from the testimony of the detailed report and the guide, the monster's danger is gradually confirmed.

At least, danger degree A rank.

The worst, it reaches the S rank.

If such a dangerous monster came out of the labyrinth, the damage will become serious.

However, at the same time, a strange rumor starts to circulate.

There's a spider monster that saves people.

The local investigator immediately looked for the source of this rumor.

Then, it's said that when a group of adventurers are attacked by a dangerous monster called Elro Baradrad in the Great Labyrinth Upper Layer, the monster defeated that monster, and even recover their comrades who were on the verge of death.

Such a foolish thing.

That was my thoughts.

I who's a monster tamer knows more about monsters than other people.  
Although monster's intelligence is low, it's not like it doesn't thinks at all.  
However, something like helping a person, a monster that acts with clear intention, I only heard that such monster is a legend class high rank monster.

If that story is true, the spider monster has a considerable wisdom, and it becomes a monster of the legend class.

Subjugation of such monster, as if I can do that.

However, it helped people, so that means it might be a friendly existence towards people.

If things go well, it might be possible to tame it.

And, finally my turn comes.

Really unlucky.

If the spider monster is a monster of the legend class according to the rumor, there might be no winning chance.

Even if it's not so, it's confirmed that it's at least a A rank monster.

It's quite severe to tame that.

The contract by the "Taming" skill is either the monster acknowledge it, or make it surrender with strength and force it to form a contract.

Because almost every monster won't acknowledge it, it's necessary to beat it with power once.

Beat the A rank monster until it becomes the state that it's not possible to act without killing it.

It's already an opponent that's hard to be defeated, so I can't help but to say that it's severe.

And, the opponent this time is at least an A rank.

In case of it's higher than that, it can be think that it's difficult even to win.

Cautious correspondence was necessary.

And yet.

Haa. Good grief, having this me to explore the labyrinth. I'm really unlucky

The person next to me is the empire's great magician, Ronant-sama.

Although he is certainly an excellent magician, there's a problem in his character.

Anyway, he is free and selfish.

He ignore orders remorselessly, and make use of the surroundings.

Ronant-sama. In case of the opponent is higher than S rank, a person like you is needed. Please endure it

I know that. Well, no matter what comes, if there's me, it will be peaceful. Prepare with the belief of it's safe

Although this person is usually a friendly and interesting person, I'm worried because he doesn't change even in the battlefield.

But still, the strength is a real deal.

He certainly has the ability to be called as the Humans strongest magician.

This time, it's the formation of me and Ronant-sama together with 30 empire soldiers and 4 guides.

If possible, I want the previous veteran guide to guide us while inquiring about the story from the guide, but he refuse it resolutely.

He said that "Like I can go to the place where such a dangerous monster is there".

Although it's regrettable, it can't be helped.

Rather, I should think that I obtained the information that the monster can even make the guide who seems to be a considerable professional to said that.

Though it's not a pleasant information.

At any rate, first of all, we must find the monster.

# The Labyrinth's Nightmare 2

Fumu. The place where the corpse of the Earth Drake is here, right?

Yes. It should be

It's completely nothing

We have came to the huge passage that's called the large passage.

It's because there's a report of encountering the monster here.

We found the nest that has the corpse of the Earth Drake, but there's nothing inside it.

No.

To be exact, there's the remains of the hard parts, etc, that seemed to be leftovers, and other than that, there's nothing.

I confirm the state of the nest again.

Judging from the impurities that stick to the threads and the state inside the nest, it was better to consider that this place is abandoned.

There were no signs of being used.

Apparently, it seems to have changed its nest place

I see. Then, it looks like we can do nothing but to look for it thoroughly

Yeah

After that, we searched the surroundings carefully for several days.

However, the appearance of the monster was not found.

It's not here

This is strange. Guide-dono. Do you happen to know that there's a place where we haven't search in this circumference?

After the four guides ponder about it for a while, the mouth was opened.

There's a path that leads to the middle layer nearby. Perhaps, that monster has gone into the middle layer

But, if it's a spider monster, it should be weak to fire. I think that the possibility is low, so I have disregard it up until now

I see.

Although the possibility is low, it's possible.

Speaking of the middle layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth, it's said that it's the hell of heat wave with magma overflowing in the surroundings.

Because we don't have the equipment, it's impossible to search up to the middle layer.

When thinking about the foods and the tiredness of prolonged investigation, it's certain that we should go back.

Yosh. Then, we will investigate the road that leads to the middle layer, and if there's nothing, we will return

Like that, we are guided, and we have advanced to the road.

Uwa!?

One of the guides who walk at the front stiffens unnaturally while letting out a scream.

What's wrong?

I don't know, What's this? I can't move

Wait!

Ronant-sama stops the other guide who tries to approach the guide carelessly.

Apply the light and look properly. It's very hard to be see, but threads are spread around

In accordance with Ronant-sama's words, I strain my eyes.

Certainly, there's something like the thread that sometimes reflects the light.

This?

We might have pulled the hit

If I see properly, the shape of the thread is a beautiful radial.

It was the shape peculiar to the cobweb.

Someone cut the thread with the sword and help him

One of the soldiers swings the sword down to save the guide who caught in the threads.

However.

Oh. It can't cut

Ronant-sama leaks a voice of admiration.

The swung soldier's sword sticks to the threads similar to the guide.

Although the soldier tries to pull out the sword from the threads, it doesn't move even an inch.

Guide, it might be a little hot, but endure it

O-Okay

Ronant-sama uses the magic of the fire.

With accurate manipulation, only the threads in the surroundings are burnt without injuring the guide.

It should be.

Umu, hmm? It doesn't burns

Although it might be a low rank magic, the thread that's said to be weak to fire remained without burning.

I will raise the power

Flame gushes out towards the threads from Ronant-sama.

Dazzling light overflows in the dark cave.

Oops, I made it too powerful

Although the a part of the guide's clothes is burned, he somehow succeeded in escaping.

The problem is the flame covers the inner part of the passage completely.

It looks like I have done it

Yes. In case the owner is inside, it will surely rage

Then, I can't hope for friendly attitude anymore.  
Taming it becomes impossible.

If possible, I hope that here is also abandoned  
It doesn't seem impossible. Even if we did this much, it doesn't come out, so  
that means it's either it's away from home, or here is already abandoned

I hope that it's like that.  
If the adventurer's rumor is true, the rumored spider is said to be striding in the  
labyrinth.  
Moreover, in all probability, it uses Transfer.  
I have never heard of a monster that can use Transfer that even only few can use  
it among the Humans.

It might be away from home now by chance, and it's possible that it can come  
back at this very moment.

Everyone, just prepare for battle. Get prepared so that you can correspond no  
matter what happens

I tell the soldiers so.  
The threads burn out, and the fire vanishes.

We advance the path carefully again.  
The cinders of the threads were spread in a considerably wide range.

Although it's somewhat hard to burn, it's fragile once it's ignited, huh?  
Yes. It seems that way. It looks like the flame have spread a lot to the interior

We advance the path that's too wide to be called as a nest, and we reach a wide  
open space.

Here is?  
The entrance to the middle layer

The guide answers.  
I see, certainly, there's heat.  
It seems that the path to the middle layer is a gentle downward slope.

Hmm?

Something was there.

Although it was hard to see because it's a downward slope, it's a thing with a considerable size.

Everyone, prepare

A formation is formed, and the soldiers approach it carefully.

I stay back together with Ronant-sama and the guides, and I take out an appraisal stone from my pocket.

Hou. Appraisal stone, huh? The level is 9, huh?

As a summoner, "Appraisal" is indispensable. Does Ronant-sama has the "Appraisal"?

Umu. The level is 9

That's terrific. Because I use the appraisal stone frequently, the skill proficiency accumulates and it became level 3, but 9 is simply impossible I frequently use it in the interval of the magic. And, it finally became level 9 at this age. Normally, it's better to use appraisal stone

You are right. So, how is that seen?

The thing that I indicate.

That's the corpse of the huge spider monster.

It's the corpse of the Arch Taratect

Arch Taratect.

The one rank lower than the myth rank Over S monster, Queen Taratect.

The danger degree is S.

It has died in a tragic appearance.

Furthermore, do you see it? There's a sign of a part was eaten

Although I don't know that because there's a distance, it seems that Ronant-sama seen it.

So that means there's an existence that killed the Arch Taratect and preys on it

I trembled.

A monster that preys on S rank monster?  
Such monster might exist?

If we encounter such a monster.

It's not good.

Even if an elite force is led and the Humans strongest magician is here, there's no winning chance against such non-standard existence.

We should withdraw.

However, the judgment was too late.

The incarnation of nightmare has transferred here.

# The Labyrinth's Nightmare 3

The monster that transferred in front of the Arch Taratect's corpse was a spider monster.

Compared with the huge Arch Taratect, it's a considerably small spider monster.  
It's overall black, and there's a white pattern on the back.

The pattern is like a skull.

Among the eight feet, the front two is bigger than the other feet, having a shape like the sickle.

And, the eight red eyes glare at here.

My body freezes unintentionally to that glance.

I understand that my subordinates who have gone ahead tremble.

Even though I directed them to be prepared no matter what happens.  
This can't be helped.

If such a thing appears suddenly, it's rather impossible to not tremble.

Such monster is like a king who reigns over the place.

Just by looking at the appearance, I tremble with fear.

It's as the report.

I understood it at first glance without the need to appraise it

That is not an existence that we can do something about it.

O-Ooooo?

I look at the source of the strange groan voice, and Ronant-sama greatly opens his eyes wide and shake himself.

Don't tell me even such a powerful person was put to fear?

The Haki that the monster emits is not a trivial matter. (TL note: One Piece)

Perhaps, it might have the intimidation-type skill, but even it's like that, but I don't think that a powerful person like Ronant-sama can fail in resisting it.

Ronant-sama?

How, how should I say it. Impossible. Impossible. What is this? What is this?

Ronant-sama!?

A-Ah. Sorry  
What's wrong?

That monster, it has outrageous amount of skills that are multiple activated continuously in such a natural style. Impossible

Ronant-sama must be seeing the power of the monster's activated skill that I can't see.

It's hard to say that the muttering Ronant-sama has normal mentality.  
Although it doesn't seem that he's confused by the fear, the situation is not good.

Because the spider monster that was calm a while ago reveal its anger now.

This is bad.  
It's completely motivated.  
And, the soldiers that are affected by the anger hold their weapon instinctively.  
This is not good.  
If it becomes such a situation, there's no way I can bond a friendship.

The discomfort that attacks me suddenly.  
This is "Appraisal"?  
Who?  
Don't tell me that the monster is appraising here!?  
That's ridiculous!  
I have never heard a monster that can use "Appraisal".

I activate the appraisal stone to confirm it.  
And, I'm dumbfounded to the appraisal result.

A terrific status.  
A huge amount of skills.  
Such a thing, it's impossible to win.

Wha-!?

Apparently, it seems that Ronant-sama has activated the "Appraisal" almost at the same time as me.  
The voice of surprise leaks from his mouth.

Ma-Magic Extremity!?

It seems that Ronant-sama is paying attention to one of the skills that the monster, Ede Saine has.

Certainly, I have not heard and seen of such skill.

No, it's not just that.

There are many skills that I have not seen before in the Ede Saine up until now.

The skills that I have seen before as well, there's a lot of high rank skills.

However, my surprise didn't end there.

It's when I'm looking at the skills one by one.

The appraisal result disappears suddenly, and a text Appraisal is obstructed is displayed.

Obstructing the "Appraisal"?

I have not heard that such thing is possible.

P-Please wait! Please show it more!

Ronant-sama! Please return to sanity!

I scold the frenzied Ronant-sama.

And, I shout at the same time.

Withdraw! There's no way to win! Withdraw at once!

However, the shout was too late.

Eight people at the most front fall.

I don't know what happened.

It seemed that the Ede Saine did nothing.

However, it was there and only staring at here.

With that alone, eight soldiers fell without any harbinger.

Which skill?

Because I was not able to confirm all its skills, I don't know what effect it has.

However, even if I don't know, the situation has moved.

The Ede Saine begins a strange action as it is.

It's peeling off its own skin.

The soldiers trembled to the strange spectacle.

The soldier who saw his comrade fall attacks the Ede Saine.  
However, the sword doesn't reach, and his body broke by the wall of soil that thrusts out from the ground.

Wait.

Among the skills that were able to be confirmed, the "Soil Magic" should not be there.

Although there's an unknown magic called "Abyss Magic", all the other magics should have been checked.

The "Soil Magic" should not have existed in there.

What!? It can construct magic from scratch without using skill!?

Ronant-sama shouts.

Can such thing be done?

No, the Humans strongest magician is showing this much discomposure.

It's probably impossible normally.

It's not the time to keep my cards.

If I don't use all of my cards, we can't overcome this difficult situation.

If everything is used and it's overcame, it can be said that we are lucky.

Summon.

My "Summon" skill level is 4.

In other words, I can summon 4 monsters in this place.

I have no choice but to use these 4 to gain time for the soldiers to escape.

How much time can be gain against such monster?

The summoned monsters appear.

Bird-type, Kirecock.

Turtle-type, Rock Turtle.

Tiger-type, Febelt.

Water Drake Suiten.

Normally, these are powerful monsters that are too valuable to be used as a sacrificial pawn.

Sorry.

Go!

At the same time as I make the summoned monsters to attack, I call out to the soldiers for withdrawal again.

# The Labyrinth's Nightmare 4

The Wind Magic of the Kirecock hits the Ede Saine directly.

Although I was surprised because I never thought that it will hit, I understand the reason why the Ede Saine didn't avoid the attack when the cloud of dust caused by the impact of the magic cleared up.

Unhurt.

For the Ede Saine, something like the Kirecock's magic is not worth to even avoid it.

However, it was able to gain time.

Due to hitting the Kirecock's magic first, the Rock Turtle that's slow was able to reach the front line.

The Rock Turtle that has a high defensive ability.

The Rock Turtle is made as a shield, and the other three start to attack.

The Wind Magic of the Kirecock rains from the air, and Suiten's water breath explodes.

The Febelt attacks immediately after the two attacks hit.

The Febelt that's excellent in speed and physical offensive ability springs at the Ede Saine.

And, a spear of soil thrusts the Febelt.

The Febelt was not able to react to the huge spear of soil that spring up from the ground suddenly, and it's skewered.

Immediately after that, the flapping Kirecock falls to the ground.

As if it's been thrown down.

It collides with the ground intensely as it is, and it sinks into the ground while making an unpleasant sound.

What happened?

The Kirecock is crushed by something invisible as it is.

Meanwhile, Suiten keeps shooting the water breath.

However, the Ede Saine doesn't mind it at all.

It turns towards Suiten slowly, and Wind Magic was shot.

Not only soil, but also wind!?  
In the view of the surprised me, the breath is blown off by the Wind Magic, and the appearance of Suiten defeated.

The only one remaining is the Rock Turtle.

However, the Rock Turtle doesn't move.

It can't move.

When I appraise the Rock Turtle after seeing its state is strange, it has the abnormal condition paralysis before I know.

Moreover, all of its status falls rapidly.

HP also.

The tough Rock Turtle became a corpse at a short time that can even be called as an instant.

The summoned beasts that have got over many difficulties together with me was slaughtered one-sidedly.

And yet, the thing ruling me now is not sadness and anger.

It's fear.

It's pathetic, and it's rude towards the dead summoned beasts.

Although I think about that, I can't fight against the fear that springs up from the bottom of my body.

I want to run away from this place quick.

However, as a person who leads the unit, I can't run away before my subordinates.

My subordinates began the withdrawal in the time that was gained by the summoned beasts that became sacrifices.

However, it's slow.

I forcibly return the consciousness of Ronant-sama who loses his sense by hitting him, and make him prepare a large-scale Transfer magic to withdraw with the unit.

But still, more time is still needed to make everyone of the unit to fall back to the range of the Transfer.

A few seconds in the meanwhile.

In that few seconds, the nightmare occurs.

The magic of soil and wind flies around wildly.  
Even though it seems that it's shooting at random, each hit kills the soldiers

There's a soldier who falls suddenly too.  
The mysterious attack that killed the Rock Turtle a while ago.  
An attack that can even kill the Rock Turtle that has a lot of HP in an instant.  
The soldiers can't endure even an instant, and fall one after another.

A magic flies towards Ronant-sama who's preparing the Transfer magic.  
I become resolved to use up my MP, and I summon a monster again to be a substitute for Ronant-sama.  
The magic that begins to be shot many times.  
I summon a monster every time.

I take a restorative medicine that recovers MP.  
I summon while drinking it.  
My MP that recovers gradually.  
However, the consumption is more than the recovery.

Magic comes, summon, magic comes, summon.  
While repeating it, finally, the summoned beast on hand is used up.  
But still, the magic doesn't stop.  
Or rather, the number of magics flew is obviously more than the beginning.

When I look at the surroundings wondering why, only Ronant-sama and I survived in this place.

Ronant-sama  
It can't be helped. We will return even if it's only both of us

As Ronant-sama starts to activate the Transfer magic, the Ede Saine has approached to our front.

Ronant-sama!  
Ku!?

The fired spear of darkness.  
It's a magic filled with a frightening amount of magical power that the soil and wind magic from a while ago are seen as a child's play.

It's aiming at Ronant-sama.

Because Ronant-sama was concentrating on the magic construction, he can't avoid it.

I have used up all of my summoned beasts, so there's nothing that can be used as a shield.

It was an instant.

I use my body to stop the spear of darkness.

My body bursts open.

The spear of darkness penetrates through my body, and attacks Ronant-sama who's at the back.

Ronant-sama's right arm and a part of his side blew off.

Because I entered between the spear and Ronant-sama, the trajectory seems to have shifted a little.

Ronant-sama activates Transfer while having an anguish expression.

My view distorts.

I shut my eyes instinctively, and when I opened my eyes, it was not inside of the labyrinth.

Eh?

The person in front of me becomes surprised, and stiffens.

Someone, those who can use recovery

Ronant-sama talks to the people in the place while distorting his face in pain.

Here is the empire's magic laboratory, huh?

Immediately, the surroundings becomes noisy.

Endure a little more

Ronant-sama applies recovery magic on me.

Although almost half of your upper body was blown off, you did well to still be alive with this

Gofu

Although I thought to say something, blood came out of my mouth.

After all, I have to return the hit from you. So, don't die until then, okay?

My body recovers little by little.

My HP also has escaped from the critical area.

Treatment is also given to Ronant-sama after the people who can use recovery magic.

I take a breath of relief, and became exhausted.

Although there's a large sacrifice, we survived.

# 147 So, This Is The Possibility That A Person Has

For the time being, "Evil Eye of Grudge" loaded in eight eyes.  
I activate it properly from somewhere near.  
When it's activated, they died instantly.  
Although I think that you don't know what I'm saying, I also don't know what have happened.  
It's not something shoddy like fragile or weak.  
I tasted that I thought that it was the Owata style.  
(TL note: From what I found, this Owata style is where the controlled game character is killed instantly just by receiving a damage. Something like a game mode, I think)

No no.  
Aren't you guys too weak?

When I thought about it, I leveled up.  
Furthermore, it's two.

What?  
Um, even though they are this weak, such a large amount of experience points enter?  
Although I have defeated 8 people by now, the experience points obtained per person is higher than a Greater Taratect.

Seriously.  
Certainly, they have a lot of skills, and I thought that the experience points seems to be a lot, but it's up to here.

Crap.  
Human experience point is too delicious.  
Suddenly, my motivation came out.

For the time being, I take off the skin after shedding.

If I think about it, doesn't this becomes a striptease in a certain meaning?  
How pointless.

Ah, when I was thinking such a foolish thing, they come at me recklessly.  
Although I can do it quickly, I will have you guys to accompany me for a little experiment here.

Magic is constructed.  
It was the magic that I have seen a lot of times a while ago.  
I make the magic relying on my memory.  
And, I activate the completed magic.

The "Earth Magic", Earth Wall.

Even if I don't have the skill, I can do it if it's only the activation of the magic.  
However, it's definitely easier to activate if I have the skill because the system will assist.

If I were to compare it, it's like moving on foot and moving by train.  
Reach the destination while confirming the road on foot and reach the destination automatically by train.  
When saying which is easier, it's obviously the train.  
However, it's possible to walk to there.

Acquiring the magic skill means acquiring the automatic construction of the magic.  
Then, I only need to make the acquired construction.  
In other words, if I know the construction, I can do the same thing.

In the middle of the fight with Alaba, I looked at this magic construction to the extent that I can hate it.  
Then, reproducing it should be possible.

Although I thought so, I was able to reproduce it unexpectedly easy when I try it.  
Is this also thanks to "Magic Extremity"?

The Knight-kun who got pushed up by the wall that appears from his feet.  
Wow.  
He has become the strange state that can't be said with the mouth.

Namu Namu.

The summoner is shouting something.

Oh?

Something is being summoned.

Bird, turtle, tiger, and Drake?

Ah.

Although it might be a coincidence, it's like the four gods said to rule over the four directions.

But, this is a little different.

First of all, the bird.

Whole body black.

I think that it should be red.

And, the attribute that it uses is not fire but wind.

The turtle.

Come to think of it, I did defeat you when you're a child turtle long ago in the upper layer.

You have grown up.

Rather than that, Turtle, you're like a rock.

It's not a turtle carrying a rock, but the existence itself is already a rock.

The tiger.

Why is it pink?

You, are you fine with that?

Isn't the tiger the king of the jungle?

Is it fine for a king to be in such pink color?

And, the Drake.

The only Drake part of you is the skill.

Your appearance is a blowfish.

Are you a blowfish?

You have poison unexpectedly, so you're not a Drake but a blowfish, right?

They are full of points to be retorted.

Well, they are fairly strong though.

When only the status is seen, they are stronger than the person who summoned them.

If it's the highest status, it exceeds 800.  
But, the skills are fewer than the people.

The bird comes and uses Wind Magic.  
So, it can use magic.  
As expected, when it was raised by people, its brain will somewhat improve.

I don't have the resistance for wind, and it won't deal a great damage even if it hits, so I guess I should receive it purposely to acquire the resistance.  
Ouch.

It was a little painful.  
As expected, the resistance can't be acquired with just one hit.

The wind and water attacks me at the same time.  
I don't have resistance for water too, so let's receive it.

Ah, the tiger has plunge in.  
Because it's pointless to receive this guy's attack, I don't need it.  
I activate the Earth Spear that I got used to seeing it in the Alaba battle.

Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill Soil Magic LV1

Oh?  
Huh?  
Even though I'm using the "Earth Magic", the one I acquired is the "Soil Magic" that's the lower one.  
Ah, so that means even if I use "Earth Magic", the skill that accumulates the skill proficiency is "Soil Magic"?  
Hmm.  
Although it's a good discovery that I can acquire magic that I don't have if I construct magic from scratch, the magic acquired is the lowest rank magic in the group of that magic.

Oh, well.  
If I can acquire magic skills without paying any point, it's definitely better to do that.  
As expected, it's easier to construct when I have the skill, the power and accuracy also increase.

Ah, then, I should also copy the bird's Wind Magic.  
I understand the rough composition because I have been seeing it since a while ago.  
If I can use the "Wind Magic", there's no need to acquire the resistance purposely now.

Thus, Bird, your role has already ended.  
The bird is knock down by "Evil Eye of Magnetism".

I try the "Wind Magic" on the blowfish.  
Ah, success success.  
If I continue to use it, I'm sure that I will acquire the skill.

The last is the Rock Turtle, huh?  
Certainly, its defensive ability is high, but compared with the Earth Dragons, well.  
It has a lot of SP uselessly, so I absorb it with "Evil Eye of Grudge".

Thank you for the meal.  
While I was fighting against the Four Gods(lol), the knights try to run away.  
I won't let you, Experience Points.

In order to accumulate skill proficiency, I mainly use the soil and wind magic.  
I reduce the number with the Evil Eyes while using magic.

Hmm?  
That magician, he's trying to transfer?  
Moreover, isn't that the high rank large-scale Transfer?  
You intend to run away with everyone.

The Evil Eyes are out of range, huh?  
Let's snipe with magic.  
Ah, the summoner blocks it.  
Not bad.

The summoner summons monsters desperately to block my magic sniping.  
Immediately after he drank something, his MP recovers little by little.  
Is it the MP restorative medicine?  
To have such a convenient goods.

Humans are dirty, it's indeed dirty.

Although the surrounding knights are settled, those two might be able to run away.

I think I should stop sniping, and shoot a huge one.

Dash.

If it's this distance, it's faster to dash rather than transferring.

I move to the front of the summoner and the magician.

Darkness Spear activate.

It's different from the skill proficiency accumulating a while ago.

It's the highest level of magic that the present me can use.

I will kill the magician with this first.

After that, I can just boil or roast the summoner as I please.

When thinking about that, the summoner used his body to protect the magician. Although the Darkness Spear penetrates through the summoner's body and wound the magician, they ran away with Transfer at the last moment.

Ah.

They ran away.

Oh, well.

Because I have marked them, I can kill them any time.

Besides, I have gain a lot of experience points, and my level rose considerably.

Evolution PossibleZana Horowa

To the extent that it's possible to evolve.

# 148 I'm Going To Evolve! Part 5

Well.

I'm exhilarated.

I never thought that I can gain so much experience points by killing people.

Well, if I think about it, it's natural, but when it's this much, I can't stop my laughter.

The number of the defeated this time is 28 people with 6 level up.

Although I let the summoner and the magician to get away, I can kill them any time because I have marked them.

Similarly, the four people that escape by running also can be killed any time because I have marked them.

I have enough time even after evolution.

The evolution this time is pretty much the final one.

Equal rank to Mother as a monster.

Well, because there's a difference in the years lived, Mother is absolutely stronger if I fight it directly.

But still, there's the deep emotion that I climbed to the top from being the weakest.

Even if I say that, I have a further top.

Even if it's the highest rank monster in the world, it's only connecting until evolving into the Arachne for me.

And, the Arachne is also only connects to reach the Administrator.

There's still a long way ahead.

But, when thinking about the efficiency of human experience points, it might end unexpectedly fast.

I gain this much of experience points just by killing 28 people, so if I kill about 1000 people, my level seems to rise in a blink of an eye.

To be frank, hunting human is absolutely better than working hard in a mortal combat with the Earth Dragon.

If there's a problem, it's Gyuriguri.

He's probably observing me, so he should know that "Taboo" has reached max level.

Defeat Alaba and humans, and if I start the human slaughter on top of that, he should know my purpose.

I think that he will come and stop me while he understands it.

He's really a troublesome guy.

Even though there's no significance to stop me.

Umu.

Here, should I wait for a subjugation unit to be formed rather than striking them? Because I let the summoner and the magician to get away, won't the next unit that comes to subjugate me will be more stronger?

Then, if I attack them back, "Oh wow, weird".

Legitimate self-defense.

It's not bad.

Perfect.

Yosh.

Let's wait in the labyrinth for the subjugation unit to come for a while.

Kukuku.

You should come over nonchalantly without knowing that you were lured.

Fuhehe.

Meanwhile, I guess I can go defeat the Earth Dragon if I'm free.

For the time being, things in the future are decided to be such feeling, let's make preparations to evolve.

I recover the scattered corpses.

I leave it together with the Arch.

And, I set up threads to surround the Arch.

The Arch is huge after all.

This is a great hard labor.

Fuu.

Complete.

Although it doesn't exceed the simple level, if it's only for evolving, this is enough.

The home has been burnt, so I must make a new bed with the outlook of moving.

Ah, but if I move, the subjugation unit can't come.

Hmm.

Should I even make a dummy bed?

But, if I make such a thing, isn't it better to just live in there?

Ah, but, it's dangerous if I stay at the same place too long.

Ah, although I remembered it because of that, how's the "Parallel Will" when evolving?

They are almost already physically independent of me.

What will happen if I enter the evolution state?

Oh, well.

Even if they are forced to enter the sleep mode as me, they won't die.

It should be impossible to erase them in reality unless the power outside of the system is used.

If the main body me don't die.

Thus, let's evolve.

Individual Ede Saine evolves into Zana Horowa

Yes Sir.

Huh?

If it's the usual, I should lose my consciousness in this timing, but I don't feel sleepy.

Ah, is it possibly the "Sleep Nullity"?

The skill acquired from the Ruler of Sloth title, "Sleep Nullity".

This skill doesn't only nullify the sleep attribute attack, but the bad condition by not sleeping disappears.

The penalty is not generated even if 24 hours all the year.

Moreover, because I can sleep normally when I want to sleep, it's a convenient skill.

Perhaps, thanks to this skill, I think that I evade the fainting when evolving.

However, this is the evolution, huh?

A strange feeling.

Although it doesn't bothers me at all, it's like a feeling of my body being remake

from the inside.

Like being a completely different thing.

But, there's no unpleasant feelings like mystery and fear.

Evolution completed

Became the Zana Horowa species

Every basic ability rose

Level Up Bonus: Skill Proficiency was acquired

After that, the skills level up in succession.

Oh.

Although I understood that the skills rise when evolving, when I hear it like this, a great amount of skills leveled up.

Acquired skill Immortality by evolution

Skill points gained

Hmm?

Hmmm?

Hmmm!?

Somehow just now, I have a feeling that I heard something terrible that I must not miss.

What was it?

What did I acquired?

Immortality Impossible to die in the system

Oiiiiiiiiii!?

Are you okay with it!?

This is the bad one!?

Something like inserting such a thing lightly, that D, how idiot is she?

Fine, I will take it!

I will take it gratefully!

Iyahhou!

With this, only Gyurigyuri can defeat me!

Isn't it fine for me to get carried away?

Uehehehehehehe!

A plop sound is heard.  
A smartphone fell there.

# 149 Hello, This Is The Evil God

I didn't saw anything.  
I see nothing.

Hello. This is D

Aaaa.  
I don't hear anything.

Ah, what do we have here. Somehow, there's a spider self-destruction button on my hand.

I'm sorry, forgive me!  
Or rather, what's with that button!?  
When did you made it!?

It's a joke. There's no such thing. Even without it, I can at least turn the spider into a dirty fireworks

U-Um.  
I can't feel relieved at all.

Don't worry. I won't do anything that will kill an amusing person like you

Ah, is that so?  
I'm honored.  
Then, bye.

Self-destruction

I'm sorry!

It's a joke. Joke

I don't seem to hear it as a joke at all when it's said in a monotonous voice.

I'm often said that

So, what do you really want?

Just a mere celebration that you attained immortality

Ah.

Hey, why did you make such a skill?

What do you think that a person will aim after the person is satisfied?

Eh?

Wealth, fame, military power, authority, and immortality. No matter which world it is, the people will only aim for those. And, when they know that it's really obtainable, what do you think they will do?

They will probably try to obtain it by all means.

Ah, I see.

That's how it is. Even if they understand that they can't reach it, people wants to depend on it. At all cost. And, they will work hard and even harder, and die without obtaining it in the end. As for the fruits of their hard work, the Administrators take it. Don't you think that it's very efficient?

As usual, you have a bad personality.

I'm the Evil God after all

Then, I have also obtained that, so what does this means?

The Zana Horowa is originally set as an immortal monster after all. I didn't expect that there's an individual that will really evolve into it

Hey.

It was a monster that must not be evolved.

It's not wrong to evolve it. However, the first which is the Zoa Ere is a species

that generates very rare, so even if it's generated, it was designed to die before it evolves

Eh?

What's that?

The Zoa Ere has the Corrosion Attack, right? But, there was no Corrosion Resistance

Eh?

Is that so?

Yes. Therefore, the normal Zoa Ere will die at the moment it used the Corrosion Attack. You are lucky to have the resistance

How close!?

Seriously.

So, I was close to death before I knew it.

Thanks to the resistance you have, the sickle ended to the extent that it can't be used. If it's the usual, it will be an instant death

What a defective product.

Kill the opponent and oneself will also die. Because of such state, it's said that it's the monster that symbolized sinister

Ah.

Now that you say that, it sure is sinister.

It's an extreme nuisance.

The true nature of Ede Saine doesn't change too, and it obtained the more powerful Evil Eye of Extinction. It dies before it evolves

Is there an individual that evolve into the Zana Horowa up until now?

There's none. Congratulations. You became the world's only unique monster.  
Clap clap

Although I'm happy, when it's said by you, somehow, I can't feel happy.

Even though I'm here to bless you specially

No, after all, when I see the this or that up until now, well.

I'm the Evil God after all

Haa.

"Taboo" and "Immortality", your personality is really bad.

I will be glad if you could say it a little with elegance. For example, pure malice

At the point you say it yourself, it's already an out.  
You are too nasty.

Don't you think that Taboo is a well-done system?

I don't think so.

Although it ended with only unpleasant feelings because I'm a half outsider, won't the residents in this world will go mad when "Taboo" reached max level?

The people who maxed Taboo in the past don't receive a decent death

That's obvious.

It's Taboo, that's why that sort of thing is included

Seriously, it's nasty.

Well, I guess those are the consequences when you do bad things.

So, you've learned contents of Taboo, and now here we are

Yeah.

I think that something is wrong even if I say so myself.

If it was the old me, I would just say something like "This is none of my business," then sleep all day.

It's probably because of the way you've been using Parallel Will

I'm sure it is.

I'm saying this because you don't seem to realize it, but that's an attack outside of the system, you know?

Ah, seriously?

At the very least, I don't remember designing the skill to do something like that

Oh.

In other words, I'm approaching the domain of God?

Yes

Fufufu.

This seems that I'm close to the day when I become the God.

I expect it

No, I wanted you to retort me rather than ignoring me splendidly.

It's my true feelings. I'm expecting you to reach our area

Are you serious?

Yes

What's your purpose?

I should have said it. It's entertainment

Ah, yeah.

It was like that.

Because I feel good today, I will give you a little service by lecturing you

Seriously!?

Yes. If it's within the range that I can tell, I will teach you about various things about this world

Oh, seriously.

Then, what should I ask?

# **150 You're Just The Hero And The Demon King, Don't Get Cocky!**

First, why did I reincarnate into this world?

Ah. I will explain it in detail from the beginning. First of all, you died in the Earth's Japan. Are you fine here?

Yes.

As expected, I have died.

I thought of it before.

About the cause of the death, the previous Hero and Demon King are related to it

Eh?

Why can the Hero and the Demon King of this world interfere the Earth?

Both the previous Hero and Demon King are genius that can use Dimension Magic. They modify the Dimension Magic, and a magic that can cross over the wall of the world was made

Can such thing be done?

It's possible. There's no reason that it can't be done. However, The system assistance will not work on a technique outside of the system. The residents in this world that got accustomed to the system assistance can't control such an advanced magic formula. As a result, the magic formula explodes accidentally. When the dimension is crossed, a part of the area is destroyed, and it exploded in a certain high school classroom in Japan after crossing the wall of the world

Uwa.

What a nuisance to others.

Destroying the area, are they stupid?

Then, what am I who died because of that?

Indeed. Thanks to that, I was made to check and repair the world system that I left it as it is after I made it

Saying something like you left it.

I have said it, right? That I'm an outsider in the world. The one who manage the world is only the world's Administrators. Although I offered the system, I don't do anything further

Even though you say that, you have been interfering recently.

It can't be helped. Even though it's the result of the reckless Hero and Demon King in the world, it killed the innocent high school students and drag them into the system after all. I'm a part of the cause, so I think that I should do the minimum follow-up as the system constructor

Hmm?

A part of the cause?

High school students?

There are 25 former earthlings that have reincarnated into the world now. The classroom is cruelly destroyed, and there was no survivor. And, by the impact at that time, the souls of the dead at that time flow backward by the world system and everyone was reincarnated in the world. I protect the dismantled souls, and I gave the skill so that they can live in the world with their memories and the soul's power. Then, I look at everyone's suitability, give a suitable skill one by one, and mediate as much as possible to reincarnate everyone into the race that the soul's wavelength is near. With this, I think that I have done the lowest follow-up

Eh, seriously?

So, there were people other than me.

Hmm?

How many people was there in our class?

Certainly, it's 25 people, right?

And, when the teacher is included, isn't it 26 people?

One person insufficient?

Ah. That's me

It's you!?

Eh?

Were you in that classroom?

Yes. That's why, the magic of the Hero and the Demon King opened in that classroom.

Eh?

By the way, what's your name?

That's a secret.

Eh?

Who?

Was there such a person?

Well, leaving aside my story. Because I who is the system's top Administrator was in that classroom, that accident happened. That's why, I also have a part of the cause. I interfere the world in this way to take the responsibility

Haan.

So that's why I have the "Idaten" by nature.

But, what about "Wisdom"?

From what I heard so far, at the point when everyone was reincarnated, your responsibility seemed to be over from what you are saying.

I have said it at that time. It's a reward for working hard

Ah, I see.

I will thank you just in case.

Thank you.

You're welcome

So, why did you give me "Wisdom", and after maxing my "Taboo", you ask me to save this world?

I never said such thing. It's free for you to do anything you want in that world.  
I won't stop you and direct you. I'm just an onlooker

I hope that it's so.

There's no trust

After all, you're the Evil God.

You're not wrong

Ah, that's right.

What did the Hero and the Demon King wanted to do until they do such a stupid thing?

Probably, they want to defeat me

Why?

There seems to be a power that considers the Administrators to be an enemy.  
The previous Hero and Demon King might have been tempted by them

The idiots that can't be saved, huh?

Aaaa.

To die because I was drag into the misfortune accident by those guys.  
It's the worst.

Well, because I have done the follow-ups, it's your choice to do whatever you want in the different world

Ah, un.

Yeah.

Thank you for working at that area in spite of the Evil God.  
Seriously, I was saved.

You're welcome

So, who are the guys who tempt the Hero and the Demon King?

Because it doesn't seem to be interesting if I tell you, please confirm it with your eyes

Uwa.

Keeping it in suspense there?

Because it seems interesting that way

How ill-natured.

By the way, you said that everyone is reincarnated into the race near to the soul's wavelength, but I'm a spider, right?

You're a spider

My soul is near the spider?

Your wavelength must be very match. As for the others, most of them reincarnate into the Humans

No!?

Why!?

Why is it a spider!?

If possible, I also wanted to be born as a human!

A death survival from the moment I was born, it's too eventful!

However, because you are born as a spider, you have a head start to be possible to act like this, so it's hard to say that it's a failure

Head start?

Yes. The others are still babies

A-Ah.

I see.

So, not much time has passed since I was born.

Although there's that too, you were born earlier than the Humans. When saying from the calculations of years in the Earth, you were born roughly half a year

earlier than them

I see.

Then, that means I grow up quickly with a half year head start while they are saying "Babubabu" in baby.

Yes. Do you have any other questions?

Then, why did you make such a troublesome thing like the system?

Even if you don't make such a thing, if it's you, weren't you able to do something?

There's no meaning to do something about it. I'm the Evil God after all

Well, is that so?

I will look at your actions interestingly from now on

No, don't see.

Of course I will see. I look at you while playing game with potato chips on one of my hand

What's with that luxury  
Are you still in Japan?

Yes

I'm jealous!

Potato chips are delicious. Ah, there was a new ice cream. I will eat it later

Just die!  
Ice cream!

See you later

The smartphone disappears.  
She only chatted, and disappeared.

Zana HorowaLV1No name

Status

GreenDetails(1801 up)

BlueDetails(4182 up)

YellowDetails(1060 up)

RedDetails(1060 up)

Average Offensive AbilityDetails(1141 up)

Average Defensive AbilityDetails(1141 up)

Average Magic AbilityDetails(3841 up)

Average Resistance AbilityDetails(3841 up)

Average Speed AbilityDetails(2821 up)

Skill

High-speed HP Recovery LV9 (2 up) Magic Extremity Magic God Act

LV3 (1 up) Magic Granting LV8 (1 up) Offensive Magic Power LV1

(new) High-speed SP Recovery LV2 (1 up) Great SP Consumption Down

LV2 (1 up) Enhanced Destruction LV7 (1 up) Enhanced Slashing LV9 (1

up) Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV2 (1 up) War God Spirit

LV1 (new) Vitality Granting LV6 (1 up) Dragon Power LV8 (1 up)

Deadly Poison Attack LV7 (1 up) Corrosion Attack LV5 (1 up) Heresy

Attack LV6 Poison Synthesis LV10 Medicine Synthesis LV8 (1 up)

Thread Genius LV1 (new) Universal Thread LV7 (1 up) Thread

Manipulation LV10 Telekinesis LV3 (2 up) Throw LV10 Shoot LV4

(2 up) Space Maneuver LV9 (1 up) Concentration LV10 Super

Thought Acceleration LV1 (new) Future Vision LV1 (new) Parallel Will

LV8 (1 up) High-speed Calculation LV7 (1 up) Accuracy LV10

Evasion LV10 Probability Correction LV9 (2 up) Stealth LV10

Camouflage LV3 (2 up) Silent LV9 (1 up) Tyrant LV2 (1 up)

Conviction Hell Degeneration Immortality (new) Heresy

Magic LV10 Wind Magic LV1 (new) Soil Magic LV2 (new) Shadow

Magic LV10 Dark Magic LV10 Darkness Magic LV5 (3 up) Poison

Magic LV10 Treatment Magic LV10 Space Magic LV10 Dimension

Magic LV5 (1 up) Abyss Magic LV10 Patience Pride Anger LV4

(2 up) Satiation LV8 (1 up) Sloth Wisdom Destruction Resistance

LV6 (1 up) Blunt Resistance LV7 (2 up) Slash Resistance LV7 (2 up)

Flame Resistance LV3 (1 up) Soil Resistance LV1 (new) Great Heavy

Resistance LV2 (1 up) Abnormal Condition Nullity (new) Acid

Resistance LV7 (1 up) Paralysis Resistance LV8 (1 up) Faint Resistance

LV6 (1 up) Great Fear Resistance LV1 (new) Heresy Nullity Pain  
Nullity Great Pain Alleviation LV5 Night Vision LV10 Clairvoyance  
LV8 Evil Eye of Grudge LV7 (1 up) Evil Eye of Stasis LV6 (1 up)  
Evil Eye of Magnetism LV3 (2 up) Evil Eye of Extinction LV4 (1 up)  
Great Enhanced Five Senses LV2 (1 up) Perception Range Expansion LV6  
(1 up) Divinity Area Expansion LV7 (1 up) Divine Magic Destiny  
LV3 Body Flicker LV8 (1 up) Durability LV8 (1 up) Fortitude LV3  
(1 up) Fortress LV3 (1 up) Idaten LV7 Taboo LV10

Skill points

Title

Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater Assassin Monster Killer  
Poison Technique User Thread User Merciless Monster  
Slaughterer Ruler of Pride Ruler of Patience Ruler of Wisdom  
Drake Killer Fear Bringer Dragon Killer Ruler of Sloth Natural  
Calamity of Monster Conqueror (new)

## S22 To The Elf Village

Sensei received a report that the army has invaded the Elf Village with Distant Communication.

The flag that the army raised is Rengzant Empire.

It was the army led by Yuugo.

Sensei receives the report, and declared to return to the Elf Village without hesitation.

Yuugo can't be neglected anymore. I will return to the Elf Village and intercept him

The eyes that's full of Sensei's determination.

Hyrinth-san opened his mouth as if he's obstructing it.

So? How do you go to the Elf Village?

The Elf Village location is further inside the deep forest, and it's in the place called the holy ground.

The holy ground is at the central part of the Kasanagara continent, and it's located near the Demons territory.

And, now we are at the Dastordia continent.

There was an outrageous gap of distance.

No matter how you estimate it, it takes dozens of days to reach the Elf Village from here unless Transfer is used. Even if you go from now, it should already ended by the time you arrive

As what Hyrinth-san said, there's no way we can reach there no matter how we work hard unless Transfer is used.

Although there's a transfer circle in the royal castle, when we rescued Lestoniisama and the others, we confirmed that the transfer circle has stopped functioning.

Although it's not completely broken, advanced technique seemed to be required to restore it.

There's no one that can do it among these members.

It's all right. As long as I can cross to the Kasanagara continent, there's a transfer circle that the Elves hold in secret

So, there's such thing.

The transfer circle is rare among the magic tools, and it's regarded as more important than the high level appraisal stone.

To have such thing in secret.

The Elves' organizational capability might be higher than I thought.

But, when I think about it, because they can even gathered us who have reincarnated on their own, it's not strange that they have such a thing.

However, even if it's used, it will still take more than ten days. Although I don't know when the empire army will reach the Elf Village, there's a report about it, so that means the march begins steadily to that extent. I don't think that you can make it in time

Certainly, I won't be in time for the outbreak of the war. However, there's a powerful barrier at the Elf Village, and there's also the fortress of nature called the forest. It's impossible for the Elf Village to fall until I reach there

Sensei who declares it.

I guess she is very confident of the defense of the Elf Village.

Rather, the problem is that the empire army might withdraw before I arrive  
Why can you declare it to that extent?

While being at a place near both the Humans and the Demons, the result of impregnable is not just for a show.

I see

Hyrinth-san looks at me once.

And, how do you cross to the Kasanagara continent?  
The only way is to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth  
Do you think that it's possible?  
I don't know

The Elro Great Labyrinth.

Roughly the only path that connects the continents other than the Transfer. The sea is the base of the powerful Water Dragons, there's no one who succeeded in a voyage.

It's said that even if a person flies, the person will be shot down without care.

The Elro Great Labyrinth is a huge labyrinth that connects such both continents through the underground.

It's said that because it's huge, if there's no guide, it's impossible to get out forever.

In addition, numerous monsters inhabiting there use poison, so it will become the worst situation if measures are not taken.

This world's largest labyrinth is also the labyrinth prod of the world's worst difficulty simultaneously.

However, if a person follows the guide's directions and pass through the proper route, the danger is little.

Originally.

There might be an ambush at doorway of the labyrinth

Yeah

From the importance of the Elro Great Labyrinth, the doorway is strictly guarded.

The reason why there's no Demons in the Dastordia continent is because they are not allowed to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth.

For us who have became wanted people, it's difficult to enter and to go out.

If a unit that clearly aims at us is stationed there, then it's all the more.

Shun, what do you want to do?

Eh?

Oka-san intend to go to the Elf Village alone. I'm asking what Shun wants to do

Huh?

I intended to go with Sensei normally though.

Is it different?

Eh? I intend to go with Sensei though

A grand sigh leaked from Hyrinth-san's mouth for some reason.

Shun, do you understand your position?

Eh?

Currently, we are in the position being chased globally with the sin of national treason. And the principal offender is said to be Shun, right?

A-Ah

Is it necessary for you to go to the Elf Village nonchalantly?

I think.

Certainly, I understand Hyrinth-san's point.

I don't have the obligation to protect the Elves.

If seeing from Hyrinth-san.

Hyrinth-san. There are friends of the same town as me before reincarnation in the Elf Village. I can't abandon them

Hyrinth-san is surprised at my words, and sends a glance to Sensei.  
And, Sensei affirmed it with a nod.

In addition, I must settle it with Yuugo

Did he feel my determination? Hyrinth-san closed his eyes once and nodded.

I understand. If Shun says so, I have no objection. I will follow in order to protect you

Thank you

Of course I will go too

Katia appeals her existence as if agreeing with Hyrinth-san.

To be honest, I don't want to take Katia along into the battlefield because I'm worried about her, but now that we have come this far, Katia will not draw back. Katia is considerably strong, and if she always follows near me, rare things won't happen.

Even if it happens, I can use the resurrection by "Kindness".

Although it's dangerous to rely on it too much, it's far better than nothing.

Although the resurrection of "Kindness" is seen as a cheat skill, the fact is that the use is quite limited.

First of all, it's ineffective if it's not immediately after the person died.

If it's not resurrected within roughly five minutes after death, there's no effect.  
When Father was killed, if I resurrect him at the very beginning, this might not happen.

However, I suffered a defeat by Yuugo and got wounded at that time.  
If I'm not in perfect condition, the resurrection will not succeed.  
And, even if I resurrect, I can't resurrect if the former body is completely destroyed.  
If I don't clear these conditions, I can't resurrect.

Besides, if I resurrect another person, "Taboo" will become level 10.  
When "Taboo" becomes level 10, a frightening thing seems to happen.  
If possible, I want to avoid it, but if my comrades are sacrificed, I will probably execute resurrection without hesitating.

Unfortunately, I'm a burden in combat. I will remain here, and advance the preparations for the royal capital recapture

Leston-niisama said so and selected to stay.

Then, I will devote myself to the assistance of Leston-sama. I don't think that my power is useful from now on

It seems that Clevea will remain with Nii-sama.

Please let me go with Shurein-sama

Anna said so with an obsessed expression  
To be honest, it was unexpected that Anna said so.  
Because Anna is a Half Elf.  
And, we are heading to the Elf Village after this.

It's the Elf's exclusive race.  
Even if the Half Elves that should be half of the same race, they won't accept them.

It might be simply because they are half same.  
Anyway, the Half Elves born in the Elf Village grow up with ashamed feelings, and when they reach the point that they can support themselves, they will be driven out of the village without discussions.

In harsh case, it's said that they might be thrown out while they are still babies.

Anna spends her childhood in the Elf Village, and she has a past of being driven out to the Humans territory.

The Elf Village should have been a place without good memories for Anna. And that Anna says that she wants to follow to the Elf Village.

Anna. There's no need to force yourself, you know?

No. I'm not forcing myself. I just can't forgive myself like this. Please take me along with you

Anna who's ghastly.

Speaking frankly, this condition is dangerous.

She is mentally cornered.

Leave her here or take her along, both are not good.

Then, it's better to appoint her in a noticeable place.

I understand

Shun

It's okay. Anna, don't force yourself and please always be with me

Yes

I answer Katia who turns a criticism glance with my gaze.

Although it has become the feeling that holds a troublesome thing, Anna is an excellent magician in the Humans.

If her mind is stable, it should be all right.

I will watch her well until then.

I think that the position was reversed suddenly.

In the old days, Anna protects me and taught me about various things.

This time, it's my turn to protect Anna.

Now that it's decided, let's start the action at once

Everyone start to move by Hyrinth-san's command.

First of all, we have to reach the Elro Great Labyrinth.

It will start from there.

That night, Katia visited my room.

What's wrong?

No, I thought that there's something that I must tell you

I prepare myself because it doesn't seem to be a good thing just by looking at Katia's strangely awkward face.

You heard the story of the missing students from Sensei, right?

Ah

Among that, four people have already died

I see

I have expected it to some extent.

Although I expected it, when I hear it like this, I'm shocked.

Why saying such thing now?

If we go to the Elf Village, we will meet with our old friends, right? I thought that it should be better for you to at least know the name of the dead ones before that

I see, thank you. You know that I will feel depressed when I hear about it, so you never told me until now, right?

Yeah

Please tell me. Who died?

I will say it from the one with good relations. First of all, Kogure

Kogure.

I see, I can never meet him again.

He was a crybaby even though he's a high school student

Ah. When Kogure lost in rock, paper, scissors game and was chosen for the person in charge of the living thing that nobody wants to do, he seriously cried Saying that "It's impossible". Other than that, coming to school crying and saying that his game console was broken

Ah, right

We talk about Kogure for a while.

Next is Hayashi

The table tennis club?

Yeah, that Hayashi

Although our relations were not so good, I remember that he hustled me during the table tennis class of physical education

Me too. Usually he's not so cheerful, and at the moment he holds a paddle, his personality changed

He hit a smash while shouting Sure-kill Tornado Smash

I laughed at that

Next is Wakaba-san

Eh? That whole school bishoujo?

Yeah

It's a world loss

Right. Even though she's taciturn and expressionless, her presence is amazing

She was the idol of our school after all. The point is also high that she was nonathletic unexpectedly

The last one is Sakurasaki

Natsume, a friend of Yuugo, huh?

Ah. he's Natsume's stopper, and he's the only one who can talk to that guy equally

When Natsume seems to be reckless, he always intervened casually

Furthermore, he come an apologize in secret later. Saying that Ken has did something bad

I see. Because there's no Sakurasaki-kun, I wonder if Yuugo became like that

Who knows

I wonder why. Why did he become like that? Everyone should have been doing well in Japan

We were reborn in a different world. Everyone will change. Yuugo just changed in the bad way. That's all

Katia doesn't change

Do you really think so?

I'm shocked at the glance of Katia who says so.

Say, how am I reflected in your eyes?

How?

Is the one that you are seeing is Katia? Or, is it Kanata?

Eh? What do you mean?

Katia is Kanata, so both should be the same.  
I don't know what Katia wants to say.

Haa. Well, fine. Do I really looked unchanged? Or, did you persuade yourself that I'm unchanged?

Well. Sorry

I apologize to Katia who seems to be in a bad mood somehow.

It's fine. I understand that you are such a guy

What do you mean?

You dullard

Isn't that harsh!?

It's not harsh. You cheat bug dullard

Isn't it harsher!?

Leaving that aside, I find that you are more strange that you don't change at all

Is that so?

Yeah. Do you really understand the present situation?

Of course I do

Then, why can you be so natural?

Is there something bad about it?

It's not bad. But, think about it properly. Your biological parent is killed, your half younger sister is kidnapped, and you are driven out of your birthplace. And, you are going to fight with the person who wreck your birthplace from now on. And yet, why can you stay calm like that?

That's

I wonder why.

Now that you say that, it's so.

Normally, if it becomes such a situation, either despair or get angry and lose control of myself.

And yet, I feel nothing.

No, I feel it.

Only sad.

But, something is different in this sadness.

I'm not sad because of my circumstances.

This is,

Sad

Yeah, sad.

The world is ugly

Yeah, the world overflows with fights, it's ugly and that's sad.

Shun?

Eh?

What's wrong? Being absentminded

A-Ah. No, it's nothing

Is that so? If you are tired, sleep, okay?

Yeah. I will do so

Ah. Then, I have disturbed you

Katia leaves the room.

I'm aware that my back is sweating damply.

Why?

What on earth is that a while ago?

What on earth happened to me?

# 151 Outside

Several days passed after I evolved.

Meanwhile, I watch over the four people who I let go escape from the labyrinth while I hunt in the lower layer.

I leave the magician and the summoner who escaped with Transfer for a while.

I intend to let them swim until a subjugation unit comes.

And, about the four people who ran away, naturally, they should head towards the exit.

I judge that I can reach the exit of this labyrinth if I follow the four people who I marked while hunting in the lower layer.

If I go after the two people who escaped with Transfer by Transfer, I can go outside.

But, I want to grasp the exit's location properly.

Thus, I think that I will keep the group of 4 until they reach the exit.

Immediately after evolving, I chat with D and spend my time leisurely, after that, I eat, then spend my time leisurely again.

Well, I have eaten it.

Finally, I have done it.

Un, I will only say that it was very delicious.

I decided to rebuild the home in the same place for the time being.

It should still be all right even if I stay here.

After that, I return to the lower layer to raise my level.

As expected, after evolving into the highest rank, the rise of the level is slower than before.

Because the level will reset to 1 immediately after evolution up until now, the rise of the level is faster than before evolution to some extent, but it's not so fast this time.

Although the necessary experience points decreased compared with before evolution, it still requires a great amount.

I have continue hunting in the lower layer for several days, and my current level

is 6.

Only 5 levels rise.

Only 5, huh?

You trash.

Well, if I start the human hunting, it will rise quickly, so I will endure it for now.

Oh, yes.

The Earth Dragon duo of Kaguna and Geere that's in the lower layer.

They became a trio before I know.

Un.

The Earth Dragons that exist in the lower layer except Alaba have gathered.

The newly joined one is Earth Dragon Fuito.

It's level 11, and it's the lowest among the Earth Dragon.

The combat ability is also the lowest, it's the same type as Alaba which is the balance type, but it's one step and even two steps weaker than Alaba.

If Alaba is an all-rounder, Fuito is a jack-of-all-trades and master of none.

Well, I won't lose if it's an one-to-one.

If it's an one-to-one.

There's no way I can win against three of them!

Thus, basically, I leave them alone.

Although I might be able to do it if it's the present me, when thinking of the risk and the effort, I don't want to defeat them to that extent.

Because I obtained "Immortality", I won't die, but this skill probably means that I won't die as an existence, and something like wounds will remain normally.

In other words, I can't act if my HP becomes 0.

Because I have "Patience", I can add MP to there further, but when even my MP is exhausted, I think that I can't move.

Because I have Automatic HP Recovery and Automatic MP Recovery, I will eventually recover and become possible to move, but if a person acquired the "Immortality" without automatic recovery, it seems possible that the person will stop moving and stay there forever.

This means that can't die = not invincible.

That's why, when I fight with a strong guy, there's enough possibility for me to be defeated.

Although I won't die, I can't move and act until I'm recovered.

Then, I'm crushed again after I recovered.

It's possible that I will get trap in that loop.  
When that happens, it's the end.

As expected, I should change my main target to humans from now on.  
Because I overhunted too much, the monsters in the lower layer seem to be depopulated soon.  
Bottom layer?  
After all, Mother is there.  
It will definitely attack me at the moment I go there.  
It's still early to go to the bottom layer.

I raise my level in the lower layer properly, raise my skill proficiency in the home, and spend my time leisurely.  
When I do such a thing, it looks like the group of 4 have finally reach the exit of the labyrinth.

I pursue them with Transfer.

Oh?  
Ooh!  
It's bright!  
It's different from the brightness in the middle layer.  
It's the brightness of the sun!  
Although I don't know whether it's called as the sun or not in this world, it's the sun.

Ah, there's a lot of people.  
I'm attracting attention.  
Hello.  
Konnichiwa.  
Please don't stare at me so much because I'm shy.

The entrance of the labyrinth has the atmosphere like the border.  
There's a checkpoint-like facility.  
I wonder is the labyrinth's in and out checked properly.  
Ah, it's also to make sure that the monsters don't get out of the labyrinth.  
That explains why there are a lot of armed soldiers.

Ah, group of 4 discovered.

They are trembling excessively.

Ah, well, just when they thought that they escaped from the labyrinth, I appeared.

Of course that's scary.

Un?

What?

Taking out your weapons like that, do you intend to do it?

From what can be seen by appraising you guys, you guys are fairly weak, right? Compared with the knight party who was annihilated recently, your status and skills are poor.

Huh?

Perhaps, the recent knight party was actually considerably strong as human?

Never.

No matter how you look at it, there's no way such a weak people are strong.

Even if they are not the Dragon class, there should be at least humans of the strength of Drake class.

When I was thinking deeply, the soldier's spear pierced me.

It's painful.

What are you doing?

Because my HP don't decrease much, it's fine though.

For now, the one who make a move is the other side, so it's legitimate self-defense.

Massacre.

I have the people in the place together with the group of 4 become my food of experience points.

My level rose by 5.

As expected, human efficiency is the best.

I wonder what was the recent lower layer hunting for.

I have defeated them specially, so I will eat their meat deliciously.

Umu.

Because it's my first time to be under the sun, let's take a walk for a moment.

Celebration, De-Hikki.

# 152 The Spider Traveling Alone Aimlessly

The clear blue sky.

The green trees that grow in abundance.

The overflowing red blood.

Umu.

The outside is wonderful.

After all, it was dark in the labyrinth, and there's no change in color because everywhere is rocks.

Although the middle layer was a superb view in a certain meaning, it's more brutal than that.

It's the first time for me to see the blue sky and the green plants since I was born in this world.

Eh?

Blood?

I got tired of looking at such thing.

There are monsters in the labyrinth that shed green blood, you know?

I think that there's a difference between that green and the green I'm seeing now in value.

Eh?

That's why, blood?

Don't mind it.

The Soldiers-san only became a little mosaic.

Yes.

I was surrounded.

When I break through the checkpoint, the next was the fort.

Well, I'm surprised.

I wonder how many monsters have come out of the labyrinth.

But, it's to the extent that the fort is built, so does it means they come out at a

great frequency?

Well, it was right to build it though.

I destroyed it.

Tehe.

Ah, un.

Well.

When I'm attacked, of course I will counterattack.

If my attack hits the fort, of course it will break.

Look, I didn't do anything wrong.

I assert my innocence.

Therefore, Gyuriguri don't come.

However, it's really a fragile fort.

If it's Alaba, it won't even receive any damage with a magic of such level.

Although it might be harsh to compare it with that, what's with it when I just follow that by shoot magic repeatedly a little and it collapses?

Earthquake-resistant structure will laugh hearing it.

No, there's no earthquake-resistant structure though.

The blood of the people who got crushed flow from everywhere of the collapsed fort.

As expected, it's troublesome to dig them up specially to eat them.

I have eaten a lot and I'm full too.

Oh, well.

Leave it.

My level rose by 3, and there's no hindrance. With this, I can finally take a walk.

Then, let's look around the first outside world.

Hmm.

Which way should I go?

There's a quite big road beyond the fort.

If I advance along the road, I seem to reach a town or something.

Let's use the "Space Maneuver" to the sky.

I look around the surroundings from the sky.

Oh?

I can see something like a town beyond the road.  
It's unexpectedly near.  
When deviating from the road, the right side is a plain.  
On the left side, the plain continues a little, and trees gradually increase over there and becomes a forest.

And, when turning back, the plain continues for a while, becomes a forest, and I can see the mountain over there.

Because it says that it connects the continents, I certainly thought that the exit is near with the sea, but surprisingly, it's inland.  
If I go over the mountain that's seen far away, is it the sea?

What should I do?  
As expected, I should not go to the town.  
Although I won't show mercy for those who attack me, I'm not a demon to the extent that I will slaughter nonresistant residents.  
If it's an ordinary resident, the experience points might not be so high.

Although I'm interested in human food, I don't want to cause a needless uproar here.  
Because I have already destroyed the fort, I think that it's already too late, but it's a defeat if I mind it!

Then, the right plain or the left forest or the back mountain.

Let's go for the mountain.  
Even if I say that it's a mountain, it doesn't feel to be so high.  
It should have at least 1000 meters above sea level.  
Because I think that there might be the sea if I go over the mountain, I will wander around while sightseeing.

If it's the mountain, there might be monsters that are not in the labyrinth.  
Something like deer or bear or wild boar.  
If I compare it with the monsters in the labyrinth, doesn't it seem delicious?  
Besides, if luck is on my side, I might be able to taste mountain foods.  
Something like mushroom or fruit.

Such thing like scared of the poison in the mushroom is an old story.  
Thanks to the Abnormal Condition Resistance acquired by the Conqueror title,

such thing is nothing.

After all, all of my abnormal condition-type resistance including "Sleep Nullity" have united, and evolved into "Abnormal Condition Nullity" straight away.

Fufufu.

With or without poison, there's nothing that the present me can't eat!

However, is a raw mushroom delicious?

As expected, I want to eat it after burning it.

When I reach the sea, I want to enjoy seafood.

Not the pseudo marine products in the middle layer, but the genuine seafood.

Ah, by the way, the blow fish aka Water Drake of the Four Gods(lol) that the summoner enslaved is a blow fish after all.

Although the meat was delicious, the part with the poison was dangerous.

Although it would be good if I can remove the poison, with my spider body, I can't do such a skillful thing.

Because I can use hands if I become the Arachne, cooking might be possible.

Although I only eat and drink instant things in my previous life, I can pretty much cook simple dishes.

Well, it's still a long way to go to be able to do that.

Cooking, huh?

If I learn the "Fire Magic", I can make simple things though.

Because I'm weak to fire as usual, a great amount of skill points is demanded for the acquisition of "Fire Magic".

Well, it can't be helped.

I can't use my precious skill points only for cooking, so I will just look at someone who uses the "Fire Magic", and learn it steadily.

When I reach the sea, there's the "Swim" skill too, so it might be fine to swim until I acquire it.

I also want to experiment how far the "Space Maneuver" can function underwater.

I think that I probably won't drown.

Because I not good at moving my body in my previous life, I'm not so good at swimming, but I'm not a hammer.

I don't know whether the spider can swim or not.

But, I'm sure that it's all right.

Perhaps, probably, surely.

Therefore, let's go.  
I depart in high and proud spirits.  
Aiming at mountain food and seafood!

# 153 Conversation With Kuro

It became dark before I reach the mountain because I advance while appraising every single thing in the surroundings.

Well, after all.

The appraisal result in the labyrinth is Wall of labyrinth or Floor of labyrinth.

It's amazingly fresh that appraisal result of everything that I see is displayed properly.

If I intend to run, I can reach the mountain immediately, but when I appraise various things like the grass that grows around there instinctively, it took much longer than I thought.

I even appraise something like the weed in detail.

Among that, there was a thing that its flower becomes the material of medicine, but unfortunately, the flower didn't bloom.

It looks like it didn't bloom seasonally.

Well, however, I was surprised that there was a name properly in such grass that has no special use.

I thought that everything will show up as Weed because it's Appraisal-san, but the name is separated in detail.

Well, come to think of it, even if the weed is said in one word, it has various kinds after all.

To say that such thing is all the same weed is like saying that the pig and the wild boar are the same.

When I kept appraising the flowers while thinking about pointless things, it became dark.

Well, it's not travel to hurry.

Although I should actually raise my level quickly, because it's not something that can be done in one or two days, I should still have enough time even if I take it easy for a little.

Although it's certain that I will be cornered, the one who will be troubled is Gyuriguri.

Well, seeing from Gyuriguri, it might be his long-cherished ambition.

It's really a troublesome thing.

I have the feelings of wanting to move earlier if possible too.  
But, when it's said whether the feelings are really my feelings or not, it's strange.  
Because I receive influence in mind, my way of thinking now is a little different from before.

I don't think that it's bad though.

Even if my thought changes, it's unchanged that I am me.

However, the feelings of it's troublesome and the feelings of it's necessary to do it mixed and becomes a little complicated state of mind.

Moreover, in my case, the Ruler skills influence and the influence of eating Mother, both come at the same time.

Especially, the influence of eating Mother is huge.

Well, this was assumed when I have started eating it, so let's think that it's a necessary cost.

However, when the sun sets, it's really pitch-black all around.

Because I have "Night Vision", I don't have any problems, but when there's no light, it becomes this dark, huh?

I understand well how Japan where there's streetlight properly is bright.

Because I have been in the labyrinth all the time, this is the night that I experience for the first time in my life.

Somehow, I'm a little excited.

Should I sleep out in the open air today?

It's the precious first time outside, let's taste the outside night.

If it's inside the labyrinth, there was no day and night.

My base is still in the labyrinth.

I can return anytime with Transfer, so now, with the feeling of going out.

The real pleasure of the travel, a stay.

With such feeling, I prepare for camping.

I'm making a simple home with the thread.

And, when I'm doing so, Space Perception.

Something is transferring here.

Ah, crap.

I have seen this beautiful tremor of space once.

The man who appears crossing the space.  
The armor that looks like it combined with the slim body.  
The black that dyes the whole body.

The one who appeared is as expected, Administrator Gyuriedistodiez.

It's early.  
I have not prepared mentally.  
I mean, because I don't know the different world language, conversation is impossible.  
In the first place, I can't talk.  
Nothing nothing.  
Seriously, what should I do?

I can't win if we fight.  
As for escaping, it's useless if the opponent has Transfer.  
Speaking frankly, the moment when this guy feels like it, my life ends.

Then, I have no choice but to prepare myself for the worst.

After Gyuriedistodiez stared at me silently for a while, he let out a big sigh.

Can this be understood?

Unexpectedly, I heard a voice that sounded in my head directly.  
Like the voice of heaven.  
Moreover, I hear it in Japanese properly.  
I nod silently.

I interfered with the translation function of the skill that D made. With this, my Telepathy will be heard as your language, and your words will also be heard as my language here

I see.  
Such thing can be done.  
If I make use of it, can I translate it any time?

By the way, I'm executing this function by force. Because it's not the function

of the original skill, it's difficult for you to execute it

Ah, is that so?  
That's a regret.

Well then, I will convey my matter that I came today. I want you to stop the actions that you said just now, and don't cause any troubles for the Humans from now on

Muu.

Although it's better than being killed without questioning, as expected, you come to stop me.

I have heard about your circumstances roughly from D. I will apologize obediently for involving you by the circumstances of the world here. I'm sorry. On top of that, I want you to not get involved any further about this world. I understand it well that it's an impudent wish. I also understand why you are raising such actions. And based on that, I came to request like this

Oh dear, this person is a gentleman more than I imagined.

I mean, you're terribly poor.

Isn't this the feeling that I will be attack without questioning even if I decline?

Were you threatened by D?

Could you give me an answer?

Hmm.

When you come sincerely like this, it might be better for me to answer you properly.

Ah, because when the other party is D, my feelings were read, so it was quite easy, but it's been a long time to tell my words to another person with my own will.

I mean, isn't this the first time in my life?

I'm starting to get nervous now.

I will refuse it

After spending a lot of time and finally speak, Gyuriedistodiez became silent with a serious look.

My heart throbbed.  
In various meanings.  
I have a feeling that my life was shortened just by saying a word.

No matter what?

The pondered Gyuriedistodiez asked to make the last confirmation.  
I return it with a nod.

I see

Gyuriedistodiez looks up at the sky.

In the view of a person of a different world, does the thing that I'm doing looks funny?

Gyuriedistodiez wrinkle up his eyebrows, and ask.  
The face seems to cry, is exhausted, and is suffering, but it was a face of a man who resolved himself to still continue walking.

I can't answer the question.  
Because it's other people's affairs.  
However, I can say only this.

You should do what you want to do

After all, it's like that.  
Move forward through the path that oneself believes in.  
That's the only thing that can be done to the question that has no correct answer.

I see. You're right

Gyuriedistodiez muttered after looking surprised.

Then, I will do what should be done by me. However, D has gave a warning to me about you. I won't harm you for a while. However, please remember. If the thing that you are doing has a conflicting end to me, I will stand in your way

I'm sure of it.

But, if possible, I pray that it won't happen.

I will leave at this much today. Farewell

Like that, Gyuriedistodiez left with Transfer.

# 154 Mountain Foods

One night passed.

Ah, I was nervous.

I was too nervous to the extent that I can't sleep.

Isn't the hurdle too high that the first conversation in my spider life is the world's Administrator?

It's like telling me who's already shy of strangers to talk to the Prime Minister suddenly.

It's actually a person who's at a position higher than the Prime Minister in this world.

D?

Because that's an exception, it's not counted.

It would be good if the first one is an ordinary villager C.

Why is it C?

Somehow.

Well, it seems that Gyuriguri won't come and interfere me for a while from now on, so it's large that the concern disappeared.

That person is more naive than my imagination.

Well, otherwise, it won't become like this.

I was saved.

Then, let's forget about Gyuriguri and head to the mountain.

Because I took it easy yesterday too much, I will increase my pace a little.

I moved with quick steps than yesterday while appraising.

When I found a plant that I didn't look at it with Appraisal yesterday, I will stop for a moment.

Although I intend to hurry, it can't be helped because I'm interested.

I pass through the plain, and enter the forest.

Because there's no road, it's hard to advance because it's thick, but I advance by jumping over the trees with "Space Maneuver".

There's nothing that seems to be an animal trail, and there's no figure of the monsters either.

There's no monster in this area.

It might be only few of them.

Oh?

I discovered an ivy-like plant that bears red fruits.

BonkuuraA plant that grows naturally and widely in the Kasanagara continent. Periodically bloom and bear fruits. It's actually sweet, but contains a little paralysis

I see.

I mean, what a harsh name.

(TL note: It's similar to (Bonkura), which means blockhead/idiot/dimwit)

Paralysis, huh?

Hmph, such thing like paralysis won't work on me who has the "Abnormal Condition Nullity".

Thus, itadakimasu.

Sweet, delicious.

There's a slight sour stimulation and it's delicious.

Delicious.

It's Delicious!

When I noticed it, I have eaten all the fruits that grew on the ivy.

Ah, it's already over.

It was delicious.

Thank you for the delicious meal.

After all, the raw fruit is different.

Because the one I ate some time ago was dried.

Un.

It was fresh.

It looks like it's not a rare plant, so if I search for it, I wonder will I find more of it.

Hmm.

But, my first purpose is the mountain after all.

Let's secure the one that grows along the way.

I advance the forest by skipping.

I discovered the Bonkuura several times on the way.

Of course I secured it.

The Space Storage of the "Space Magic" was useful for the first time.

Space Storage is the magic learned in the "Space Magic", the so-called Item Box-like magic.

It's said to be able to store things in a different space and can take it out anytime, it's a very convenient magic for humans but in my case, because I don't carry things in the first place, it was left up until now.

After all, I have only eat the food on the spot, or bring it back to home with Transfer, or make a new home at the place.

I think that it's the home's fault because it's too convenient.

Isn't it fine with just the home?

I think so.

Although I experimented the Space Storage once when I learned it, my MP is consumed when it's activated, and when I take out something, my MP is also consumed.

The MP consumption increases in proportion to the size or the weight of the object stored.

The MP consumption when taking something out is slightly lower than storing. However, if the MP becomes very low and the MP restorative medicine is stored, a tragedy seems to happen that it can't be taken out.

By the way, although it's stored in a different space, the object will deteriorate steadily by time progression.

It seems that time passes even in a different space.

However, because it's a different space, the deteriorating speed is slow.

So, something like proper preserved food can last for a fair number of days.

I expect that the "Dimension Magic" probably has a similar magic that time doesn't pass.

I wonder if I can learn it if the level rises.

That's why, the Space Storage that was a useless magic up until now is useful.

Normally, this magic will never become a useless magic.

When I think of it, I think that I don't have useless skills.

Although it can be said that I pick the necessary ones, even the one that was acquired by the title is useful.

The one that was useless in the beginning like the "Poison Synthesis" has outstanding ability. The skills that were useless in the beginning became useful after evolving.

Although "Shadow Magic" is useless, the derived "Dark Magic" plays an active role.

The skills that still haven't place for its role are only the Ruler skills like "Hell". Because the Ruler skills reduce the divinity area, I don't have the plan to use it in the future.

When I was thinking deeply about such things, I arrived at the mountain.

I mean, I entered the mountain before I know it.

Ah, well, it's hard to know the border of the forest and the mountain when it's nature.

But, unlike the forest, there's some distance between the trees, and the weed is also few.

In this case, it seems that I can walk on the ground.

Un?

My perception caught the reaction of creatures here and there.

Although it only caught small animals like small birds or mouses in the forest, the mountain has a quite big reaction.

For the time being, let's see the nearby reaction.

Although I can see it with "Clairvoyance", I want to move and catch it with my naked eye.

It's one monster that was there.

Well.

What's this guy?

Pig?

Although the monster's face is pig-like, the body is like a gorilla, and on top of that, tentacles grow from its back. A strange-looking figure.

U-Un.

Chimera pig?

It doesn't seem to be delicious.

In addition, the status is lower than its sinister appearance.

Only exceeds the 100 a little is a weak monster of the upper layer class if saying it in the labyrinth.

Somehow, the appearance and strength, it's an unbalanced monster.

It's defeated by the "Intimidation" that I emit, and it stiffens.

The "Intimidation" skill evolves and became "Tyrant".

The effect is just the same, with the increased power of "Intimidation".

If I always have this turned on and with the effect of Fear Bringer, the stealth-types are offset.

The stealth-types might be said as useless skills in such meaning.

Well, I killed it quickly.

I mean, it was an instant with Evil Eyes.

Although I have the Evil Eyes turned off after coming out, it ascended to Heaven when I turn them on.

Namu.

Although it doesn't look delicious, I will eat it just in case.

Wh...at...!?

Delicious!?

Is this the power of the mountain?

Even such a guy who seems to be bad can become delicious if it grows up in the mountain.

Mountain is amazing.

# 155 The Reason To Climb The Mountain Is Because Ingredients Are There

This is amazing.

Mountain is amazing.

Although I have hunted several monsters after the pig, all were delicious.

I was surprised.

Although the eel was the most delicious in the labyrinth, delicious things idle approximately the same as the eel idle in the mountain.

I became addicted to it and ran around the mountain.

Usagi oishi kano yama. (TL note: I think the original should is )

When I heard that song for the first time, I had a stupid misunderstanding whether the rabbit is delicious or not, but it was not necessarily wrong!

However, if I hunt too much, the mountain's ecosystem will collapse.

Unlike the game, the monsters don't spawn infinitely, so if I don't restrain myself to some extent, I can seriously hunt the creatures in the mountain completely if it's my present strength.

The number of monsters decreased because of my overhunting even in that huge lower layer of the labyrinth.

After all, I hunted the monsters in the lower layer at least 3-digits one day.

If I hunt with such high pace, even if the lower layer is wide and the number of monsters is a lot, it's obvious that it will decrease.

Hunt monsters, eat, recover SP, and hunt monsters with the recovered SP.

Endless as follows.

Is it a virtuous circle or a vicious circle?

For the time being, I will restrain myself to this much for the mountain hunting.  
I was able to harvest fruits and plants that seemed to be able to eat, and if it's only the monsters, the nutritional balance is bad.

Well, in the labyrinth, I never ate a plant before.

In the labyrinth, I only ate monsters.  
It's amazing that I didn't even drink water before.  
If it's a normal living thing, it's impossible.  
Monster.  
It might be good that I was born as a monster around there.

Well then, it became dark again when I collect ingredients.

Hmm.

Although it's fine to even sleep in the open like this, I wonder should I go to the top of the mountain to watch the rising sun.

Oh, that might be good.

I only saw the rising sun in the television.

Well, because the scale of the mountain is small, it won't be a thing to be impressed.

Thus, depart to the top of the mountain.

Thanks to "Night Vision", I can advance smoothly even when it's dark.

Although my body get scratch sometimes by the pointed branches, my body is not wounded because of my high defensive ability.

After all, my defensive ability is 4-digits.

I don't get wounded often.

But, I can't be overconfident.

Although the status of this world is important, it's not absolute.

Even if my opponent's offensive ability is one-tenth or less of my defensive ability, I will get wounded when I'm wounded.

Even in the recent fort, I have been stabbed by the spear.

Well, thanks to that method, I was able to win against the snake in the old days. Thinking back now, I think that with that status, I did well to win against the snake.

At that time, my status is in the first half of the 2-digits.

On the other hand, the snake has a status of the average of around 300.

If my Poison Fang didn't pierce it, I'm checkmated.

In the same reason, no matter how low my opponent's rank, I may sustain a wound sometimes.

Because I have the "Abnormal Condition Nullity" unlike the snake, I can't be killed by poison, and because I have Automatic HP Recovery, there's no way that it will become a dangerous situation.

In the first place, I'm immortal.

But, as a self-proclaimed evasion specialized, as expected, receiving damage is a disgrace.

When I thought about such things, my HP decreased.

The "Satiation" stock only decreased by 1, so it was replenished instantly by automatic recovery.

The problem is why did my HP decrease.

My HP decreases.

In other words, something wounded me.

Something.

It's almost impossible for the natural things to wound the present me.

Then, it's someone's attack.

There's only that.

The top of the mountain.

One monster was there.

PeirensLV7

Status

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive Ability

Average Defensive Ability

Average Magic Ability

Average Resistance Ability

Average Speed Ability

Skill

Wind Drake LV5 Dragon Scale LV6 Magic Perception LV3 Magic

Manipulation LV3 Wind Magic LV2 Shadow Magic LV1 Enhanced

Wind LV2 Wind Attack LV6 Accuracy LV5 Evasion LV6 Stealth

LV7 High-speed Flight LV5 3D-Maneuver LV5 Presence Perception

LV6 Storm Nullity Night Vision LV4 Enhanced Vision LV3 Life

LV2 Magic Well LV1 Agility LV1 Endurance LV1 Powerful

LV1 Sturdy LV1 Magician LV1 Protection LV1 Dash LV1

Skill points

Title

Assassin Monster Killer

That guy, huh?

A Drake of wind.

It has a proper Drake form unlike the recent blow fish of the pseudo Water Drake.

However, because the wings are its arms, rather than a Drake, it might be better to call it as a wyvern.

Judging from its strength, I wonder if it's the mountain's master.

Speaking frankly, it's not my enemy.

But, I brace myself.

I think that my HP decreased is because of the effect of the Assassin title that gives a damage bonus to surprise attack.

But, the problem before that.

Normally, I won't receive an attack of this level even if it's a surprise attack or whatever it is.

Why did I receive an attack of such a guy?

It's obvious.

It's because I let my guard down.

I became slightly strong recently, and I was self-conceited.

My attentiveness has clearly become loose compared with the time when I was weak that I will die instantly if I receive a single blow.

It's not good like this.

I brace myself again, and face the approaching Wind Drake.

The result was an overkill.

Sorry.

I released my seriousness a little too much.

I apologize to the fragment of the former Wind Drake that became a terrible spectacle that's no use to be censored.

The amount that can be eaten doesn't remain anymore.

Un.

Although it's not good to be careless, it's not good to be too serious.

Zana Horowa LV14 No name

Status

GreenDetails(1718 up)

BlueDetails(3261 up)

YellowDetails(892 up)

RedDetails(892 up)

Average Offensive AbilityDetails(1308 up)

Average Defensive AbilityDetails(1302 up)

Average Magic AbilityDetails(3130 up)

Average Resistance AbilityDetails(3130 up)

Average Speed AbilityDetails(2472 up)

Skill

Super-speed HP Recovery (new) Magic Extremity Magic God Act LV4

(1 up) Magic Granting LV9 (1 up) Offensive Magic Power LV4 (3 up)

High-speed SP Recovery LV3 (1 up) Great SP Consumption Down LV3 (1 up) Enhanced Destruction LV8 (1 up) Enhanced Blunt LV1 (new)

Enhanced Slashing LV9 Enhanced Piercing LV2 (new) Enhanced Shock LV2 (new) Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV3 (1 up) War

God Spirit LV2 (1 up) Vitality Granting LV7 (1 up) Vitality Attack LV3 (new) Dragon Power LV9 (1 up) Deadly Poison Attack LV8 (1 up)

Corrosion Attack LV5 Heresy Attack LV7 (1 up) Poison Synthesis

LV10 Medicine Synthesis LV9 (1 up) Thread Genius LV2 (1 up)

Universal Thread LV7 Thread Manipulation LV10 Telekinesis LV4 (1 up)

Throw LV10 Shoot LV5 (1 up) Space Maneuver LV9

Concentration LV10 Super Thought Acceleration LV2 (1 up) Future

Vision LV2 (1 up) Parallel Will LV8 High-speed Calculation LV8 (1 up)

Accuracy LV10 Evasion LV10 Great Probability Correction LV1

(new) Stealth LV10 Camouflage LV4 (1 up) Silent LV9 Tyrant

LV3 (1 up) Conviction Hell Degeneration Immortality

Heresy Magic LV10 Wind Magic LV7 (6 up) Soil Magic LV7 (5 up)

Shadow Magic LV10 Dark Magic LV10 Darkness Magic LV6 (1 up)

Poison Magic LV10 Treatment Magic LV10 Space Magic LV10

Dimension Magic LV6 (1 up) Abyss Magic LV10 Patience Pride

Anger LV5 (1 up) Satiation LV8 Sloth Wisdom Destruction

Resistance LV7 (1 up) Blunt Resistance LV8 (1 up) Slash Resistance  
LV8 (1 up) Pierce Resistance LV1 (new) Shock Resistance LV1 (new)  
Flame Resistance LV3 Wind Resistance LV4 (new) Soil Resistance  
LV5 (4 up) Dark Resistance LV5 (new) Great Heavy Resistance LV3 (1  
up) Abnormal Condition Nullity Acid Resistance LV8 (1 up)  
Corrosion Resistance LV8 Faint Resistance LV7 (1 up) Great Fear  
Resistance LV1 Heresy Nullity Pain Nullity Great Pain Alleviation  
LV6 (1 up) Night Vision LV10 Clairvoyance LV9 (1 up) Evil Eye of  
Grudge LV7 Evil Eye of Stasis LV6 Evil Eye of Magnetism LV4 (1 up)  
Evil Eye of Extinction LV4 Great Enhanced Five Senses LV3 (1 up)  
Perception Range Expansion LV7 (1 up) Divinity Area Expansion LV7  
Divine Magic Destiny LV4 (1 up) Body Flicker LV9 (1 up)  
Durability LV9 (1 up) Fortitude LV3 Fortress LV3 Iden LV8 (1  
up) Taboo LV10

Skill points

Title

Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater Assassin Monster Killer  
Poison Technique User Thread User Merciless Monster  
Slaughterer Ruler of Pride Ruler of Patience Ruler of Wisdom  
Drake Killer Fear Bringer Dragon Killer Ruler of Sloth Natural  
Calamity of Monster Conqueror Human Killer (new)

# S23 Entering The Elro Great Labyrinth

We ride on the Light Drake for a whole day.

We arrived near to the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Because we pass over the forest and the mountain in a straight line, we arrive considerably faster than walking.

We look at the entrance of the Elro Great Labyrinth at a distance with "Clairvoyance".

As expected, the empire soldiers are there

At the entrance of the Elro Great Labyrinth, countless empire soldiers are in the fort built there.

The Elro Great Labyrinth is almost the only way that connects the continents. Therefore, if the Demons invade, they need to pass through this Great Labyrinth. The fort that can be seen with "Clairvoyance" at the front is the final defense when the Demons pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth.

However, it's almost impossible for the Demons to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth.

The Elro Great Labyrinth has a complicated structured labyrinth and has the wideness that a person will take a whole lifetime to escape from the labyrinth without guides.

On top of that, numerous troublesome monsters inhabit in there, and the degree of difficulty is too high to invade with an army.

In the first place, the situation that the Demons invaded to the entrance of the Elro Great Labyrinth means that Kasanagara continent is almost in the Demons' control, so at that point, the Humans will be made to stand in a considerable crisis.

In the current long history, there's no era when the Demons raged to that extent. Although I don't know what will happen in the future, I don't think that the Demons will rage immediately, so it's unlikely that the Demons will pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Therefore, the fort's main role is to deal with the monsters that came out of the Great Labyrinth.

In the Great Labyrinth, there are a lot of special monsters that inhabit only in there.

It's the present fort's role to prevent the monsters to be free in the outside world.

There are the empire soldiers of another country that shouldn't be in the fort normally.

There's only one meaning.

It's the lookout to not let us enter the Elro Great Labyrinth.

What should we do?

I'm troubled to Katia's words.

Front breakthrough is not impossible.

But, that is the final means.

If possible, I don't want to do it.

Can't we sneak in and get pass them somehow?

Sensei proposes it while looking at me.

She must be expecting my skill, "Concealment" effect.

The "Concealment" skill is the evolved skill of "Camouflage".

The effect is literally concealing something.

Although the "Camouflage" skill is the same as well, the appearance don't change even if I use this skill.

However, there's an effect that it becomes difficult to be perceived by the five senses of other living things.

If I use it with "Stealth", it becomes even more difficult to be found.

And, the excellent point of this skill is I can choose the target to apply this skill.

Not only myself, but I can apply it on other people and things.

Furthermore, even the skills.

I always apply the "Concealment" skill on a certain thing.

That's the "Taboo" skill.

With this, it becomes difficult to know that I have the "Taboo" skill even if I'm appraised suddenly.

Although when it's found out, it will be found out, it's definitely better than nothing.

I shake my head to Sensei's plan, and deny it.

The "Concealment" will be found out when it's found.

If there's an opponent that has a higher perception ability than my "Concealment" skill, we will be found out easily.

The elderly magician that we fought at the royal capital is a good example.

That elderly person perceived our concealed figure that was far up in the sky.

As expected, I don't think that there are so many of such people, but if Yuugo thinks that he seriously wants to obstruct our actions, it's not strange that such people are stationed in the fort.

I thought that the simple infiltration that relies only on the power of skill was dangerous.

I have an idea. Follow me

We who became cornered, Hyrinth-san gives a new proposal.

We can't think of other methods, so we follow Hyrinth-san's directions silently.

Hyrinth-san led us to a small village at the place close to the entrance of the Great Labyrinth.

It seems that this village is a village made by the merchants and inns that deal with the people who enters the Great Labyrinth according to Hyrinth-san's teaching along the way.

If I look from the outside of the village, there are certainly shops that sell necessary preserved foods and antidotes.

I can also see big inns where even a large family can stay in this small village.

We move stealthily at the outer circumference of the village so that we don't attract public attention.

There might be a person who's connected with the empire soldiers in the village, and above all, we are wanted people.

The place that we arrived after moving stealthily was one house that's at the outskirts of the village.

It's quite large compared with the other houses.

Hyrinth-san knocks the house door modestly.

Coming. Who is it?

The appearing prime of life has a surprised look when Hyrinth-san's appearance is seen.

It has been a long time

Hyrinth-san lowers his head.

The prime of life look at Hyrinth-san's state, and look around the surroundings restlessly.

For the time being, please enter inside

We walk into the house as we are invited by the prime of life.

This one here is the labyrinth guide, Goief-dono. It's a person who Julius and the others are indebted several times

I'm Goief. Nice to meet you

Goief-dono, this is Julius's younger brother, Shurein

I'm Shurein. Nice to meet you

Everyone greets in accordance with Hyrinth-san's directions.

Although Goief-san hears it while having a gentle smile, I can't make light of this person.

Although it's hard to tell because it's hidden by the clothes, the body is considerably trained, and in the interior of the gentle eyes are narrowed like appraising us.

I agree that Hyrinth-san be in such polite manner.

It's a person who seems to be difficult to deal with.

Then, Goief-dono. I will tell our matter without beating about the bush. We are accused of a false charge now, and we are in a position being chased by the empire. In order to put an end to this, we want to pass through the Elro Great Labyrinth and head to the Kasanagara continent, but the entrance is surrounded by the empire soldiers, so it can't be done. Can Goief-dono somehow make us enter the Great Labyrinth with your power?

Goief-san ponders for a while to Hyrinth-san's words.

I understand your circumstances to some extent. Because I thought that it was strange since I heard the story that Hyrinth-sama is planning a national overturn

All of us are relieved to Goief-san's words.

Apparently, Goief-san don't have the intention to oppose us.

However, unfortunately, I can't help

We are dejected by Goief-san's following words.

Do something about there

I am sorry. Because my life and my living suffer from this. I can't help you all and get marked down by the empire. Even if it's fine for me, when thinking that the danger will reach my family

Is that so?

Although the appearance is not seen, I realize that there are several presence including the child in this house.

Goief-san also has a family.

He can't be our ally to the extent that his family is involved.

Although I understand, when I confront on the spot like this, I'm aware that the label called the national rebel plated on us is a serious thing.

No, it should be better just by hearing our story like this.

The worst, it's not strange that he will point a weapon at us when he saw us.

What. If the coward don't want to guide, should I guide you all?

An elderly person appeared while kicking the door, and says it to us who are depressed.

Father!?

Good grief. You coward. I wonder why are you scared of the empire when you have reached an appropriate age

The elderly person who appeared with a sake bottle enters between us.

I'm this coward's father, Basgas. I can be the guide in place of this guy, you know?

Wait, Father!  
Shut up

It's not loud at all, but Goief-san can't help but to fall silent to the powered voice. Basgas-san has a splendid body that can't be thought as a elderly person, and he wears a Haki that can be understood at a glance.

I felt the strength that I want to appraise his status instinctively.

If you okay with such a retired old man, I will guide you, but what do you want to do?

Although Hyrinth-san is troubled, my intuition thinks that it's fine to entrust it to this person.

I tell that briefly with Telepathy.

On this occasion, I didn't miss that Basgas-san slightly reacted.  
This person can eavesdrop the Telepathy.

Please help us  
Leave it to me. Even if I say that, I can't do any great things

That's a lie.

Then, let's have a specific talk

By Hyrinth-san's proposal, we discussed about the plans for the future after that. Goief-san seemed to give up on the way, and seems to back us up.

The preparations took one day, and we came to the coast.  
According to Basgas's information, there's a cave at the bottom of the sea that's connected to the Great Labyrinth nearby.  
It's not used because it's near the Water Dragons' habitat, so it seems to be a secret path that only a small portion among the guides know.

Listen. Don't even try to fight when a Water Dragon appears. You will only be killed. The basic is to run away. The entrance of the cave is near after we dive, and once we enter the cave, the Water Dragon can't enter the cave because it's

narrow. Head into the cave immediately after diving. Understood?

We nod to Basgas-san's words.

We who changed into swimsuits hardly have luggage.

All the luggage are inside Basgas-san's space storage bag.

It's a magic tool that has the power of the skill called Space Storage that can store things in a different space.

Although it's uneasy to entrust everything we owned including the equipment to another person, now that it's decided to trust him, it's decided to trust Basgas-san to the end by entrusting everything.

Well then, I will distribute the wind balls. Please don't crunch it even by mistake

Sensei distribute the small balls at the size of putting on the palm.

This is the ball that confined the air compressed by "Wind Magic".

If this is held in the mouth, there's no need to worry about the air.

It's something like a micro oxygen cylinder.

However, like what Sensei said, when it's crunched by mistake, the compressed air that was confined will explode at that moment.

While it's convenient, it's a very dangerous thing.

Then, I will lead everyone, so follow me

Basgas-san holds the wind ball in his mouth, and dives into the sea.

Following the sequence, I dive at the end.

When I enter the sea, there's little shoal, and it became deep suddenly.

Is it because of the skills? I can see the underwater state clearly even without googles.

I saw a calm and huge approaching figure at the end of the view.

Water Dragon Krag.

The level is 8.

It has a figure like the Nessie which I saw in the dinosaur picture book.

I shudder when I see its status.

All the numerical value exceeded 3000.

On top of that, the skills are improved that can't be compared with the monsters that I have seen so far.

This is bad.

As for us, only Basgas-san who led just arrived at the entrance of the cave.  
The others still haven't notice the existence of the Water Dragon.

The Water Dragon stands ready.

That's the preliminary movement of the breath!?

I move to the front of everyone immediately, and activate a magic.

"Holy Light Magic".

The magic obtained together with the Hero title.

My magic collides with the Water Dragon's breath, and a water current is generated by the aftermath.

I'm sucked into the cave as I was wash away by it.

I continue to be washed away while being careful not to bite the wind ball in my mouth while my body strikes many places.

A feeling of floating for an instant.

And, I struck the ground in the next moment.

Apparently, I have arrived at the end of the cave after being washed away.

Is everyone all right?

I take out the wind ball from my mouth, and look around the surroundings.

Comrades who were grazed all over with the completely exhausted state are on the ground.

It seems that no one is in danger.

However, leaving aside Sensei's loli figure, the swimsuits of Katia and Anna are torn in several places, and the exposure of skin has increased.

In addition, the hair sticks to the body, and there's a slight sex appeal.

It's very tempting.

Ka! If it's like this from the very beginning, this is going to be hard!

I agree to Basgas-san's shout in my heart.

For the time being, I must treat the place that's grazed.

Well, we were able to enter safely. Welcome to the world's hell, the Elro Great Labyrinth

I started the everyone's treatment while feeling tired with the Basgas-san's exaggerated talk.

# 156 It's The Sea!

I view the sunrise from the top of the mountain.

So, it's a story by all means.

Although I thought that I will be impressed, there's no such feelings.

As expected, a person will be impressed by such thing like viewing the sunrise because it's tasted together with the sense of accomplishment for climbing a high mountain.

I have climbed thus mountain with a casual feeling, and in the first place, this mountain is not so high.

Leaving aside the sunrise, a certain thing can be seen from the top of the mountain.

It's the sea.

The beach of the feeling that's perfect for a summer vacation.

The lapping waves.

The sun that shines brightly.

The Sea.

Speaking of the sea, the ground of the love story of the man and woman.

Although I thought that "Riajuu die" in my previous life, there are no such flippant people in this world's beach.

A private beach monopoly.

There's no other choice but to go.

Thus, I start to descend the mountain and head towards the sea.

The monsters run away and hide desperately probably because of the master of the mountain, the Wind Drake was defeated disappointingly and they became frightened by the Intimidation that I released.

Well, to be frank, because the monsters here don't give much experience points even if I hunt every single one, it's not that I'm reluctant to overlook them though.

My stomach is not so empty.

Although they are more delicious than the monsters in the labyrinth, I feel that it's fine to overlook them if I think that the seafood is waiting in the future.

That's why, I descend the mountain without any interference.  
I secure a little fruits on the way and took some time, but I arrived at the sea in about one hour.

I go to the beach.  
The wave beats my feet.  
Cold.  
Ah.  
The current temperature is not so high.  
Seasonally, is it spring or autumn?  
It's not summer.  
Because of that, the water temperature of the sea is low.  
It seems to be hard to swim for a human.

However.  
I am the body that has already resigned as a human.  
There's no need to be afraid of cold now.  
Thus, Let's Go.

Splash splash.  
  
Hmm?  
Un.  
I won't sink.  
What's with the buoyancy of my body?  
I can sink by taking advantage of power for an instant.  
But, I will return to the surface of the water immediately.  
I can float on the surface of the water without doing anything.  
And, if I do nothing, I will be wash away by the wave and return to the beach.

Crap.  
Can't the spider body swim?  
This is unexpected.  
I didn't think that I won't sink.  
Although I was not good at swimming in my previous life, I did sink.  
I never thought that it will become a feeling like a float is always attached to me.  
Like this, I can't dive and harvest shellfish.

Will I become able to sink if I acquire the "Swim" skill?

No, but it seems that it will take a long time to acquire that skill.  
Although the Fire Resistance was the same as well, a considerably high amount of skill proficiency is needed to acquire the skills that the species is weak in.

By the way, how many points do I need to acquire the "Swim" skill?  
I try to look for it by the search of "Wisdom".

Oh.

1000 points is needed to acquire "Swim".

Expensive.

This, I should give up.

I return to the beach while being slightly shocked by the fact that I can't swim.

No, it's not that I can't swim, you know?

It's only that I can't dive.

Because I can float, I can just swim like that, you know?

I'm never a hammer.

Never.

Haa.

It can't be helped.

Let's fish with "Universal Thread".

I take out a little of the meat of the monster that was stored in the Space Storage.  
I attach it to the tip of the thread.

Even if there's no hook, it's convenient that it sticks.

I just hurl the thread far away.

If it's a genuine angler, the person will bend the pole and hurl it far away, but in my case, I can easily hurl the thread far away easily with "Thread Manipulation".

I confirm that the thread flew far away from the beach, and I waited for the catch to make a hit.

It hits without an interval to wait.

Oh?

It's considerably powerful.

Fufufu.

However, my physical strength is already the Dragon class.

There's no way that I will fall behind a common monster.

I pull steadily.

If it's my "Universal Thread", there's no need to worry that it will be discovered or cut.

If I'm not mistaken, a monster that got caught in the needle once escape from the needle can be said as it's discovered, right?

Because the viscosity of my "Universal Thread" is effect more than stabbing with the needle, there's no problem.

If it's not burnt by the fire, even the Dragon species can't escape easily.

The sign of fish that appeared in the shallows jumps.

The opponent that continues useless resistance is launched quickly to the beach.

It was a shark that was caught.

Accurately, it was a Water Drake that has the appearance of the shark.

Because the level of the "Water Drake" skill is 7, it's pretty much a high rank Water Drake.

It's high rank Drake that's close to the medium rank.

I give the decisive blow on the shark that still tries to resist on the beach quickly. Although it's different from the fish that I assumed a little, the shark is still a fish.

Although I have not heard of a shark sashimi, is it delicious?

Time to taste it.

The skin is hard!?

I mean, when I thought that the skin was a normal skin, it has the "Dragon Scale" skill.

It's scale.

That's why, it's hard.

Because the skin doesn't seem to be able to eat, let's peel it off.

Yosh.

Time to taste it again.

Itadakimasu.

Oh, ah, un.

Delicious delicious.

Although it's not to the extent that I'm impressed, it's delicious.

I come to want soy sauce.

Come to think of it, the shark fin is a high-quality ingredient, right?

If I'm not mistaken, isn't it the part of the tail?

Ah.

Certainly, it has a different taste from the part of the body.

It's delicious.

In my opinion, I think that I'm not suitable for a food report.

I can only say that it's delicious or bad.

Although I retorted in the comment of the announcer when I see it on the television saying that "like that, it won't be transmitted", when thinking it now, the announcer is quite serious.

Fuu.

Thank you for the meal.

Umu.

Fishing is good.

Let's catch more seafood steadily.

# 157 Sea Fishing

I throw a thread.

And, fish.

I throw a thread.

And, fish.

What's with this sea?

This is not a big catch.

Besides, all are Water Drakes.

Although there are all sorts of it in level, the pseudo fishes that are caught always have the "Water Drake" skill.

As for the monster of the sea of this world, is the "Water Drake" skill a default equipment?

The sea is amazing.

It's the paradise of the Drake.

No no.

That's definitely no.

What's with that unpleasant paradise.

If it's a dangerous sea where there's an enormous number of such Drakes, isn't it hard to set sail to catch fish?

Even the crabbing is said to be risky in my previous life world, but isn't the degree of difficulty of fishery in this world is high?

Possibly, aren't the people concerned with fishery are chosen elite group?

The men of the sea who are more stronger than the recent knight class fight desperately against the Drake.

Half-naked muscular men jump into the sea with a harpoon in one hand bravely.

Crap, that's a little cool.

Let's look for a fishing village when I'm done fishing.

There might be a nice half-naked old man.

I throw a thread.

As expected, the hooked rate worsened because they are cautious by the result of

me who keep catching them.

After all, it's not a fish.

It's a clear monster.

There's wisdom to that extent.

I take it easy while dropping the thread.

Although it's amusing that it's a big catch, relaxing like this is not so bad either.

I think about the future while dropping the thread.

It's decided to look for a fishing village.

The problem is after that.

What should I do after I found the fishing village?

Assuming that ogling at the men of the sea is decided, I wonder what should I do after that.

At present, I don't have the intention to advance and ruin humanity.

Leaving aside culling them to some extent, I think that slaughtering ordinary villager is different.

As expected, I think that I won't scorn of my actions after I fight with warriors or soldiers that have the resolution to die.

Such people are trained to fight, so the experience points should be good.

Then, is it the best to take on the subjugation unit that aims at me that will be dispatched someday?

Ah, but I wonder how.

I have gone out like this, and I have destroyed a fort, so how will the subjugation unit moves?

It's better if I wait for the attack in the labyrinth, but now that I have destroyed a fort, there should be information about me came out of the labyrinth.

Then, won't the search party be formed earlier than the subjugation unit?

But, even if things are done leisurely, well.

Rather, should I go to a big town and act violently there?

If it's a big town, there will surely be a proper armed group.

Ah, but what if the armed group is stronger than I expected?

Hmm.

Oh, well.

The present me can't be defeated with just a blow, and if the opponent is too

strong, I can just escape with Transfer.

For the time being, I will go on a tour of the world aimlessly.  
Rather than thinking about massacre, that seems to be me.

Well, there's the awareness that I'm doing something unusual.  
To get involved in this world to the extent that I turn down Gyuriguri's warning,  
no matter how I think, this is not my character.  
But, I just don't like it.  
Un.  
I don't like it.

Even if I don't do anything like this, this world will surely give an answer in this world.

And, according to the answer, the world will be ruined, so it's not other people's affairs.

Even if I say that, that is a matter for the future.  
From the feelings encountering with Gyuriguri, that person doesn't want the world to ruined.  
Although I think that it's fine to abandon such a world, he's a good-natured person.  
Well, it's not abandoning, but it can't be abandoned.  
It's a hardship.

No matter how you fall, only misfortune will visit Gyuriguri.  
Among the two choices, even if either is chosen, it's hell.  
In other words, Gyuriguri has already been checkmated.  
Die with his beloved woman, or betray the woman to save her.  
Gyuriguri has the intention of dying together at present.

But, I don't like that.  
Therefore, I obstruct him.  
You should do what you want to do.  
I act with the reason of I don't like myself.  
This feeling is my will that's not influenced by anyone without lie.  
I'm sure that D wished for me to advance on my own will.  
Then, I will do it.

When I'm thinking seriously, the thread is pulled.

It's here!

Kuo!?

T-This power, it's not equal to the ones before!?

It's the big-shot today.

However, it's not equal to me!

Pull.

The prey caught jumped greatly at a distance.

It was a Water Dragon.

Release!

Impossible!?

Something like catching a Water Dragon by fishing is impossible.

No, I only have caught Water Drakes so far.

I mean, the Water Dragon just now, don't it has the pride as the Dragon?

Why is it fished?

Ah, I was surprised.

I have released it unintentionally.

But, it might be better to not defeat the Dragons anymore.

I don't want to fight against Gyuriguri if I defeat it unskillfully.

Or rather, really, what's with this sea?

I guess I should try examine it.

Well, the Skill Search of the Ruler authority.

The target skill is "Water Dragon", search start.

The Skill Search of the Ruler authority is a convenient function that can search for the whereabouts of the guy who has the targeted skill.

Because it accesses the system, there's no consumption of the MP or the divinity area.

Well, but it becomes impossible to use for a while after it's used once.

In addition, because the searched result is vague thing that shows "over there", the usability is not good.

Because I link the map function of "Wisdom" and the result, it's considerably easy to use.

And, the searched result, what's this?

Within the range of the sea that can be seen, there's a lot of Water Dragons.  
It was seriously a Dragon paradise.  
Nai wa.

# **158 When I Thought That It Was A Fishing Village, It Was A Farm Village**

I walk on the beach looking for a fishing village.

Fishing?

Like I can fish in such a dangerous sea!

No, well.

What's with the sea where the Water Dragons can be fished?

Well, because the Water Dragon caught a while ago was a low rank Dragon with a low level, it's possible to win, but if I beat it badly, the Water Dragons seem to surge in great numbers.

I even avoid the Earth Dragon trio, so the large crowd of Water Dragons is not a joke.

This sea is more frightening than the labyrinth.

My belly is filled with the fished Water Drakes, so I withdraw the fishing and search for a fishing village now.

The village where there are men who fight against the Water Dragon.

Surely, there must be a wonderful old man.

Muha!

Wait for me, Nice Guy.

I'm coming to ogle at you!

Although it's good that I'm enthusiastic about it, there's nothing that looks like a village.

After all, I moved along the beach for a day, but it became dark without finding anything.

Hmm.

I don't want to sleep at the beach.

It smells of the sea.

There's the Water Dragon too.

Here, I think that I should return to the labyrinth after a long time.

Thus, I returned to the labyrinth after a long time with Transfer.

Umu.

There are no changes.

Although I understand it when returning like this, this labyrinth has a really comfortable air flowing inside.

Although the outside is slightly cold, here is neither hot nor cold.

Because there are no other monsters anymore, there's no sound.

Although the smell is slightly bloody, I'm not bothered by it.

Because there's no sunlight, I don't need to be bothered by the ultraviolet rays.

Because of the "Perception Area Expansion" skill which is the higher rank skill of "Visible Range Expansion", I'm bothered by excessive things like the ultraviolet rays when I go outside.

Because it can't be helped even if I mind it too much, I turned off the skill usually.

I slept well overnight in the comfortable space.

It's the morning.

Probably.

The only inconvenience in the labyrinth is that I don't know whether it's morning or night.

Well then, let's look for a fishing village continuing from yesterday.

I come to the place where I came yesterday with Transfer.

It's no use even if I walk along the beach like this, so I use the "Space Maneuver" a little to rise up to the sky, and look around with "Clairvoyance".

As far as I can see, only the sea and the mountain.

Oh, village discovered!

But, it's a little far from the sea.

That doesn't seem to be a fishing village.

Ships are not found either.

Rather, isn't it a farm village?

It looks like a part of the mountain is used to grow plants.

Um.

What about the men of the sea?

Even though I looked forward to it, what are you going to do with this discouraged spider heart?

Oh, well.

For the time being, let's aim at that village.

I arrive near the village while encountering a huge crab on the way.

As expected, because it's impossible to enter like this, I go around the mountain and observe the state in the village.

Hmm.

Humans live like this, huh?

If I think about it, this is the first time for me to see human living.

A slightly fresh feeling.

The building of the village is made of wood.

Although the style is like a log cabin, it's a raised-floor-style.

Is it the tsunami measures?

There's no store-like thing.

This has the atmosphere of a remote village.

The people living there are Caucasian.

Well, it's a race close to the Caucasian in the Earth.

Besides, they are a little tanned to say as Caucasian.

The color of the hair is generally light brown.

Although it's a fantasy world, there's no one who has the showy color like red or blue.

Because all of the recent knights wore helmets, I don't know that part.

Only by appraising, there's no one strong.

Even the man who thought to be the strongest man in the village is less than 100 in status.

He stayed alive with such weakness well.

Well, I'm even weaker before.

But, leaving aside the status is low, how about it when there are no decent skills?

If it's a human, there should be knowledge to some extent, so isn't it strange that skills are not trained?

I guess it's not strange to that extent.

Skills are not needed if it's only to live in a remote village normally.

Although necessary skills are acquired, is it good if at least not dying?  
In addition, if they have the time to train the skills, then work.  
When it's a poor village in the Earth, children are even made to work.  
A hard life.

Hmm?

The villagers start to be restless.  
Don't tell me that they noticed me?  
It's strange.

"Tyrant" is turned off, and I should be difficult to be found because of "Stealth" and "Camouflage".  
There's no one who's excellent in perception, so I shouldn't be found.

Well, although there's no way that I'm found, something might have happened.  
It's troublesome if I'm found, so let's hide.

Incidentally, hunt monsters to fill my belly.

It's the night.  
Everyone falls asleep.  
What am I doing?  
Stealing.

Fufufu.  
I got the delicious things of this village.  
Specifically, the fruits cultivated here.  
As expected, the degree of difficulty to sneak into a private house and swipe the seasoning is high.  
I sneak into the farm like this at midnight and hunt for fruits.

Crime?  
I'm a monster after all.  
I'm not concerned with human law.

Skill proficiency reached. Acquired skill Snatch LV1

Yes.

The proof of the crime was carved here.  
I'm sorry.

Ah.  
What's this?  
It becomes easier to steal things?  
It's a skill with a strange effect.  
It might be useful for a thief.  
In the first place, I won't steal such things.  
Eh?  
The present situation?  
It can't be helped because it's for sweet things.

I steal the fruits of the farm only a little so that it's not known, and I fled.  
Villager Somehow, I have a terrible chill

## 159 Sneak Thief Bandits

I'm moving at the side of the highway that extends from the village stealthily.

No, if I walk on the highway grandly, I will be found.

Prevent unnecessary troubles.

This is the adult's secret of success in life.

Then, don't be a sneak thief?

This and that are different.

And, this highway looks like it turns around the mountain and leads to the inland.

If I advance along this highway, I should see the next town.

If it's a big town to some extent, I can see the state and act violently.

Well, it's only seeing the state, and if I think that it's fine to act violently here.

At present, nobody passes the highway.

Well, if it's that remote farm village surrounded by the mountain and the sea, even the peddlers will not come here often.

Rather, isn't this the road for the villagers to go the town to deliver the crops, and to buy things?

There's no one who will go to that village specially.

I feel admired that the highway is not covered completely with grass.

I pass through the mountain zone and reach the plain.

Even if I say that it's a plain, there's quite a lot of trees, and it's like a half forest.

In this case, I can move while concealing my figure.

I advance without change.

The road joins other roads several times on the way, and the size of the highway gradually grows.

At first, it was a small road that's like an animal trail, but there's a width now, and it becomes the road that the ground was hardened.

If I see properly, there's the trace of the wheel.

Is it the trace of a carriage or something passed?

Though it can't be limited that it's the horse that pulls it.

A carriage, huh?  
After all, it's that.  
The science is not develop to that extent.  
I imagined it when the knights appeared though.  
The life in the village was also considerably primitive.  
Is this the fantasy world of the Middle Ages in Europe that's often the case?  
This looks like D's hobby.  
Well, although it's not that much, it seems to be better to think that science and technology are not developed in this world.  
Because the world is remade once, it's obvious.

Ah, I discover the carriage in front.  
Hmm?  
Hmmm?  
Somehow, it's busy?  
That.  
Bandits.  
They are being attacked.

The people who look like the guards are fighting with the bandit-like people.  
There are 4 guards, while there are 6 bandits.  
Hmm.  
If only by appraising them, either is almost the same strength, and in this case, the bandits are more advantageous with more people.  
I mean, all of the bandits have the "Snatch" skill.  
So, this was seriously a bandit skill.

Ah, one of the guards was defeated.  
What should I do?  
Intruding is troublesome.  
Having said that, I don't have the reason to overlook.  
Even if I kill the bandits, it's a waste to leave excellent things.  
But, then, won't that means that I saved that carriage along the way?  
How troublesome.

Why must I do such an act of kindness.  
Besides, even if I save them, I'm a monster.  
There's a possibility that blades will be pointed at me by the other party that I saved, right?

Well, in that case, I won't show any mercy, but what's with that even though I saved them.

Rather, I should kill the bandits after the people in that carriage are annihilated.  
Isn't it a good idea?

Then, there's no survivor, and there's no eyewitness information of me.  
There's no future trouble too. I'm happy, and the remaining is unhappy.  
Isn't it exhilarating that I can take everything?

No, huh?

Haa.

It can't be helped.

Although I don't have the intention, I will save them.

I move quickly.

Because the bandits are concentrated in the combat with the guards, they don't notice my existence.

It's convenient.

Probably, the slightly large man who's at the center is the bandits' leader.

Because the status is the highest, it's probably the leader.

I go around to his back, and pierce my sickle to the defenseless back.

The sickle pierces the body of the bandit disappointingly and skewers the heart.  
Ah, the death is decided at this point in time because the Deadly Poison is certainly set.

I pull out my sickle, and the bandit that lost his support falls.

I swing my sickle sideways to the bandits on the left and right who can't understand the situation and are dumbfounded.

Split in two.

With this, it's half.

I fire "Soil Magic" through the head of one of the bandits.

It looks like my aptitude of the soil is also high.

The growth is better than the "Wind Magic" that was learned almost at the same period.

Remaining two people.

The man who tries to run away.

But, too bad.

Your body has already been restricted with threads.

I activate the Evil Eye to the two bandits who were not able to move.

All of the HP, MP and SP are absorbed, and the bandits die.

Cleaning completed.

With this, if I'm a Prince-sama or a Knight-sama, the girl inside the carriage will say Are you hurt?, and I say something like I happen to be present on the site being attacked by the bandits unexpectedly in the middle of my travel, and the flag is constructed.

Ah, no no.

Popular man is always this.

Ah.

Let's make escapism to this much.

I defeated the bandits.

I saved the carriage.

The guards' swords point at me.

Here and now.

Oh, well.

I understood it.

I knew it.

Rather, it might be better that they didn't attack me immediately.

It's not that they are scared of me to the extent that they can't attack me.

Surely they are doubtful that I saved them, and I'm sure that it's the conscience that attacking the monster suddenly is somehow.

Although I will say it once again, it's not that they are scared of me to the extent that they can't attack me.

I said no, then it's no.

Un?

If I see properly, the guard that got defeated first is still alive.

Ah, now that I have come this far, I will save you to the end.

I go near the person who's on the ground..

Even though I only move a little, the other guards back off exaggeratedly.

... It's a defeat if I mind it.

I activate "Treatment Magic".

Un.

With this, he won't die.

Not only the guards, but the lady who watched the outside state from the carriage timidly is also surprised.

If a monster saved you from the bandits and even apply "Treatment Magic", of course it's surprising.

Fuu.

There's no more business anymore.

As expected, recovering the bandits' corpses in this condition feels awkward, the spider will leave coolly.

And, the lady in the carriage gets off in a hurry.

The guards are saying something to stop her.

But, such thing doesn't matter.

My eyes were nailed on the person held in the lady's arm.

HumanVampireLV1NameSophiaNegishi KerenAkiko

Status

GreenDetails

BlueDetails

YellowDetails

RedDetails

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

Vampire LV1 Immortal Body LV1 Automatic HP Recovery LV1

Magic Perception LV3 Magic Manipulation LV3 Night Vision LV1

Enhanced Five Senses LV1

Skill points

Title

Vampire True Ancestor

The baby who was held by the lady.  
There's too many parts to be retorted.

# 160 Vampire Princess

What's this person?

Because it's an important thing, I will say it one more time.

What's this person?

Um?

I don't know where to retort because there's too many parts to be retorted.

Yosh, I will retort in turns.

First of all, what's with that name?

Why there are two names?

No, well, the Sofia is probably the name in this world, and the Negishi Akiko is the name in the previous life.

Negishi Akiko, was there such a person?

She might be there. or maybe not.

She might be there.

Just not in my memory.

In the first place, I don't remember more than half of my classmates' face and name.

I mean, when the person who has a previous life is appraised, the name of the previous life is displayed.

Huh?

Then, what about my "no name"?

Is it a defeat if I think deeply?

Well, I understood that this baby is my classmate of the previous life.

She has the skill too, so it's certain.

But, what's with the Vampire?

Moreover, the race displays both Human and Vampire.

What does this mean?

For the time being, I will appraise the Vampire race.

Vampire The night ruler who sucks the blood of others. A race that has high

ability, but it also has a lot of weak points. Originally, it's mostly other races, and the prime field of the characteristic of the race is succeeded. In addition, the pure-blooded that's born as a Vampire is called the True Ancestor

Ah.

Well, is it roughly the same as the vampire in the Earth?

Because D supervise it, it's probably the same.

Then, the next is the "Vampire" skill.

VampireThe special skill that Vampire possesses. The ability values rise by taking blood. In addition, the special effect is demonstrated according to the level. LV1Blight Blood

Blight BloodIf blood is not taken, the person will be weakened

It's a negative effect at the very beginning.

Vampire is inconvenient.

Un?

But, this child is not weakened, right?

Does it means that she drank blood?

Never.

The mother's milk is said to be made from blood, so isn't it a substitute of the blood?

How about the title?

VampireAcquisition skill Automatic HP Recovery LV1 Night Vision

LV1Acquisition conditionAcquisition of the Vampire skillEffect

The Vampire is added in the raceExplanationThe title presented to those who became a Vampire

True AncestorAcquisition skill Immortal Body LV1 Enhanced Five Senses LV1Acquisition conditionInborn VampireEffectNullifies the Vampire's negative effectsExplanationThe title presented to those who are the Vampire ancestor

Ah, the True Ancestor is amazing.

Getting rid of the weak points of the Vampire, it's a cheat.

That explains why she can remain calm while the sunlight shines down brightly.  
The mystery of the Blight Blood a while ago was able to be solved with this.

Besides, it even comes with an rare skill called "Immortal Body".

Immortal BodyAll of the attribute resistances except the fire, light, and corrosion rise. In addition, you can survive with HP 1 only once a day no matter what kind of attack is received

An outrageous resistance function is added.

It's a cheat.

What's this person?

In addition, what's with that enormous amount of skill points?

Isn't it impossible?

It wins the points that I accumulated steadily so far by a wide margin.

What is this?

It's a cheat.

What's this person?

I mean, no matter how I think, this is D's foolish act that the person born as a Vampire, right?

She said that she distributed the reincarnation privilege suitably.

As for this person, the "Vampire" skill was presented as the privilege.

Why did she have to give such a land mine skill?

Is she stupid?

She might be stupid.

When I stare quietly, the Vampire child also stared at me.

The spider that stares at the baby.

The guards who watch it breathlessly.

The lady who speaks to me about something.

Ah, Madam, because I don't understand the language, it's useless.

It's indeed a surreal spectacle.

I mean, judging from situation, this lady is the mother of the Vampire child, right?

Appraisal.

Hmm?

Did she step back at the moment I appraise her?  
Oh, well.

Ah, her name is Seras Keren.

Un.

It's the same family name, so it looks like she is the mother of the Vampire child.  
But, this person is a normal Human.

Although her status is slightly higher than normal people, her level is low and  
she don't have any combat skills, so she's a commoner.

However, no matter how I look at her, she's a noble because she hire guards, she  
is well dressed, and above all, she gets on a luxurious carriage.

A Vampire is born in the noble's house.

Uwa.

It only smells of troubles.

Fortunately, it looks like the fact that this child is a Vampire is not known yet,  
but it will be known sooner or later.

What will happen at that time?

Troublesome.

I don't want to be concerned with this.

Good friendship of former classmate?

There's no way that there's such a thing.

Like I will take care of a total stranger's that neither the face nor the name are  
remembered.

Thus, I run away.

I didn't see anything.

Ah, I will at least mark them just in case.

Then, farewell.

Although the lady Seras shouted something, I don't know.

If you want to stop me, master Japanese.

Then, I will think of it.

It's only think to the end.

Although I have achieved the first encounter with a person who's reincarnated  
accidentally, it's troublesome.

I should ignore the people who are reincarnated.

I don't have a friend either, and it's not the feeling of a comrade.  
Rather, it's only a nuisance if the fellow feeling is held strangely because of that.  
Un.  
I will ignore if there's a person who's reincarnated.  
Let's do so from now on.

# **S24 The Elro Great Labyrinth**

## **Capture 1**

The place that can't be known where.

Huge space.

One woman was there.

The woman leaves only a part of the upper body, and most of her body blend into the space like disappearing.

It was a very pitiful appearance.

And, words are muttered mechanically from the mouth.

Skill proficiency reached

Experience points has reached a certain degree

Skill proficiency reached

.....

It's painful

I jump nimbly.

I confirm the surroundings in a hurry.

The faint lamp that lights.

The illuminated wall is the natural rock surface, and the ground also has the hardness that can be understand even from a sleeping bag.

The Elro Great Labyrinth Upper Layer.

I recall the place where I am and the situation.

That's right, we came to this Elro Great Labyrinth to cross the continent.

Today is the second day after we dive into the labyrinth.

Because now is midnight, the lookout was changed, and I was taking my sleep.

I wipe off the sweats.

What was the dream a while ago?

Are you all right?

Sensei looks into my face from the side.  
The lookout is changed with one set of two people.  
The present lookout is Sensei and Basgas-san.  
It seems that she call out to me worrying after seeing that I had a nightmare and jumped.

I'm all right. It's only because my dream was a little bad

I laugh to deceive it.  
It's actually the fact.

That's a bad omen

Basgas-san joins in to my words that I'm trying to elude lightly.

Is it an omen?  
Yeah. Do you know it? The story of the Labyrinth's Nightmare  
No, I never heard of it

The Basgas-san who usually has a loud voice, lowers his voice when the present state that the surroundings are sleeping.  
It's like talking about ghost story, a gloomy atmosphere is brought.

I heard it before. If I'm not mistaken, it was the word that indicate the Myth rank monster that appeared suddenly in the labyrinth more than ten years ago  
You know it

Myth rank monster.  
It's said that those monsters are assumed to be impossible to deal by people with the Over S danger degree.

The Nightmare is the living calamity of the Elro Great Labyrinth that's equal to the queen. To have a nightmare like this, it might be an omen of the Nightmare's appearance, you know?

But, if I'm not mistaken, wasn't the monster subjugated?

It's said so to the people

To the people?

Ah. Generally, it's said that it slaughtered an army, and in the end, it died after

receiving a direct hit of the great magic without leaving any trace, but I somehow can't believe it. That monster won't die so easy. I think that it's surely alive now somewhere and it's waiting for a prey to come  
You say it as if you have seen the real thing  
Yeah. To tell the truth, the first discoverer of the Nightmare is me

Basgas-san puffed up with pride for some reason.  
Well, if it's said as amazing, it is amazing.

At that time, there's an incident about the abnormal generation of monsters, and I was the guide for the dispatched knight unit to investigate the cause and to cull the monsters. The cause was because the Nightmare drove out the surrounding monsters. And, we went into the Nightmare's base nonchalantly without knowing that. I still haven't forget about that time. When my eyes meet its eyes, I felt more dead than alive

Did Basgas-san recall that time? Basgas-san trembled suddenly.

You returned alive well  
About that. The Nightmare has a strange behavior. If we don't attack it, it will overlook us. And, it even cure wounds  
Huh?

Unbelievable, right? After that, the formed subjugation unit seems to incurred its anger and was annihilated. And after that, when it came out of the Elro Great Labyrinth, the fort is destroyed, it appears in the middle of the war and starts a massacre indiscriminately. It causes outrageous major incidents. And yet, it also help people like a whim, it's a monster that's said that the actions can't be understood

What's with that irregular monster.  
Is that really a monster?

Well, what can be certainly said about the Nightmare is that it's terribly strong. Lad, you look like you have confidence in your skill, but I won't say that it's bad. Change your thoughts before it's too late. I can somehow grasp self-conceit from Lad's fighting appearance. Although I won't say that having confidence in fight is bad, there's a top on the top.

I startled.

Certainly, now that it's mentioned, it's so.

After I enter the Elro Great Labyrinth, I never had a hard fight.

Although the monsters that appeared are certainly troublesome monsters if it's seen from the world in general, in my case, they are all small fries that can't defeat me.

If it's said that there was self-conceit, I can only say there is.

I'm sorry. I will be careful from now on

Ah. You don't have to be careful

Even though I apologized obediently, such thing was said.

As expected, I'm irritated with this.

Why?

Lad, you're misunderstanding it fundamentally. What I'm saying is to see everything. Not only in this labyrinth. You ignored my warning when you enter the labyrinth, and appraised the Water Dragon, right?

It was known.

Sensei looks at me.

This is bad.

I heard from Sensei that when "Appraisal" is used on the other party, the other party will feel unpleasant, and it's enough to be hostile with that alone.

In other words, the Water Dragon might have released its breath in anger because I appraised it at that time.

Shun-kun, is that true?

Yes. I'm sorry

Even if I deceive it here, it will only become more complicated.

I apologize obediently.

It's not only the Lad's fault that the Water Dragon release its breath. The Water Dragons don't forgive the other party who invades their territory

I'm relieved at Basgas-san's words.

Oh, it was not my fault.

But, it doesn't change the fact that you didn't follow my warning and did a

dangerous act. As a result, your comrades have experience danger. Fortunately, everyone was blown off into the cave, so it was good. However, a comrade might be left behind to fight against the Water Dragon in the sea if one step is wrong. What will you do if it becomes the situation?

I had a feeling that I heard a sound that made my body became pale suddenly.  
That's right, what if someone is left behind in that place.

If only Katia and Sensei who are left behind in front of the Water Dragon.  
There's no means to survive.

And, there's no means for me who has been washed away to save them.  
I don't know whether the "Kindness" skill can be used or not.  
The probability that it can't be used seems to be higher.

Do you understand? Lad, you don't have the thing called a little sense of danger. No matter what happens, it's all right for you. Such groundless confidence is transparent. I admit that Lad is strong among the Humans. I will say this on top of that. There's a top on the top. Even if it's not so, your comrades almost died just by one of your thoughtless action. Because of my line of work, I have seen a lot of people who died thoughtlessly like that. A good life that won't fall will fall just by a little carelessness and the loosening of the mind. Don't you think that there's no such ridiculous thing?

I can't argue back.  
I might have gotten conceited before I know it.  
I might have too much confidence in my strength.  
The lengthened nose was just broken.

By my thoughtless action, someone of my comrades is sacrificed.  
I can't allow such a thing.

I slap my face with all my might to get fired up.  
My HP decreased.  
But, it's fine like this.  
From now on, I won't be careless and self-conceited.

Thank you for the advice

I lower my head in the prostrating style.  
Not only Basgas-san, but Sensei also seemed to be bewildered by this.

Haan. I see. So, you will listen to an old man's nonsense seriously  
No, thanks to that, I woke up. Certainly, it seemed that I have been naive so far. If this goes on, it will become an irreparable situation someday

I mean, it has already become a considerably irreparable situation.  
Even in such a situation, naivety still remains.  
Of course I will also be said by Katia.  
The recent me is slightly strange.  
I just noticed it clearly.  
Here is not the peaceful Japan.  
I must be more conscious of it.  
If I have the sense of Japan forever, I might lose something more.  
I can't lose something any further.

Hmm. You now have a face that was able to see to some extent  
Thank you  
And, this is a pure interest, but if Lad fights against the Water Dragon, can you win?

I think a little to Basgas-san's question.

I think that it's difficult

Because it's no use even if I put on the airs, I say the honest force analysis.

The physical offensive ability here falls remarkably if it's underwater. Having said that, the power of magic attack will be dropped by the Dragon species's peculiar magic obstruction skill. There's no way to win underwater  
Then, if it's the land?

On the land, I will say that about 50%

I'm surprised

Basgas-san mutters to the condition instinctively.  
Sensei turns the doubtful eyes to me.  
Huh?  
Did I say something strange?

And, an unpleasant feeling runs on my body.

If I trace back the cause, Basgas-san grins broadly.

I see, you're not necessarily bragging

The one just now, "Appraisal"?

Isn't it a breach of manners?

Don't be ridiculous. It's a part of the force analysis to get out of this labyrinth safely

Isn't that "it's not what you say, but how you say it"?

This person obviously peeped my status because he was interested.

Then, I will return it.

I appraise Basgas-san.

I'm surprised at the appraisal result.

HumanLV66NameBasgas

Status

GreenDetails

BlueDetails

YellowDetails

RedDetails

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

High-speed HP Recovery LV3 MP Recovery Speed LV9 MP  
Consumption Down LV9 Magic Perception LV9 Magic Manipulation  
LV8 Magic Combat Act LV5 Magic Granting LV4 Offensive Magic  
Power LV4 High-speed SP Recovery LV5 Great SP Consumption Down  
LV5 Great Enhanced Destruction LV4 Great Enhanced Blunt LV4  
Enhanced Slashing LV3 Enhanced Piercing LV1 Great Enhanced  
Shock LV2 Enhanced Earth LV4 Enhanced Dark LV1 War God  
Spirit LV1 Vitality Granting LV10 Ability Granting LV1 Great  
Vitality Attack LV1 Earth Attack LV8 Poison Synthesis LV10  
Medicine Synthesis LV10 Taijutsu Genius LV5 Sword Talent LV2

Cooperation LV10 Direction LV6 Throw LV10 Shoot LV10  
3D-Maneuver LV9 Appraisal LV3 Concentration LV10 Thought  
Acceleration LV2 Foresight LV2 Parallel Will LV1 Record LV10  
Accuracy LV10 Evasion LV10 Great Probability Correction LV3  
Stealth LV10 Concealment LV7 Silent LV10 Odorless LV10  
Danger Perception LV10 Presence Perception LV10 Heat Perception  
LV10 Motion Perception LV10 Soil Magic LV10 Earth Magic LV8  
Light Magic LV4 Shadow Magic LV10 Dark Magic LV5  
Treatment Magic LV10 Poison Magic LV3 Destruction Resistance  
LV9 Blunt Resistance LV9 Slash Resistance LV9 Pierce Resistance  
LV9 Shock Resistance LV9 Soil Resistance LV7 Dark Resistance  
LV7 Paralysis Nullity Deadly Poison Nullity Sleep Resistance LV8  
Great Acid Resistance LV5 Great Faint Resistance LV3 Corrosion  
Resistance LV3 Fear Resistance LV6 Pain Nullity Pain Alleviation  
LV3 Night Vision LV10 Clairvoyance LV3 Great Enhanced Five  
Senses LV7 Perception Range Expansion LV10 Destiny LV1 Magic  
Well LV9 Heaven Motion LV1 Abundant Sky LV1 Fortitude LV1  
Fortress LV1 Mage LV9 Amulet LV9 Idaten LV1

Skill points

Title

Assassin Monster Killer Guider Medicine Technique User  
Gross Feeder Monster Slaughterer Rescuer Natural Calamity of  
Monster

What's with this old man!?

He's stronger than Hyrinth-san!?

A high level "Appraisal" holder, huh? It doesn't seem to be an appraisal stone  
Do you have an appraisal stone?  
Ah. It's an excellent level 8

Such thing like a level 8 appraisal stone is a high-class item that's beyond the  
grasp of the commoner.

To have such a thing means that he's not a commoner.

The status and the appraisal stone, this person seems to be an outrageous person.

I understood that Lad's status is high. If it's that status, the upper layer will be  
all right

I receive an official guarantee from Basgas-san.

That's if you never meet with the Remnants of the Nightmare

However, I have an indescribable uneasiness when Basgas-san muttered the words at the end.

# 161 Town

A little while after I saved the Vampire child and the mother.  
I arrived at a big town on that day.

I mean, when thinking about the distance, it seems to be the town where the parent and child live.

Although the castle is not built as expected, there's a huge mansion enshrined at the center of the town.

I wonder if that mansion is the Vampire child's house.  
Something like born with cheats and the family is rich.  
I'm envious.

Well, it can't be helped even if I ask for the moon.

Because I can't enter the town like this, I see the state using "Clairvoyance" in the forest nearby.

It's big that it can't be compared with the recent farm village.

The population is around 30000 people.

This is the first time for me after coming to this world to see a proper town.

A lot of people.  
Several days can be spent just to look at them.  
But, well, let's search for the target first.

I look around the town briefly.  
Oh, fruit store discovered.  
No no.  
I'm searching for a different thing now.  
A-A confectionery!?  
Oh, great!  
So, even this world has proper confections.  
I want to eat it.  
No no.  
I'm searching for a different thing now.

I search for the target while looking aside.  
Found it.

Soldier post.

If it's a town with such a size, there should be soldiers for vigilance.

The problem is how many is the number of soldiers, and how strong are they.

There are nine soldier post in total.

One at each end of the east, west, south and north, and there's big one that seems to be the headquarters at the center.

The remaining four are at the midway point of the four directions' center.

Hmm.

The number is around 40 people excluding the center.

The center is around 100 people.

When I include those who are not there because of patrolling, it's around 500 people in all.

Is it a lot, or a little?

Although I don't know that part, in my opinion, they are not delicious.

The soldiers train, patrol, do document works, and various things.

When I see their training results like this, they don't look so strong, but I can't say anything about them unless I appraise them.

It would be good if "Clairvoyance" can be used with Appraisal.

And, there are armed people other than the soldiers here and there.

They look like the adventurers at a glance.

And, such people are mostly in the same building.

It's the building that's big next to the the mansion at the center of the town.

Is this the adventurer guild that's essential in the fantasy world?

Certainly not.

No matter how I look at it, it's not a template organization to that extent.

No, right?

But, when I look into the building where the adventurers enter, half of the first floor is a bar, and the remaining half is like the counter.

It's the atmosphere like the town hall.

The adventurers line up there, and discuss about something.

There's a big board where innumerable papers are put up in the wall.

The second floor and the third floor are like the working place of the company.

Ah.

Un.

This is the adventurer guild.

Seriously.

The adventurer guild really exists.

This world is really a fantasy.

It's that.

The adventurers accept the request, and fight against the monsters, right?

At first, they start from the medical plants harvesting, exterminate the goblins that appeared in village A, and eventually, they will fight against strong monsters.

No, well, I don't know whether there's a goblin or not in this world.

It seems to exist.

After all, it's D's supervision.

And so, when they became famous adventurers, they can go for a Drake extermination.

Oh, isn't that the legendary Drake Killer adventurer!

Like that.

Ah, that's good.

But, too bad.

I'm at the extermination side.

I wonder will a extermination quest be generated if I become famous.

Or, it might have already generated.

I slaughtered the knights in the labyrinth, and destroyed the fort at the entrance of the labyrinth.

Un.

It's not strange even if a subjugation request is listed.

Huh?

Isn't that convenient?

That means that the adventurers who have excellent skills will come to defeat me, right?

If it's the guys who want to kill me, it's fine even if I attack them back.

I as the bait to lure the adventurers easily.

Isn't it a good idea?

Then, shouldn't I settle down in a place somewhere?

Umumu.

Construct My Home in a place that stands out.  
Attack the adventurers there.

It might be good.  
I mean, isn't it fine here?  
The town is near.  
There are adventurers.  
There are also soldiers.  
Incidentally, because the Vampire child is probably there, I can do the follow-ups  
when something happened.

Ah.  
After all, I'm concerned about the Vampire child, huh?  
Hmm.  
However, I hate troublesome things.  
Although I hate it, abandoning her when I'm near when something happened is  
also.  
Hmm.  
Oh, well.  
That time is that time.

First of all, I will make My Home here.  
I will go with the course to change my residence when I found a better location  
while watching the state for a while.  
Ah, I wonder if I can secure food around here.  
Because there's a lot of people living in there, doesn't that means that there's not  
much monsters around here?  
That means there's no food.  
Ah.  
I guess I have no choice but to go to a suitable place, and catch it.

Although the insufficient things or the future things are uncertain variously, let  
nature take its course.  
Well then, let's make the home.

# 162 Dear Sir Or Madam, I Moved

My Home completed!

The My Home this time is the desire product that wrapped up the whole forest. I covered all the forest of around 100 meters in diameter with threads, and remodeled it into My Home.

If it's seen from a distance, it might look like a huge white cocoon.

Although this was made in one evening, how's the reaction of the people in the town?

As expected, if I make a nest of this scale, it should stand out.  
I see the state with "Clairvoyance".

Hmm?

Hmmm?

Hmm.

I don't understand.

They haven't noticed yet?

But, it will be noticed soon, so standby until then.

Fuu.

Because I made such a large-scale nest after a long time, my SP has decreased considerably.

I take out the food stored in the Space Storage and eat.

Yummy.

I think that I should make here as the base, and the one in the Elro Great Labyrinth as a disposal.

Because it can still be used there, it's like a villa rather than disposal.

If anything happens, I will escape there.

Scary people will chase me, so it's better to make many bases.

For the time being, I will watch the state of the town while spending my time leisurely.

No one comes.

Why?

I understand that there's a slight uproar in the town.  
The hurried figure of the soldiers and the adventurers are seen.  
But, although they are hurrying, it's not the atmosphere that they will sortie.  
It looks like they are trying to enhance the monitoring system to wait-and-see.  
Why?

If such a dangerous monster settles down close to the town, it's obvious to think that it must be killed immediately, right?

Why are they doing things slowly?  
Did they become a peace-loving idiot?

Ah, or if it's not that, did the yesterday's mother of the Vampire child say something strange?

Was it lady Seras?  
That person and the Vampire child arrived at the town around the yesterday evening.

And, they entered the biggest mansion as expected.  
The servants lowered their head, so it seems to be the residents of that mansion after all.  
That means she's the wife of the powerful man in this town.

Wife of a powerful man, high influential voice, saved by the impulse yesterday,  
I'm a spider, a cobweb appears obviously.

Ah, ha.  
It's a association game.  
I can somehow see the outcome.  
She spoke eagerly when I leave yesterday, so there's a possibility that she said something to her husband to persuade him so that I won't be subjugated.  
It seems possible.

No.  
It's still not decided that it will be like that.  
I'm sure that now is just at the wait-and-see stage.  
It's the one called the preparation period.  
If I wait a little longer, I'm sure that the soldiers or the adventurers will come one after another.  
If that happens, Welcome.  
I will be exhilarated with the experience points.

It will happen, right?

Three days passed.

As usual, there's no movement in the town.

Why?

The number of soldiers increased in the nearest station to my nest, and the adventurers also come to see the state sometimes.

But, that's all.

The soldiers don't take any further actions than watching, and the adventurers also come close to some extent and withdraw.

Why they have to withdraw there!?

Because it can't be helped, I attacked the bandits nearby and annihilated them.

Because there are bandits who attack wives and children here, it looks like the public order is not so good.

There are some a little distant from the town.

I look for such bandits with Detection, and raid the hideout.

They were delicious.

In experience points and my belly.

However, the taste was bad.

They are smelly.

Although the guy who has the "Odorless" skill was still better, the taste is still bad.

Although the knights who I ate before should have been delicious, it seems that the human taste changes considerably according to the individual.

Well, if it's me who got used to eating poison, I can endure the smell to some extent.

While I defeated the bandits, levels rose, and my skill points became 5000.

With this, I can acquire a broken skill again!

Even though I get worked up, the necessary skill points increased for some reason.

It's strange.

Even though the "Charity" skill should be acquired by 5000 points, the number increased to 6000 points before I know it.

Was it my mistake?

By the way, the other broken skills don't seem to be within my reach.  
"Lust" and "Chastity" are 10000 points.  
"Wrath" is 15000, "Greed" is 20000, and "Kindness" is 11000.  
The funny ones are "Envy" at 50000, and "Humility" at 100000.  
Although it's not as much as "Immortality", it doesn't have the intention to let me acquire it.  
Ah, I can acquire a part if I have the Vampire child's skill points.

Well, as expected, it's tiresome to save to that extent.  
Therefore, I acquired the "Demon King" skill instead because it can't be helped.

Demon King Every status and every kind of resistance rise

With this, I'm joining the Demon King.

Yay.

Well, even if I have this, it's only a skill, so it has no meaning.

It's meaningless if the Demon King don't have the Demon King title.  
The skill is only the slightly high ability strengthening skill.  
It looks like there are guys who have this skill here and there other than the genuine Demon King.

By the way, the status rose by only 100 each.

Strange.

No, it's probably because my base status is too high. Normally, it should be a considerably amazing skill to increase the all of the status by 100.

Besides, the resistances also rise.

If it's the normal, it's a cheat skill.

The "Hero" skill that pairs up with it, might have the same effect.

From the humans' status that I have seen so far, the humans seem to be somehow weak.

The highest one that I have seen so far is the middle-aged magician who was together with the knights, but only the magic status is in 4-digits.

I have never seen a guy who have 4-digits in the status other than him.

When all status +100 comes there, of course it will change dramatically.

Among the weak humans, that alone is enough to be outstanding.

Moreover, if the skill level is raised, the status will grow more.

But, it's only to that extent.

The effect that I think to be strange becomes an outrageous effect judging from the humans.

It looks like I have become an outrageous monster before I notice it.

# 163 Worship Me, Praise Me

Why did it become like this?

People praying in front of my home are reflected in my eyes.

There are also people who put an offering among them.

A lot of them are sweets.

Somehow, I'm worshiped.

It looks like I'm treated as a Land God.

Why did it become like this?

First of all, the bandit hunting was not good.

Although I have hunted most of the bandits in this vicinity, I met the adventurers at that time accidentally.

I think that they took the request of the bandit extermination.

The fact that I'm doing bandit hunting have already been seen clearly.

Thanks to that, I think that the rumor of the spider monster over there defeats the bandits has spread among the adventurers.

I have a thin thread in the town secretly.

Although this thread is thin to the extent that it can't be seen, it's strong and hard to be cut.

I pick up the sound of the town with this thread like a string telephone.

I started to think that if I listen to a lot of conversations, I might understand the language in this world.

Well, I still can't understand it at all though.

And, there was a word that's used in the conversation excessively and frequently transmitted from the thread.

It's the one that's mainly said by the adventurers and the soldiers while looking at here.

Perhaps, I think that the word indicates me.

When I hear it, somehow, after my bandit hunting was witnessed, a strange respect or rather, it looks like they started to hold a feeling like belief.

I felt that at this point in time was bad.

In addition, in the form of delivering the final blow, a certain adventurer party visited the town.

When I thought that they look familiar, it was the people who I saved when they were attacked by the snake in the labyrinth.

They heard that there's a huge cobweb near the town, and they came to me.

Although my appearance should have changed to some extent after evolving, it looks like the adventurers recognized me somehow.

After they said words like gratitude for a while, they gave me the Kurikuta fruit again that I swiped at that time.

Of course I accept it with pleasure.

It looks like the rumor spread in the town.

The adventurers sometimes come to feed me with sweet foods while I wonder if it's a test of courage.

Of course I accept it with pleasure.

The decisive one was I treated a child.

It seemed that the adventurers spread that I can use "Treatment Magic", and a mother who held an ill child came to me.

The mother who cries and implores.

Although I ignored her for a while, she keeps crying aloud the words of nuance endlessly, and I was fed up with it and I gave in.

When I appraise the child, the child was undermined by a considerably severe disease.

It's a disease that can't be cured if it's only treated normally,

In this fantasy world, of course there's no technology to cure a cancer.

The child's disease was a liver cancer.

Can a child have liver cancer?

Although I thought about that at first, I somehow guess it when I look at the child's status.

There was the Gross Feeder in the title.

They might be poor.

They might be troubled by the cost of their food, so they ate various things like poison.

Although the digestive organ is protected by the effect of the title, I think that the liver was not able to endure the accumulated poison.  
The mother was also the same, her whole body is considerably worn-out.

Although there was no obligation to cure them, I cured both of them because I was free.

Because it can't be cured just by applying "Treatment Magic" normally, it's a considerably forcible method.

I made them sleep, hollow out the organs, and regenerate new organs with "Treatment Magic".

It's a method that the medical people of the Earth seem to faint if it's seen.  
As expected of the fantasy world.

However, I did it with light feelings, and I regretted later.

A lot of wounded people and sick people came to me for treatment purpose from the next day.

I treated everyone because it has already come this far.

It's strange.

It's the exact opposite of the original plan.

As a result, I'm extremely worshiped.

But, this is quite good.

The offerings are all my favorite foods.

The sweet paradise that I saw in the dream was realized here.

Ah, happiness.

Judging from me, treating is my odd job.

Although I have a hard time with the serious illness people at first, it's not like I will lose something if I failed.

Although sweet offerings might stop, because I didn't assume such a thing in the first place, it will only return to the origin.

Well, because I succeeded in all of it, now I'm on a Land God boom.

Besides, I have a benefit properly.

Although it was the charity that I began little by little, when I continued it, I acquired titles.

Rescuer Medicine Technique User Saint Savior Guardian.

Somehow I acquired 5 titles.

RescuerAcquisition skill Treatment Magic LV1 Light Magic LV1  
Acquisition conditionAcquire a certain number of purgationEffectThe  
effect of treatment risesExplanationThe title presented to those who bring  
help

Medicine Technique UserAcquisition skill Medicine Synthesis LV1  
Treatment Magic LV1Acquisition conditionUse a certain amount of  
medicineEffectEnhance the effect of the medicineExplanationThe title  
presented to those who use medicine

SaintAcquisition skill Miracle Magic LV1 Holy Light Magic LV1  
Acquisition conditionAcquire a certain number of purgationEffectThe  
effect of treatment rises greatlyExplanationThe title presented to those who  
bring much help

SaviorAcquisition skill Charity Hero LV1Acquisition condition  
Acquire a certain number of purgationEffectThe elementary attainments of  
light attribute rise greatlyExplanationThe title presented to those who bring  
help widely

GuardianAcquisition skill Impregnable LV1 Shield Talent LV1  
Acquisition conditionProtect many peopleEffectEach ability of defense  
and resistance riseExplanationThe title presented to those who are a  
guardian

Whatever I say, the Savior title is amazing.  
Why is the broken skill in there?  
Moreover, the Hero.  
I'm a Demon King and a Hero.  
It's laughable.  
The Ruler of Charity came as an extra naturally.  
With this, it's 6 titles.  
Laughter can't stop anymore.

Charity power capable of reaching the Gods. Gives the effect equal to the  
Super-speed HP Recovery LV1 to everything that's recognized to be the ally  
around yourself. In addition, the system is surpassed and the right to  
interfere with the area is obtained

Ruler of CharityAcquisition skill Miracle Magic LV10 Presentation  
Acquisition conditionAcquisition of CharityEffectEvery ability of MP,  
magic and resistance rise. Acorrection whenever Ruler-type skill proficiency  
gained. The Ruler class privilege is acquiredExplanationThe title presented  
to those who rule charity

Ridiculous!

The "Miracle Magic" reached max level right away.

Although this is the higher rank of "Treatment Magic", it's an outrageous  
recovery magic that's one step before the dead resurrection.

I mean, the effect of "Charity" is also amazing.

Although it's pointless because I'm a loner, if the commander of the army has  
this, the immortal army can be created easily.

I mean, I'm glad that I didn't use my points for this skill.

Oh.

Compassion is not for other people's benefit.

# 164 The Picky Savior

A lot of titles.

Well, that's because I have treated a number of people to that extent.

Somehow, not only the residents in the town anymore, but it looks like people from the town in the vicinity come over after hearing the rumor of me.

But, when it become like this, should I say as expected or rather, there's even a nasty guy among them.

The guy who tells to treat him in an arrogant manner.

Ah, I don't understand the language yet.

However, I somehow understand what they want to say by the atmosphere.

Of course I don't give any treatments to the guy who has arrogant attitude.

Who will treat such an irritating guy willingly.

A treatment shop started here before I know it, and it's not like I'm treating because I like it.

The title can't be acquired anymore too, so to be frank, there's no benefit for me.

Although I have the Savior title, I'm a worldly-minded person.

If it's a guy who pays respect to me properly, well, it's fine to associate.

Because I don't have the experience of being pampered in my previous life, I don't feel bad.

Fufufu.

Praise me more and more.

But, the guy who come in contact with me equally is no thank you.

Do you understand it?

A massacre is easy depending on my feelings, you know?

Why can you talk with an arrogant attitude?

Are you an idiot?

Well, when there it's like that, I will either withdraw into my home quickly, or go to another place with Transfer.

I don't want to be concerned with them.

My anger gauge seems to accumulated just by being concerned.

I want to kill them quickly already.  
But, it's hard to abandon this respect and worship state now.

Thus, this tolerant me will ignore it.  
I'm very gentle.

Despite that, there's a very persistent guy among them.  
The middle-aged man who still comes over incorrigibly and speaks to me arrogantly even though I continued ignoring him for a week.  
To be honest, it's annoying.  
Most of the guys who I ignored seem to be looked with cold eyes for some reason in the town, and on the next day, their attitude changed when they come again, but I'm troubled because there's also such a persistent guy.

Such a guy is only a powerful man or a very rich person.  
While it's a great annoyance to the people in the surroundings, no one can complain.  
If they say it, they don't know what will happen.

Even if they have power, money, and even violence, it's something that's insufficient judging from me.

Power?  
That only has an effect on humans.  
I'm a spider after all.  
Money?  
Is it edible?  
I don't need it if it's not edible.  
Violence?

Do you think that you can defeat me?  
If there's not at least 100 humans of the Drake class, you can't defeat me, you know?

Today also, I ignore the raving middle-aged man, and evacuate in the home.  
With the human's power, no matter how much effort you put, my present home can't be destroyed.  
But, fire is not good.  
If he's too persistent, he might really do it.

It will be an real nuisance to the people in the surroundings.

As long as such thing is there, I will withdraw immediately.  
If there's a person who really looks forward to the treatment, treatment won't be received because of that middle-aged man.  
Well, it's not something concern of me though.  
The one who's to blame is not me, but the guy who irritates me.  
Because I cure free of charge, I should be allowed to be this selfish.

I confirm the middle-aged man's state afterwards with "Clairvoyance".  
He stamp his foot on the ground with a flushed face, and shout at his attendants to vent his anger.  
Wow.  
What a disgraceful adult.  
Do you not understand the cold glance of the surrounding people?

Ah, no no.  
I don't want to become such an adult.  
I mean, can I be said as a child now?  
Although I think that not even two years have passed since birth, the content is pretty much a former high school student.  
I mean, how much age is an adult for a spider monster?  
I don't know.  
In the first place, I don't even know whether there's a life span or not.  
I have the "Immortality".

I drive out the middle-aged man from my head with such feelings.  
Although it's good if it's a dandy middle-aged man, I'm not interested in a dirty plump greasy middle aged-man.

Night.  
Several people steal up soundlessly.  
Are they trained considerably? There's neither sound nor smell.  
Well, but still, they can't escape from my Detection.

They are black from head to foot.  
Although it's slightly different, it has a close resemblance of a ninja.  
The ninja group enters my home quickly.  
They use a tool to move the thread out of the way, made a gap and entered there.

How stupid.

If such thing is done, even if you do stealth operation specially until here, the master will know the abnormality when the thread is touched.

Although these guys might be excellent, it might be their first fight with a spider.

Fight.

Yes, the ninjas intend to fight.

With this me.

Is it the middle-aged man's assassins?

The scheme to make me hear him out by beating me up?

Or, capture me and train me?

Well, it doesn't matter.

Originally, I'm not so kind like a Savior.

If they have such intention, I won't show mercy.

The ninjas who advance carefully in my home.

Eight people in total.

They don't notice my figure here.

Although I can kill them in a surprise attack quickly, I will wait for the other side to attack first.

Like that, I can insist that it's legitimate self-defense.

Thus, I show my figure magnificently.

While activating the "Tyrant" skill that's turned off usually.

Oh.

They are scared.

Hmm?

The leader-like man start to talk.

But, I don't understand the language.

I incline my neck to the side.

Although I don't know how the action was transmitted to the other party, the ninjas prepare to attack.

Four people come here.

The remaining four are preparing magic.

Oh, four people constructing one magic.

Union magic?

Was there such a way to activate magic?

It looks similar to the way that I usually use the "Parallel Will" to activate "Abyss Magic".

Well, I won't let you shoot such a thing in my house.

The four people who are preparing the magic are pierced by the spear of the soil. Although I was tormented badly by Alaba, in case of the opponent who can use the magic of the soil group, you must think that the ground is a lethal weapon and act.

If you stop there to prepare magic, that's an easy target.

Eh?

The remaining four people who came here?

Such people have already suicide because they charge forward to the invisible Severing Thread that I spread in front of me.

Ninja shall die. (TL note: Ninja Slayer reference. The original is Ninja shall perish)

No mercy.

Just kidding.

## 165 It's A Curse

Finish killing the ninjas, and now is the custom chewing.  
This is a different taste from both the knights and the bandits.  
Does a human's taste change depending on the job?  
Perhaps, isn't it delicious when it's a patissier?

Well, let's leave the stupid delusion.  
I must have him pay for this.  
Which fool dispatched the ninjas?  
It's that middle-aged man in all probability.

I wait and see the middle-aged man who stays in the town with "Clairvoyance".  
Even though it's at such a midnight, the light in the room is still turned on, and  
he's walking around restlessly.  
Did the attendant can't be indifferent? The attendant said something, and was  
shouted back.  
Ah, if you let out such a loud voice in the middle of the night, it's a  
neighborhood nuisance.

However, he's obviously behaving suspiciously, so he's definitely the criminal.  
He's the criminal, right?  
I'm neither a great detective nor a good person.  
There's also the pent-up anger so far, so even if he's no the criminal by any  
chance, isn't it fine?  
At that time, I can just find the real criminal, and kill the person.

I manipulate an invisible thread spread in the town.  
Because it's thin to the extent that it's invisible, it can enter the room easily from  
the gap of the window.  
I wrap it around the foot of the middle-aged man gently so that it's not noticed.  
Then, "Deadly Poison Attack" activate.

Normally, it's the poison attack that shows its best effect by invading into the  
body, but contact still has damage slightly.  
The middle-aged man's status is same as the commoner, or rather it's slightly

lower than that, so if it's my very powerful "Deadly Poison Attack", even the contact damage is enough.

The middle-aged man falls suddenly.  
Without being defensive, a feeling like thud.  
Ah, from the back of the head.  
It seems painful.  
Well, he will no longer feel something like pain though.

The attendant who runs up to the middle-aged man in a hurry.  
The middle-aged man's body is shook desperately to wake him up.  
Unfortunately, that person won't wake up anymore.  
When the attendant is upset, I recover the thread that wrap around the leg.

Fufufu.  
I can't help but to say that it's a perfect assassination.  
I'm sure that not many people can find out that this is an assassination.  
Besides, no one will think that I'm the one who did it.  
It's certainly perfect.  
Perfect crime completed.  
It's beautiful even if I do say so myself.

Well then, the nuisance has disappeared, so let's sleep.  
Because I have the "Abnormal Condition Nullity" that has the effect of Sleep Nullity, I don't need to take a sleep, but it's the problem of the feeling.  
It's a happiness to sleep comfortably  
Eat and sleep.  
After all, a healthy mind dwells in a healthy life.  
Well then, good night.

Good morning.  
Umu.  
Because I finished a job last night, a fresh awakening.  
It seems that good things will happen today.

What happened after the middle-aged man died?

I look at the mansion in the town that the middle-aged man made as a base.  
That middle-aged man used one room of the Vampire child's house in the center  
of the town.

Although that means he has the power to that extent, if he dies, power doesn't  
have a meaning.

Money, honor, and power will be lost if a person dies.

The state in the mansion looks busy.

The man who seems to be the Vampire child's father give instructions to the  
servants while having a tired look.

Perhaps, did this continue the whole time?

Well, a mysterious and unnatural death case happened in his mansion after all.  
He woke up in the middle of the night and move around when he was on the  
verge of sleeping all the time.

I appreciate your efforts.

I mean, there are people who have a pale face other than the town chief who  
have a tired look.

It's that middle-aged man's attendants.

A splendid pale face that seems to die at any moment.

Incredible.

Human's face can become pale to that extent.

It's my first time to see such a human's face become pale like manga.

Generally, the people who confronted me become pale, but it was not to this  
extent.

The master dies suddenly, and is he doubted as the criminal?

It's wrong.

If it's the attendant who was in that place yesterday, it can't be helped to doubt  
him, but the others are not in the room, so I don't know why everyone becomes  
pale.

Do they think that the next one to die is themselves?

Although that seems possible, because nothing happened even one night passed,  
it seems to calm down soon.

Whenever the town chief talks to them, they say something while feeling scared.  
Really, what have happened?

If it's merely the master died, there's no way they will become so pale.

I'm interested.

But, because I don't know the language, I don't know the details.

Mun.

It's inconvenient when I don't understand the language.

It would be better if D made a language translation function.

It's tough that what's translated is only the system.

Well, if the system is even in the language of this world, I will be checkmated, so I'm thankful there.

Although it seems that I will come to understand it someday if I make wiretapping the town as a daily routine, I don't know when is that someday.

Now I only understand a few words.

It's mainly the name of the sweets and fruits though.

With this condition, it seems to at least take years.

Ah, I wonder one year of this world is equal to how many days in Earth.

I don't even know that.

Hmm.

Can I learn language quickly?

It would be good if there's such a skill.

There's no such skill.

When thinking about such thing, the voice of heaven is heard suddenly.

Individual, Zana Horowa has unified with individual, Queen Taratect

What?

# S25 The Elro Great Labyrinth

## Capture 2

The fifth day after entering the labyrinth.

We have moved half of the labyrinth.

Because it's only a small number of people and everyone's status are high, we took the shortest route at a considerably absurd pace.

Although I was worried that we will be ambushed by the empire soldiers on the way in the labyrinth, I'm told that it was impossible by Basgas-san.

The empire is evading the labyrinth, and above all, ambush in the labyrinth is inefficient and the danger is great too.

In the complex labyrinth like a maze, something like ambush can never be done because they might not know which route to pass.

That's why, only monsters can be said as an enemy in the labyrinth.

The monsters also haven't become a big wonder at present.

Although there are many kinds of monster that has poison in the Elro Great Labyrinth Upper Layer, most of our member can use "Treatment Magic".

Because many monsters have low status and even if we received poison, it can be recovered immediately. In the first place, receiving attack itself is few.

Hyrinth-san who boast of his impregnable defense as the shield at the front, and Sensei who has high magic ability at the back.

Furthermore, Katia and I who can be both a vanguard and a rearguard, Basgas-san sees the situation and move.

Although it's an impromptu team, it can be said that it turned out well.  
Except one person.

Stop for a moment. Let's take a break once soon

Everyone who stops to my call.

Basgas-san confirms the safety in the surroundings quickly, and open the luggage to be able to take a break.

Among everyone who begins to relax, only one person, Anna who sits down

while panting.

I am sorry

She whisper it to me with the voice that seems to vanish.  
I shake my head silently, and tapped Anna's shoulder gently.

Anna is an excellent magician.

But, among the members gathered here, she looks inferior no matter what.  
In addition, because her status is inclined to magic, her physical strength is low by all means.  
If we don't take a break frequently like this, with Anna's stamina, she can't match our movement speed.

Because Sensei is also a slow-growing Elf, her physical status is low, but her body is strengthened by the excessive magic.

Although she has a young child appearance, she can do well in close combat.

I wonder whether this is the difference between the pure Elf and the Half Elf or Sensei is special.

Although I think that it's probably the latter, an obvious difference is shown to Anna, and she has been wreck physically and mentally.

Originally, she was cornered by the strong pressure that she's holding back everyone, and it seems to become a burden mentally.

After all, it might be a mistake to bring her along.

But, even if I leave her like that, as expected, it doesn't change that it's an anxious situation.

Either way, I think that it was not the right choice.

Then, I who acknowledged to take Anna along must watch her with responsibility.

Does everyone understands it? Nothing is said to me.

Although Basgas-san don't know the circumstances, he's a professional who guides anyone.

Even if the client's pace is slow, he won't complain.

However, only Katia seems to have some dissatisfaction.

I should talk to her indirectly later.

Well then, now that we have reached half of the labyrinth, let's decide the route after this

Basgas-san talks to me.

And, I decide to leave Anna for a moment.

There are several routes after this. The dangerous shortest course, the relatively safe detour course, and the course that dangers are not known. Although it's roughly like this, which will you choose?

Well, the dangerous shortest route, how dangerous is it?

There are two kinds of paths in the Elro Great Labyrinth. The normal narrow passage like here, and the other one is called as the large passage

Then, the word ended once, and a drink is presented to me.

I receive it gratefully.

About the large passage, it's literally a wider passage than the normal narrow passage where we are now. Rather than a passage, it's already like a hall. And, it continues endlessly. Although I say that passing through the large passage is the shortest route, the large passage has strong monsters that can't be compared with the monsters in the normal narrow passage. It's a danger zone where there's a lot of C class monsters and sometimes even the A class monsters

A class.

It's the threat at the level that the army is dispatched.

Generally, it's said that the limit of the monster that can be defeated by a small party is a B class monster.

Human is inferior in status compared with the monster.

In order to oppose it, skills are polished, form a group, rack the brains and cooperate.

Like that, victory can be gained against the monster that's superior in status.

But, that can only be done up to the B class.

The A class monster makes a clear distinction with the monsters before.

First of all, it has high status, and it even becomes excellent in skills.

It's equaled in the skill that's the human advantage.

Among them, there are also individuals that have the special skill peculiar to the monsters, and such species is generally troublesome.

The representative example of the A class is the high rank Drake.  
Although the Light Drake enslaved by me is barely at this rank, that guy has become strong to approach me who's the master.  
If this continues, I might be surpassed.

Then, how much is the difference in days between the safe detour course and the shortest course?

Well, when thinking about the pace so far, it's four days

It's unexpectedly a lot.

It seems to be a considerable detour.

How about the last course?

Ah, There

Basgas-san hesitates to say for some reason.

When I'm waiting for the continuation, he scratched his head and opened his mouth.

To be frank, it's the course that I don't want to go

That's too frank. Is there a reason?

It's the Nightmare

What?

That place is the area where the Nightmare made as its territory in the old days. That's why, guides don't want to approach the course there. Especially me who meet it directly. If possible, it's my real intention that I don't want to approach it

The Nightmare.

The Myth rank monster that was mentioned the other day.

But, it shouldn't be there anymore, right?

By the way, is that course fast?

It's a little slower than the shortest route. The shortest route should be slightly faster. The difference should be around one day

The dangerous shortest course, the safe but a considerable detour course, and the unknown course.

The Nightmare is not there anymore, right?  
Ah, the main body of the Nightmare is not there  
Main body?

I inclined my neck to the side to Basgas-san's strange words.  
As if there's something that's not the Nightmare.

We call it as the Remnants of the Nightmare  
The Remnants of the Nightmare?  
Ah. It's the monsters that have the appearance similar to the Nightmare.  
Although they are scattered in a wide range in the upper layer now, a lot of them  
inhabit in that course  
Is the monster strong?  
It's strong and troublesome

A monster that make Basgas-san said that it's strong and troublesome.  
If possible, I don't want to encounter it.

However, they also have the same behavior as the Nightmare. As long as we  
don't harm them, they won't attack us  
What is that?

An amazed voice came out.  
Is it okay to call such a monster that has a strange behavior as a monster?  
Monster should have an image of attacking without questioning.

However, it spread invisible threads all over the place, and it will attack if the  
thread is cut  
Thread?  
Ah. Now that you mention it, I have said about it. The Nightmare is a spider  
monster. The Remnants of the Nightmare are also the same

Spider, huh?

The invisible thread that has powerful viscosity that when you are caught in it,  
you can't escape from it easily, and toughness. Even though that much is  
troublesome already, it's an absurd monster that the main body is also strong.  
Although there's a common sense of burning the cobweb when it's found in the  
old days, after the Remnants of the Nightmare appeared, it changed into 'when

the cobweb is found, run away immediately'. It's the most nasty monster in the upper layer

That's a terribly troublesome monster.

While using the guard called the thread, the main body is also strong.

As if it's a monster that has the human slyness.

If possible, I don't want to encounter it.

Then, that course is rejected.

The remaining ones are the shortest course and the detour course.

Everyone. Should we advance the dangerous shortest course or the detour but safe course? I want to hear everyone's opinion

I call out to the other members who are taking a rest.

I was just warned by Basgas-san the other day.

I can't choose the dangerous course by my own judgment only.

Above all, I can't put more burdens on Anna who's near to her limit.

The judgment was difficult for me.

But, the more time we spend, the more the situation moves.

While we are doing this now, Yuugo might be attacking the Elf Village now.

I think that we should advance the shortest route

Sensei's words.

Katia seems to agree with her.

But, isn't it dangerous? If there are several A rank monsters, even if it's us, it's difficult to deal with it

Ah, Be relieved because the A rank monsters will never be in a crowd. Even if we encounter it, it will be alone

Then, we can manage somehow

Katia declares with confidence to Basgas-san's words.

But still, I think that we should not take the risks

Hyrinth-san picks the safe route.

Well, originally, Hyrinth-san objected that I'm going to the Elf Village.

Rather than the Elf Village, our safety probably have higher priority.

With this, it's two to one.

Basgas-san keeps neutrality, so the remaining ones are Anna and me.

What Anna thinks that we should do?

You may ignore my opinion

That's not going to happen. Anna is a comrade after all. It's fine to state your opinion without reserve

I speak to Anna with a slightly strong tone.

Anna shows a grateful appearance, and after she thinks for a while, it seems that she have decided it.

Let's advance the shortest route

Is it okay?

With the thought of 'can she catch up with us?', and 'is she all right?'.

Yes

It was a powerful affirmation that came back.

Then, there's nothing that I can say.

Let's advance the shortest route

It was decided to advance knowing the dangers.

# 166 Mother Eating

Status was unified  
Skills were unified  
Skill points were unified  
Titles were unified

Oh, eh, ah, yes.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Zana Horowa LV18 has become LV19

E-Eh?

After that, my level rose at a ferocious pace, and it rose to 27.  
Isn't the rise too much?  
Is it the experience points of defeating Mother?  
Mother is amazing.

No no.

Rather than that, what's unification?  
I understand that it's defeated, but unification?  
Is it that?  
Is it because the soul was consumed?

For the time being, let's confirm my status.

Zana HorowaLV27No name  
Status  
GreenDetails(25611 up)  
BlueDetails(20065 up)  
YellowDetails(22332 up)  
RedDetails(22332 up)  
Average Offensive AbilityDetails(25012 up)  
Average Defensive AbilityDetails(24898 up)  
Average Magic AbilityDetails(19541 up)  
Average Resistance AbilityDetails(19432 up)

## Average Speed AbilityDetails(23188 up)

### Skill

Super-speed HP Recovery LV6 (5 up) Magic Extremity Magic God Act LV7 (3 up) Magic Granting LV10 (1 up) Magic Enchantment LV2 (new) Great Offensive Magic Power LV2 (new) High-speed SP Recovery LV10 (7 up) Great SP Consumption Down LV10 (7 up) Great Enhanced Destruction LV6 (new) Great Enhanced Blunt LV7 (new) Great Enhanced Slashing LV4 (new) Great Enhanced Piercing LV6 (new) Great Enhanced Shock LV6 (new) Great Enhanced Abnormal Condition LV10 (7 up) War God Spirit LV10 (8 up) Vitality Granting LV10 (3 up) Ability Granting LV7 (new) Great Vitality Attack LV4 (new) Divine Dragon Power LV7 (new) Dragon Barrier LV2 (new) Deadly Poison Attack LV10 (2 up) Strong Paralysis Attack LV10 (new) Corrosion Attack LV6 (1 up) Heresy Attack LV8 (1 up) Poison Synthesis LV10 Medicine Synthesis LV10 (1 up) Shield Talent LV2 (new) Thread Genius LV10 (8 up) Impregnable LV2 (new) God-weaving Thread (new) Thread Manipulation LV10 Psychokinesis LV7 (new) Throw LV10 Shoot LV10 (5 up) Space Maneuver LV10 Kin Domination LV10 (new) Spawning LV10 (new) Concentration LV10 Super Thought Acceleration LV3 (1 up) Future Vision LV3 (1 up) Parallel Will LV9 (1 up) High-speed Calculation LV10 (2 up) Accuracy LV10 Evasion LV10 Great Probability Correction LV10 (9 up) Stealth LV10 Concealment LV2 (new) Silent LV10 (1 up) Odorless LV1 (new) Emperor (new) Presentation (new) Conviction Hell Degeneration Immortality Heresy Magic LV10 Wind Magic LV10 (3 up) Storm Magic LV1 (new) Soil Magic LV10 (3 up) Earth Magic LV3 (new) Light Magic LV2 (new) Holy Light Magic LV1 (new) Shadow Magic LV10 Dark Magic LV10 Darkness Magic LV7 (1 up) Poison Magic LV10 Treatment Magic LV10 Miracle Magic LV10 (new) Space Magic LV10 Dimension Magic LV7 (1 up) Abyss Magic LV10 Hero LV1 (new) Demon King LV8 (new) Charity (new) Patience Pride Rage LV2 (new) Snatch LV3 (new) Satiation LV10 (2 up) Sloth Wisdom Great Destruction Resistance LV5 (new) Blunt Nullity (new) Great Slash Resistance LV5 (new) Great Pierce Resistance LV5 (new) Great Shock Resistance LV5 (new) Flame Resistance LV8 (4 up) Water Current Resistance LV1 (new) Storm Resistance LV4 (new) Earth Resistance LV5 (4 up) Lightning Resistance LV1 (new) Holy Light Resistance LV2 (new) Darkness Resistance LV5 (new) Great Heavy Resistance LV4 (1

up) Abnormal Condition Nullity Great Acid Resistance LV7 (new)  
Great Corrosion Resistance LV5 (new) Faint Resistance LV8 (1 up)  
Great Fear Resistance LV2 (1 up) Heresy Nullity Pain Nullity  
Sense of Pain Nullity (new) Night Vision LV10 Thousand Miles Eye  
LV1 (new) Evil Eye of Grudge LV8 (1 up) Evil Eye of Stasis LV7 (1  
up) Evil Eye of Magnetism LV5 (1 up) Evil Eye of Extinction LV5 (1  
up) Great Enhanced Five Senses LV10 (7 up) Perception Range  
Expansion LV8 (1 up) Divinity Area Expansion LV9 (2 up) Divine  
Magic Destiny LV10 (6 up) Heaven Motion LV10 (new) Abundant  
Sky LV10 (new) Fortitude LV10 (7 up) Fortress LV10 (7 up) Iden  
LV10 (2 up) Taboo LV10

Skill points

Title

Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater Assassin Monster Killer  
Poison Technique User Thread User Merciless Monster  
Slaughterer Ruler of Pride Ruler of Patience Ruler of Wisdom  
Drake Killer Fear Bringer Dragon Killer Ruler of Sloth Natural  
Calamity of Monster Conqueror Human Killer Rescuer (new)  
Medicine Technique User (new) Saint (new) Savior (new) Ruler of  
Charity (new) Guardian (new) King (new) Human Slaughterer  
(new) Drake Slaughterer (new) Natural Calamity of Human (new)

!?

What is thiiiiiiissss!?

No no no no no!

This is obviously strange!?

Wh-Wh-What should I do?

Emergency meeting activate!

"Parallel Will" assemble!

Okay, assembled

Who on earth ate the Queen!?

Hai, it's me!

Try and confirm your status.

Um, what is thiiiiiiissss!?

I mean, what's happening on you now?

Um, I have taken over Mother's body

Are you serious?

Serious

O-Oh.

Because of that, the status is the same as me?

It's the same

It was added without dividing it by 2.

Seriously? I mean, when did you acquire "Immortality"?

It came along with evolution.

Seriously?

I mean, you have taken over Mother's body means that you're now at the bottom layer as Mother?

Yeah

Seriously?

How about the others and the remaining Queens?

It seems to end within one month

I'm also almost done here

Same here

Same as the rest

As expected, the Main is still not at all

That means you can unify with the four Queens within one month?

Crap, what's that? Scary

Isn't this means that there's no enemy anymore?

# 167 Spider Of The Rebellion

At first, I felt an uncomfortable feeling when I fight against Fire Dragon Rendo.  
I felt the Dragon to be hateful at that time.

Although I had thought that it was scary, there was not a time that I felt the Dragon to be hateful until then.

The start was when I have doubts on these feelings.

If I see my inside, the doubt was clear.

Is it the effect of "Wisdom"? I was able to recognize my soul.

There were two things that influenced the soul.

One is the Ruler skill.

"Pride" and "Patience", the two skills has influence on my soul.

But, this can't be helped.

I can't tear off the skill, and I can only deal with it by being aware that I'm influenced.

The problem is the another one.

That's the forced rule by the Superior.

I received the influence even though it's a little.

Something like a thread that's connected to my soul.

It's the line for the transmission that the Superior use to send the orders to me.

The fact that I only receive a little influence is because of the "Heresy Nullity" skill.

But still, because the line is connected since I was born, the order of the Superior flowed into my soul.

The content of the order is to become strong.

It seemed that this is the reason why I greed for strength.

After I defeated Fire Dragon Rendo, I used the line oppositely, and started attacking the Superior.

I dispatched the "Parallel Will" through the line, and the erosion of the soul by the wills started.

If I were to compare it and say, it's near hacking.  
From the terminal called me, I invade the main computer and take over it.  
This was the identity of the attack outside of the system that D said.

When saying by my sense, it was similar to the act of eating.  
Eat the other party's soul.  
It was such a feeling.

I was able to identify the Superior who gave me the order immediately.  
Mother.  
My biological parent, and the Ruler of the Elro Great Labyrinth.

But, even that Mother was only a mediator.  
There's someone who rules Mother.  
Surprisingly, that person enslaved four monsters that are equal to Mother.  
I advance the erosion of Mother slowly so that it was not noticed by the true Ruler.  
Incidentally, I dispatched "Parallel Will" to the remaining four through the line, and start the capture almost at the same time.

Eating the soul was a quite hard work.  
After all, it's the thing that's called as the creature's core.  
And in addition to that, the other party is a far higher rank existence.  
If it's a normal physical match, there's no way to win.  
It can be said that it was possible to carry out simply because I have the defense of the soul that's near cheating called as "Heresy Nullity".  
The erosion of the soul only advanced slowly.

The turning point was when "Taboo" reached max level.  
After that time, my thoughts changed suddenly.  
It's also because I absorbed Mothers' soul little by little, but the truth obtained by "Taboo" brought me shock.  
At the same time, I decided it.  
I must take actions.

I was not able to say leisurely things like 'so that it won't be discovered'.  
That's why, I decided to erode boldly.

Of course it was discovered.

But, if it's against my "Parallel Will" that has "Heresy Nullity", there's no way it can win in the fight through the soul.

Because the other party understood it, it looked for my main body.

And, the spider army led by the Arch attacked me.

It was my miscalculation regarding the other party, but I didn't die.

I was stronger than the other party's thought.

However, still, I can't win if the main body of Mother and the true Ruler come. That's why, I didn't go to the place where Mother seems to go, and I pay close attention to Mother's movement.

After all, I finished marking through the soul.

There was no problem because the true Ruler was far away.

She doesn't have the "Space Magic".

That's why, she can't come to me suddenly.

Then, it's only the fight with time.

Will I eat them up first?

Or, will they find my main body first?

As a result, I succeeded in consuming Mother.

Although it took a considerable long time, I understood that I can absorb the all of the other party when I consume the soul.

The remaining four can be consumed within another one month.

Then, I can oppose her.

If things go well, I might be able to consume her.

If I go that far, it's not a dream to become an Administrator.

My purpose will soon be achieved.

What kind of actions will Gyuriguri take at that time?

I don't know.

But, I don't have the intention to stop.

It's not that I have such refined thoughts like saving the world.

But, if this stays the same, I can't settle down.

I don't like it.

That's why, I move.

I think that the Mother's Ruler is a terrible backlash.  
She never thought that such me is mixed in her kin.  
It's the end of the luck to have connected it with the "Kin Domination" skill.

In case of her, she probably let Mother to give birth suitably to increase the usable pieces and strengthen it, but she might have not imagined that an irregular was generated in that.

Sorry.  
I will snatch both your intention and power.

Therefore, don't catch up with me.  
Present Demon King, Ariel-san of the Origin Taratect.

# 168 Write The Things I Want To Memorize In The Notebook And Eat It Like That

Mother eating ended, and status increases remarkably.

The skills are also mach.

Incidentally, another body obtained.

What am I already?

It looks like I absorbed Mother's memory and knowledge as the side effect.

To be specific, I came to understand the language of this world.

This, just when I was thinking of wanting to hear the content of the story in the town.

How timely.

Thus, let's eavesdrop on why the attendants of the middle-aged man become very pale.

Fumu.

Guessing from the fragments of the talk, that middle-aged man was a big shot of another country.

But, he was made to be a negotiator to win over me for his own country almost in the form of getting rid of a nuisance.

The negotiation with the mouth failed.

Well.

I was able to understand the language just now.

Even though I don't understand no matter what you say, negotiation is even impossible.

I mean, either way, with that middle-aged man's attitude, I won't say yes.

The middle-aged man has already died even though he's asked about the crime of trying to hurt the Divine Beast-sama of the another country secretly.

Is the Divine Beast-sama me?

Nai wa.

Generally, spiders don't have the image of the Divine Beast.

Ah, it looks like it's confirmed that the ninjas moved by the order of that middle-aged man.

Incidentally, it looks like the town chief knows it.

It seems that the attendant who received the investigation confessed easily.

The ninjas didn't return, and the middle-aged man dies a mystery death.

As for the death of the middle-aged man, it seems to be already recognized as my curse.

No, although it doesn't change that it's my act, why is it known?

And.

When I return to the talk, it might become a war by diplomatic issue.

Haaan.

So that's why, the attendants have such a pale face.

Because of the master's thoughtless action, they have made enemies of me and this country.

When I imagined that it might damage the mother country, of course they will become pale.

I mean, isn't that using me as an excuse?

Although it becomes a feeling like a war is happening because of me, I don't know, okay?

Why are you talking about me like I'm the country's holdings?

I don't particularly have emotional attachment in this country.

Annoying.

After all, it's the same as that middle-aged man.

Rather, it's more wicked to use that as an excuse to start a war.

It might be the right time to leave.

It was pleasant to be pampered, and it was a happiness that sweets are offered, but there's no reason for me to be treated as a human tool.

The likes of the human to look at me like that, your hubris is excessive.

I see the state for a little more, let's move if I don't like it.

I keep picking up the sound transmitted from the thread.

As expected, because I can't grasp all the sounds in the town, it's only a part.

I hear multiple sounds using "High-speed Calculation" and "Super Thought Acceleration" at the same time.

There's no way I can do such a thing without the skills.  
If Prince Shotoku existed, isn't him a monster?

Although the "Super Thought Acceleration" is convenient, it was necessary to practice a little to understand the words.

Because the heard sound becomes terribly slow.

Good Morning will be heard like Gggooooooddd  
Mmmooorrrnnniiinnnggg.

Although such phenomenon happens because my recognition of time was prolonged than normal, if I'm not accustomed to it, I won't understand what the other party says.

I keep picking up sounds at random with the implication of practicing to be accustomed, and information gathering.

I was okay when I tapped the town chief because I only concentrated there, but when I pick up multiple sounds like this, there's a discrepancy that occurs to the recognition by all means.

Thanks to that, I became quite accustomed.

Well, still, it needs a great concentration though.

As a result of hearing the voice in the town, I have understood various things.

First of all, about me.

It's confirmed that I'm called as the Divine Beast-sama.

Well, this is something that I knew since the time I tapped the town chief.

It looks like I'm worshiped by the citizens with the feeling of I'm the guardian deity of this town.

As expected, it looks like the citizens are prohibited to approach here today because such thing happened.

Somehow, it looks like the start of me being worshiped is not only the story that I saved the town chief's wife and child.

This town, or perhaps I should say, in the country with this town, it seems that the religion called Goddess Religion is active here, and it seems that in the Goddess Religion, the spider the messenger of Goddess-sama.

Ah, yes.

I'm different from that one.

I mean, that messenger is a Demon King now.

I'm opposing her.  
Is it fine?

That's why, the situation where I'm respected as Divine Beast-sama because I saved people on a whim, and the spider was originally regarded as sacred.  
I see.

I understood a little of the middle-aged man who I killed yesterday.  
This middle-aged man seems to be a noble of the neighboring small country.  
Besides, his position is high.  
But, the person is incompetent in the lineage only.  
He was partly driven out of his own country by dispatching him as a goodwill ambassador of this country.

Although I don't know whether it's a lie or truth because it's the citizens' rumor, isn't it bad to entrust diplomacy to an incompetent person?  
Besides, that incompetent person caused a problem at the dispatch destination.  
Rather, isn't the central figure of the neighboring country also incompetent?  
If thinking from that middle-aged man's personality, it's obvious that he will raise a problem.

No, is that perhaps the aim?  
Let the middle-aged man to cause a diplomatic issue, and use that reason to raise a war. Is that the purpose?  
Certainly not.  
As expected, that's leaping too much.

Ah.  
I'm hungry.  
Even if I unified with Mother, my SP didn't recover to full.  
It can't be helped.  
Let's go a little hunting to fill my belly.

# 169 No More Tributes

Three days after killing the middle-aged man.

After that, the number of people come to my place decreased.

I mean, it was prohibited to come.

That goes without saying because I have killed the middle-aged man.

The citizens' reactions are generally annoyed.

There are people who say that the middle-aged man deserves to die without hesitating.

Although they don't speak of it, it looks like most people think so.

But, among them, there are people who think that the spider is dangerous after all.

Such people are usually glared by the people in the surroundings, and they correct what they have said in a hurry.

Religion is scary.

Actually, seeing from the citizens, I'm a very dangerous creature.

But still, the worshiped faith.

Those who believe will be saved.

Judging from a Japanese sense, religion is hard to understand.

Well, such thing doesn't matter.

The problem is the number of people that came decreased, and the tribute decreased.

Even if it's prohibited, the people who come will come.

Faithful people, and people who want the wounds and disease to be cured.

But, such people come only in bit by bit.

It doesn't come, the food doesn't come.

There's no sweet food.

Uuuu.

It's painful.

I was able to replenish my decreased SP relatively easy.

Come to think of it, the complete recovery by level up disappeared before I

know it.

Well, I can somehow imagine the reason.

I have exceeded the acceptable limits that can be recovered.

The complete recovery of level up comes from the " " skill.

Although it's something like an extra function that was set by D so that we don't die easily, the energy for the recovery is pumped out from the world.

Although it would be good that a little amount of energy is pumped out when it's a low status, when I became this strong, an enormous amount of energy needs to be pumped out to recover.

That's why, was it set that supply will stop when a certain point is reached? Or, did D tamper the setting in real time?

If I think about it, the shedding didn't take place even if I leveled up recently.

Recently, because my HP didn't decrease when I level up, I didn't mind it, but I think that the recovery probably stopped from there.

So, I looked for prey to recover my SP that had rose greatly and irregularly to the maximum.

Even if I say so, I have set an aim.

Although I wander around aimlessly when I'm free to fill the map of this neighborhood, I discovered a considerably large-scale group of bandits at that time.

I mean, they made a village.

At that time, I didn't attack because the judgment was strange whether it's the bandits or it's a village made at a remote area.

No, well, almost all of the villagers have the "Snatch" skill, so I think that they are obviously bandits from their appearance.

Because I became able to understand words, I confirmed whether the bandit village was really a bandit village or not.

Well, should I say as expected? It was the bandit.

It was confirmed that they are a large-scale group of bandits that move in organization, and attack village or town in the vicinity, travelers and moving merchants.

Now that I know that, there's no need to hold back.

I annihilated them and eat them deliciously.

There were quite strong as bandits, so the experience points were delicious.

Thanks to that, my level rose by 3.

The taste was not so bad because they made a village and they are clean.

So, the stomach is satisfied.

But, this and that are different.

There's always room for sweet foods.

Even if my stomach is satisfied, my heart is not satisfied.

Kuu.

Well, it can't be helped.

I must think that it's better even if the offering is little.

When I was in the labyrinth, I can never eat sweet foods.

If it's compared with that, now is more luxurious.

Ah, when I taste luxury once, I can't return to the origin.

Desire is frightening.

Because it can't be helped even if I asked for the moon, I will pick up the sound in the town and eavesdrop today.

The rumor of the war begins to appear among the citizens.

Well.

As expected, I think that there's no war.

That's the scheme that make use of the diplomacy to raise the war.

The other party is a small country too.

To be frank, the benefit obtained is lower than the cost.

It might be good if there's at least one strong soldier who's matchless, but when I see the human's strength that I have seen so far, I don't think that there's a human who's matchless.

Then, after all, it becomes a war of attrition, and the soldiers will be used until the end.

There's also the consumption of the supplies, and there's also the post-treatment after winning.

To be frank, even if they fight and win, it's a long way off to obtain any benefit.

Ah, but wait.

This country is religious country.

When it becomes a religious war, will it change?

Ah, then it's not impossible.

Judging from me who's secular, it's unbelievable that a war will start by faith.

Even in the Earth's history, there's a lot of religious war.

The me who's used as the excuse of the war.

Nai wa.

I'm not such an exaggerated thing.

Do I have to say "Stop, don't fight for me"?

Oh, well.

If a war happened, that time is that time.

And, the one on my mind is the Vampire child.

That child spends days peacefully for now.

It looks like the people in the surroundings haven't notice that she's a Vampire.

Rather, the person herself might not know about it either.

I didn't know about my status until my Appraisal level rose.

As for that child who didn't have Appraisal, that means she doesn't even know her own race, right?

Thanks to the True Ancestor title, there's no weak point as a Vampire, so there's no subjective symptoms.

Then, what will happen when she knows it?

The noble's daughter is a Vampire.

Uwa.

It only smells of troubles.

What should I do at that time?

Although I don't want to be concerned with her, what should I do?

Well, at present, it doesn't seem that there's a human who has Appraisal in the surroundings, so isn't it all right?

If there's a person who has Appraisal, it will be an uproar.

Ah, if only Appraisal can be used with "Thousand Miles Eye".

I can confirm the status of the people in the surroundings.

The "Thousand Miles Eye" is evolved from "Clairvoyance".

Although it's simply the distance that can be seen increased, the distance is abnormal.

I can see the Elro Great Labyrinth from here.

I can see the distant scenery while being here as much as I like.

It's an amazing skill.

At this time, I was absorbed to hear the sound in the town.  
I was a little careless.  
If I confirm it properly, I should be able to evade it.

My Home is blown off.  
An outrageous shock.  
Moreover, I was not able to perceive the magic formula means that the destruction is not by magic.  
It's either a pure physical attack or an attack by the skill.

Finally, I found you

I look at the person who brought the holocaust.  
The Demon King was there.

# 170 Demon King Ariel

This is bad.

I was careless.

I mean, I was in high spirit after unified with Mother.

Why did I forget about this person's movement?

A big blunder.

Origin TaratectLV139Name Ariel

Status

GreenDetails

BlueDetails

YellowDetails

RedDetails

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

Super-speed HP Recovery LV10 High-speed MP Recovery LV10 Great  
MP Consumption Down LV10 Precise Magic Manipulation LV10 Magic  
God Act LV10 Magic Granting LV10 Magic Enchantment LV10  
Great Offensive Magic Power LV10 High-speed SP Recovery LV10  
Great SP Consumption Down LV10 Great Enhanced Destruction LV10  
Great Enhanced Blunt LV10 Great Enhanced Slashing LV8 Great  
Enhanced Piercing LV9 Great Enhanced Shock LV10 Great Enhanced  
Abnormal Condition LV10 War God Spirit LV10 Vitality Granting  
LV10 Ability Granting LV10 Great Vitality Attack LV10 Divine  
Dragon Power LV10 Divine Dragon Barrier LV10 Deadly Poison Attack  
LV10 Strong Paralysis Attack LV10 Poison Synthesis LV10  
Medicine Synthesis LV10 Thread Genius LV10 God-weaving Thread  
Thread Manipulation LV10 Psychokinesis LV10 Throw LV10  
Shoot LV10 Space Maneuver LV10 Cooperation LV10 Strategist  
LV10 Kin Domination LV10 Spawning LV10 Summon LV10  
Concentration LV10 Super Thought Acceleration LV6 Future Vision

LV6 Parallel Will LV4      High-speed Calculation LV10 Accuracy  
LV10 Evasion LV10 Great Probability Correction LV10 Stealth  
LV10 Concealment LV10 Silent LV10 Odorless      LV10 Emperor  
Appraisal LV10 Detection LV10 Sublimation Heresy Magic  
LV10 Fire Magic LV8 Water Magic LV10 Water Current Magic  
LV5 Wind      Magic LV10 Storm Magic LV10 Heaven Storm Magic  
LV10 Soil Magic LV10 Earth Magic LV10 Ground Fissure Magic  
LV10 Thunder Magic LV10 Lightning      Magic LV8 Light Magic  
LV10 Holy Light Magic LV2 Shadow Magic LV10 Dark Magic  
LV10 Darkness Magic LV10 Poison Magic LV10 Treatment Magic  
LV10 Space Magic LV2 Heavy Magic LV10 Abyss Magic LV10  
Great Demon King LV10 Dignity LV5 Rage LV9 Gluttony  
Usurpation LV8 Rest LV9 Decadence      LV4 Physical Nullity  
Flame Resistance LV5 Water Current Nullity Storm Nullity Earth  
Nullity Lightning Nullity Holy Light Resistance LV8      Darkness  
Nullity Heavy Nullity Abnormal Condition Nullity Acid Nullity  
Great Corrosion Resistance LV7 Faint Nullity Fear Nullity Great  
Heresy Resistance LV6 Pain Nullity Sense of Pain Nullity Night  
Vision LV10 Thousand Miles Eye LV10 Great Enhanced Five Senses  
LV10 Perception      Range Expansion LV10 Divinity Area Expansion  
LV3 Destiny LV10 Heaven Mana LV10 Heaven Motion LV10  
Abundant Sky LV10 Fortitude LV10 Fortress      LV10 Heaven Path  
LV10 Heaven Protection LV10 Iden LV10 Taboo LV10

Skill point

Title

Human Killer Human Slaughterer Natural Calamity of Human  
Demon Killer Demon Slaughterer Natural Calamity of Demon  
Fairy Killer Fairy      Slaughterer Natural Calamity of Fairy Monster  
Killer Monster Slaughterer Natural Calamity of Monster Drake  
Killer Drake Slaughterer Natural      Calamity of Drake Dragon Killer  
Dragon Slaughterer Merciless Gross Feeder Blood Relative Eater  
Assassin Poison Technique User Thread User      Puppeteer  
Leading One Conqueror King Ancient Divine Beast Ruler of  
Gluttony Demon King

There's no way I can win!?

I mean, the first Appraisal was obstructed.

The result that I break through the obstruction using Wisdom-sama by force is this.

It's impossible to win this in a frontal attack, right?

The Demon King who approaches slowly.

Although the appearance is like a human girl, the inside is a complete monster.

Like I can fight against such monster.

He who fights and runs away, lives to fight another day.

Transfer.

Huh?

Transfer doesn't activate.

W-Why?

Fufu. It looks like you're surprised. You can't run away. The "Great Demon King" skill that I have has the effect of preventing the other party's escape

D!

Is it your act!?

This is that!

It's impossible to escape from the Great Demon King, it's this, right!?

This is bad, bad, bad.

Tch. As expected, a Ruler class, You obstructed the Appraisal, huh?

Mu?

Was I appraised?

Well, because I have set the Appraisal to be always obstructed, there's no problem.

Because I have Wisdom-sama, I can break through that.

Never mind. After having come this far, I only have to kill you

Awawawawa.

What should I do?

It's the first time for me to be cornered until here since the system construction.  
You can be proud there

The Demon King activates "Summon".

Ten boxes appeared.  
The figures of people crawl out from the boxes.  
I have doubt whether it can be called as the figures of people or not.

Puppets appeared.  
It's not the lovely one that's sold in the toy shop.  
It's the puppets for combat with a variety of armament.

My Appraisal see through the identity of the puppets.  
There are small spider monsters inside the puppets.  
Oi oi.  
The status exceeds the Arch though.  
She have such a hidden-ball play.

Because the Queen is seized by you, it's not usable. You're really an outrageous monster

I don't want to be said by you!

Well then, die

The attacking puppets.  
The status of each one of them exceed 10000 a little, so it's possible to deal with them.  
But, the cooperation is too good.  
I receive the attack in waves by the ten of them that has no chance.  
My HP reduced without being able to do anything.

Ugh, this is bad.  
My HP has reduced to zero.  
MP as well. If it's this speed, it will be reduced immediately.

With this, the finishing blow

The Demon King activates magic.  
It's the magic that I know, but I have not seen before.  
"Abyss Magic LV10" Rebellion Hell.

Countless jet-black inverted crosses rain down.

The scene that it falls slowly was rather fantastic.  
But, the power is not a joke.  
The inverted cross hits my body.  
The part of my body disappeared.

With only one inverted cross, half of my body vanishes.  
Although it's reproduced by "Super-speed HP Recovery", new inverted cross  
falls more faster than that.  
The inverted cross that can't be avoided in the air.  
The symbol of destruction that rains down like snow that doesn't affect anything  
at all except me.

It's impossible to avoid and intercept it.

Hit.  
Reduce.  
Hit.  
Reduce.

Ah..this..is..re..al..ly..ba.....

# S26 The Elro Great Labyrinth

## Capture 3

From here on, it's the large passage. Brace yourself

According to Basgas-san's guide, we set foot on the large passage in question.

I was surprised when we enter the large passage.

It's wide.

Although I heard it from the talk, the wideness can't be compared with the narrow passage where we pass so far.

I wonder is the width 100 meters.

The height to the ceiling seems like that, so it's possible.

As Basgas-san says, rather than a passage, it's like a big hall.

It's an instant that I was dumbfounded.

I pull myself together immediately, and look around the surroundings carefully.

There's no presence of the monster nearby.

I start moving while being relieved at it.

The large passage is wide.

But, there are considerably big rocks scattered around, and block the view.

There might be something lurking in the shadow of the rock.

I advance without dropping the pace while perceiving the presence.

When we advance for a while, Basgas-san stopped.

What's wrong?

It's strange. There's no monster

Impatience that can't be concealed is seen in Basgas-san's words and expression.

Is this a very bad situation?

Usually, are there more monsters?

Ah. It's strange that there's no monster at all even though we have advanced this far

As if the time encountering the Nightmare.  
I feel nervous to that mutter.

Is there a path that can lead to a different route?

I should think that some kind of irregular situation has occurred.  
Then, we should take safety measures.

There's a bypath in the place a little further. Let's change to a different route from there

Basgas-san seems to agree to my opinion, and gives the plan immediately.  
Everyone also understood something from Basgas-san's state, so there's no dissenting opinion.

But, the judgment was a little late.  
Something is coming here.

It was a Dragon.  
It's a silhouette like a thin tyrannosaurus.  
However, only the hands are strangely big, and the each of the claws emit brightness like the famous sword by skillful craftsman.

Earth Dragon. Tch! It's in the upper layer means that it evolved!?

Basgas-san clicks his tongue.  
Everyone prepares for combat.  
I ready myself and appraise the opponent.

Earth Dragon EkisaLV2

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

## Average Speed Ability Details

### Skill

Earth Dragon LV1 Reverse Scale LV4 Hard Shell LV1 Steel Body  
LV1 High-speed HP Recovery LV1 MP Recovery Speed LV1 MP  
Consumption Down LV1 Magic Perception LV3 Magic Manipulation  
LV3 Offensive Magic Power LV1 High-speed SP Recovery LV2  
Great SP Consumption Down LV2 Earth Attack LV5 Enhanced Earth  
LV5 Enhanced Destruction LV7 Great Enhanced Slashing LV6 Great  
Enhanced Piercing LV6 Great Enhanced Blunt LV6 Space Maneuver  
LV3 Accuracy LV10 Evasion LV10 Probability Correction LV4  
Danger Perception LV7 Presence Perception LV7 Heat Perception  
LV7 Motion Perception LV5 Soil Magic LV1 Destruction Resistance  
LV2 Slash Resistance LV5 Pierce Resistance LV5 Blunt Resistance  
LV6 Shock Resistance LV2 Earth Nullity Thunder Resistance LV7  
Great Abnormal Condition Resistance LV2 Corrosion Resistance LV1  
Pain Nullity Pain Alleviation LV4 Night Vision LV10 Visible  
Range Expansion LV5 Enhanced Vision LV5 Enhanced Hearing LV4  
Enhanced Smell LV4 Constitution LV7 Magic Well LV1 Heaven  
Motion LV1 Abundant Sky LV1 Herculean Strength LV5 Solid  
LV5 Mage LV1 Amulet LV5 Iden LV1

### Skill points

### Title

Monster Killer Monster Slaughterer Dragon Conqueror

High status.

Especially, the speed is outstanding.

Everyone, this guy is fast. Be careful!

I shout.

At the same time, the Earth Dragon kicks the ground.

Hyrinth-san's shield stopped the swung claw.

Gu!?

Hyrinth-san grimaces painfully.

But, thanks to Hyrinth-san, the Earth Dragon's movement is stopped for a moment.

Basgas-san and I cut the left and right foot respectively without missing the chance.

Furthermore, the magics of Katia and Sensei explode.

Katia's "Flame Magic" burns the face of the Earth Dragon, and Sensei's "Wind Magic" blows off the body.

The Earth Dragon fall over while raising a cry of anguish.  
But, there are not much damage.

The right foot that I cut is cut halfway.

But, the left foot that Basgas-san cut is hardly cut.

The hard defensive ability was not able to be broken through.

The Earth Dragon rises.

There's no burn in the face even though "Flame Magic" hits the face directly.

This is bad

Basgas-san mutters with cold sweats.

I was breathless without knowing the hard opponent's defensive ability unexpectedly.

I intended to cut the foot off with that blow a while ago.

But, the result is it only cut halfway.

On the contrary, I almost going to let go of my sword by the resistance more than I thought.

Magic is not so effective too.

The skill called "Reverse Scale" decreases the power of magic sharply.

Both Katia and Sensei are the magicians of the highest peak as human.

Even if it receives the both magics, the Earth Dragon remains calm.

However, it's not that there's no damage at all.

It's not an opponent that can't be defeated.

The Earth Dragon flies up.

Although it's wingless, it moves as if running in the air.

The aerial movement using the "Space Maneuver" skill.

The place it's aiming at was Anna who's in the rear.

Anna fires magic.

The fired electric shock magic doesn't damage the Earth Dragon.  
The Earth Dragon possessed the "Thunder Resistance".  
It's too disadvantage that it already has a high magic resistance and a resistance to thunder.

Hyrinth-san enters between the attacking Earth Dragon and Anna.  
The shield stops the Earth Dragon's claw again.  
The scene similar to a while ago.  
But, the Earth Dragon doesn't stop like a while ago, and it retreats immediately.

The pursuit attack can't catch up with the speed.

Because it has resistance to thunder, it won't work! Soil as well! Switch to other attributes! Katia, continue with magic as main! Basgas-san use restraint with "Darkness Magic"!

I tell the resistances of Earth Dragon.  
Although it also has resistance to physical attack, this alone can't be helped.  
If Basgas-san's physical attack can't deal a significant damage, only I can inflict damage with physical attack in this place.

Hyrinth-san stopped the attacking Earth Dragon for the third time.  
Sensei activates magic waiting for the moment.

The vortex of wind wraps up the Earth Dragon's body.  
It's not a magic aiming at damage.  
It's the magic to restrain the opponent.  
It's a magic called Strapping Wind of the "Storm Magic".

The Earth Dragon struggles to break out of the wind restriction.  
There's the effect of "Reverse Scale", so it won't last long.

Katia's "Flame Magic" surges.  
It mixes with Sensei's wind, and a flame tornado wraps up the Earth Dragon's body.

The Earth Dragon that raises a painful voice.  
As a further pursuit, Anna fires the magic of the wind, and Basgas-san fires the magic of the dark.

Hyrinth-san use this chance to apply "Treatment Magic" on himself.  
Even if the Earth Dragon's attacks are prevented by the shield, Hyrinth-san still receives damage.

The Earth Dragon's HP decreases rapidly.  
But, the Earth Dragon blows away the flame tornado.  
The shine of the breath lit in the mouth.  
I advance to the front of my comrades who catch their breath.

My magic clashes with the Earth Dragon's breath.  
The magic that I activated is the magic of "Holy Light Magic LV7".  
It's called Holy Ray that's a quite simple and uncool name.

But, the effect is high contrary to the name.  
The fired ray pushes back the Earth Dragon's breath, and it receives damage oppositely.  
The mouth is blown off, and the Earth Dragon's body falls down slowly.  
The Earth Dragon's HP became 0.

Experience points has reached a certain degree. Individual, Shurein Zagan Anareich LV28 has become LV29  
Every basic ability rose  
Level Up Bonus:Skill Proficiency was acquired  
Skill points gained

Conditions met. Title Dragon Killer was acquired  
By the effects of the title Dragon Killer, skill Destiny LV1 Dragon Power LV1 was acquired  
Destiny LV1 has unified with Destiny LV6  
Skill proficiency reached. Skill Destiny LV6 has become Destiny LV7

Apparently, I acquired a title by defeating a Dragon.

Dragon Killer, huh? With this, we are joined the legend

Katia says like a joke.  
Apparently, this title is not only acquired by me who deliver the final blow, but it's acquired by all of the members who fought.

Fuu. Although I thought what will happen at a moment, I never thought that we will achieve Dragon killing

Basgas-san approaches the corpse of the Earth Dragon carefully.

I will keep this guy's corpse, but do you have any problem?

No. Please

The raw material of the monster has various uses depending on the part.

If it's a Dragon, the value is immeasurable.

If it's Basgas-san who have the space storage tool, it's possible to carry even a huge corpse.

The large build of the Dragon is sucked into Basgas-san's bag.

Is this guy the most dangerous monster in the large passage?

Don't be ridiculous. Such big thing won't be here usually. The most troublesome one in the large passage is this guy's lower rank, the Earth Drake. This guy probably is evolved from an Earth Drake

Ah. Certainly, the level was low

Right? The reason why there's no monster here is probably because this guy ate everything at random

Sometimes, the monster that accumulated experiences evolves.

The level returns to 1 after evolving, and it becomes a higher rank.

And, the monster just after evolution is very belligerent because it's hungry.

The Earth Dragon had a low level, and the SP decreased from the beginning.

It was the evidence that it hasn't been long since evolution.

Dragon Killer, huh? The one I fought with Julius and the others was up to Drake. It looks like a good souvenir for the other world was made

Hyrinth-san laughs with a complex expression.

It's all because Hyrinth-san stopped the Earth Dragon's attack

The best I can do was only to stop it. But, I guess I was able to carry out my role as the shield

Yes. Thanks to that, there's no one wounded. Thank you

Don't thank me. It's my role after all. Besides, the one who delivered the final

blow was you. You did well

Hyrinth-san says so, and pats my head a little violent.

Please stop it

I escape from the hand while laughing.

The relaxed air flows after defeating the powerful enemy.

At that time, a chill runs.

I turn around.

My gaze crossed with that.

The eight cold eyes that look down on us from the rock.

That was the monster called the Remnants of the Nightmare.

# The Divine Word Religion And The Goddess Religion

Author note: The Pope's point of view.

---

---

Then, the Nightmare perished?

Yes. Although the perpetrator is unidentified before, the place where the Nightmare made as its territory was blown off completely. The surroundings were searched secretly, but there was no monster that seems to be the Nightmare

However, it's said that the Nightmare can use Transfer. Isn't it early to conclude that it perished?

Yes. This is still an unconfirmed information, but there's a report that there are traces that "Abyss Magic" was used in the site

"Abyss Magic", huh?

If it receives a direct hit from the magic that's said that it can even destroy soul and return everything to nothing, even if it's a monster that can use Transfer, I think that evading from perishing is next to impossible

I understand. I don't mind that you move with the assumption of the Nightmare has perished. And, how is the movement of the Sariera country?

Yes. That country is advancing the war preparations steadily. It's the situation that the soldiers are gathered at the vicinity of the border now

Are they manipulated by us? Or, did they know our purpose and get manipulated? Either way, it's convenient, huh? According to the plan, send reinforcements to the Otsu country

It's already done

It's good that you are fast in work

It's because we can defeat the Goddess Religion which is our longtime enemy in this war

You are right. The God of Divine Word will be pleased. Will you also join the line of battle?

Yes. I want to judge the heretic who's called the Goddess with my own hands before the God of Divine Word

I see. I expect from you. You may go  
Yes. Then, excuse me

My subordinate is sent out, and I sink my body deeply on the chair.  
How funny.  
The God of Divine Word should not hope for such a thing.

I look at the report.  
It's the document of the monster referred as the Nightmare that appeared suddenly in the labyrinth and repeated mysterious actions.  
The first eyewitness information was when the empire investigates the abnormality in the labyrinth by the request of Otsu country.  
The investigation team encounters the Nightmare, and withdraws.  
After that, the empire carries out the Nightmare subjugation operation by the elite unit.  
The result was miserable that almost everyone of the unit were slaughtered.  
Furthermore, it emerges to the ground in the form of following the guides who ran away.  
The fort protecting the Elro Great Labyrinth entrance is destroyed.

While repeating such slaughter and destruction, there are also the scenes of it saving people.  
At first. it saved the adventurers who were attacked by a monster in the Great Labyrinth.  
After that, it appears in the Sariera country, and save lady Seras Keren who was attacked by bandits.  
It makes a nest in the Count Keren's territory, and begin it's actions here.  
Furthermore, it exterminate the bandits in the Count Keren's territory.  
In that case, it was a serious wound that my manufacturing unit that I made them to disguised as bandits and lie hidden was annihilated.

It seems to be able to use considerably advanced "Treatment Magic", and it deals with the treatment of the people.  
From such action, the Goddess Religion says that it's the spider messenger of the Goddess, and it begins to be worshiped as a Divine Beast-sama in the Sariera country.

From the ability of the Nightmare that's pulled out from the confidential information of the empire, it's presumed to be Over S.

It has multiple unknown skills, and the Appraisal was obstructed halfway.

If the information that the Appraisal was obstructed is true, it's a serious situation.

Because it means that the born of a new Ruler, and it's a monster.

However, the Nightmare is considered to be perished from the report that I heard just now.

The existence that uses "Abyss Magic" alone.

The only one that comes to mind is the oldest Ruler.

However, I don't understand the reason why she moved.

The Nightmare is a spider-type monster.

So that means, wasn't it her subordinate?

Why did she have to crush her own subordinate that has reached the Ruler?

She hid her figure all the time, and she should not have acted.

Why did she move about this time?

There's a lot of things that I don't understand.

The worst case, it's possible that she will intervene in this war.

Then, it's hopeless no matter how the people struggle.

The only one who can stop her is the Administrator.

Recently, there are too many uncertain elements.

The details of the previous Hero's death is not understood either.

The movement of the Demons becomes active.

And yet, it's a young boy called Julius who was newly appointed as the Hero.

The oldest Divine Beast that starts to move.

The mysterious new Ruler that was killed by the Divine Beast.

The world is confused.

Even if the information network of the church is excellent widely, there's a limit.

What on earth is happening in the world?

Excuse me. A visitor has come

A voice is raised with the knocking.

Ah, wait!?

The door is opened before I answer, a woman who covered her head with hood enters.

Although the secretary tries to stop her in a hurry, the woman gets into the room rudely.

It's fine. You can withdraw

I send a signal to the secretary, and the secretary leaves the room.

So? What is your business, Potimas Hyphenath?

The woman removes the hood.

A beautiful face and pointed ears can be seen from there.

It was an Elf.

Despite this is a reunion after a long time, isn't it cold?

We are not in a relationship of renewing our old friendship. If you stand before me with the main body, I may welcome you warmly

That's scary

Potimas who doesn't show the state of being perturbed even though my killing intent is pointed at her.

So, what are you here for? I'm busy here. I don't have the time to care about an existence like you

Then, I will say it without beating about the bush. The two people who you are sheltering. I want you to hand them over to us

What?

I know it that you are sheltering the children that have the mysterious skill

I fold my arms to Potimas's words.

Certainly, I shelter two children who have the mysterious skill , and place a person under surveillance.

Just when I became busy, the mysterious skill that appeared that's said that the effect is unknown and I'm troubled with the treatment, but why do the Elves want them?

The reason?

For us Elves, those who have this skill can't be welcomed. Having said that,

we can't kill them. Therefore, we decided to keep them till they die.  
Do you know the effect of the skill?  
Nothing more than a guess  
Can you tell me the contents?  
I may tell you if you promise to hand over the children

Fumu.  
It's unnecessary to think.

I refuse  
No matter what?  
I can't do thing that's good for you Elves. Know that there's no one who will give harm to the world any further  
What a cruel remark. We only want to live peacefully  
Which mouth is that to say such nonsense. How unpleasant. Don't you mind that I can even execute the moving body in this place?  
That will be a trouble. Well then, excuse me. If you change your mind, you can come anytime  
If there's a time when I will stand before you voluntarily, that time is the time to kill you  
How scary

I see off the leaving back figure of Potimas.  
You Elves who make the world as your food.  
Someday, I will destroy that barrier, and the Elves must be exterminated.

However, the first priority now is the Goddess Religion.  
That religion is dangerous.  
Because the recited legend is true.  
I want to smash it somehow while I'm alive.  
That is my mission as the Divine Word Religion Pope.  
Even though both the Divine Word Religion and the Goddess Religion worship the same God, it's a laughable.

# 171 Since When Were You Under The Impression That I Can't Escape From The Great Demon King?

The eggshell broke.

I re-reborn!

Ah, it was dangerous.

Seriously.

I was nearly about to die seriously.

Even though I tried to play dead after getting defeated suitably because I have "Immortality", the "Abyss Magic" is used.

I got impatient.

If I was a little late to cut the connection with the main body, all of the Parallel Wills were going to die.

At that time when I made to receive the Demon King's "Abyss Magic", I escaped by only pulling out my soul from the body by force.

Although such a thing was my first time and I didn't know whether it's possible or not, I sent my everything like dispatching the Parallel Wills.

The sent destination was the egg that laid by the experimenting "Spawning" skill in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

The "Spawning" skill is the skill that can produce my kin as eggs without copulating.

Although it was the skill added after eating Mother, I return to the home in the labyrinth and tried this skill.

As a result, the egg was able to be produced by consuming SP.

Because the egg didn't hatch immediately, I left it there as it is, but I never thought that it will be useful in such a way.

The "Abyss Magic" is bad.

Even I will die if I receive it directly.

Something like "Immortality" and resistances are meaningless before that magic. Because that magic is the magic with the power of the quasi-Administrator class. A brutal magic that all the flesh and souls are thrown into the area. It's the only means that can kill me by the power in the system.

It was really dangerous.

It was unexpected that there was a person who can use "Abyss Magic" other than me, and it's also unexpected that it was used as the finishing blow.

Ah, although there are only relatively easy battles recently, why is the time when I fight with a formidable enemy like this is always life-threatening?

I should have become strong enough to say that there's no enemy anymore.

Why am I beaten one-sidedly?

Well then.

For the time being, I was able to survive even though it's barely, let's confirm the present condition.

First of all, status check.

Bu!?

I burst into laughter after seeing my numbers.

All status 3.

3.

It's not a mistake in vision, it's 3.

The word, 'Decreasing' is next to the status with the highest value which is the previous numerical value.

Did the status fall temporarily because I changed bodies?

Well, it can't be helped.

My present figure is the palm size after all.

The size of the egg that was born by the "Spawning" is almost equal to the chicken's.

The new body born from there is small.

If it's the previous status with this size, the appearance is a fraud.

Although there's no change in the skills, with this status, direct combat is impossible.

It might be better to stay hidden for a while until my status is recovered.

Ah, hello?

Yes

The Demon King might go there.

Also?

Un.

Do your best!

Impossible impossible!

For the time being, you should escape in the similar way as me if it becomes a pinch.

I will

I finish the meeting with Mother-in-charge.

Should the attack of the soul to the Demon King be stopped once?

No, but it's my bad that I have let her approach me off guard this time.

If I make full use of Transfer and run around without being careless. Even if I said that, if it's my present status, I can't activate Transfer.

B-Bad.

Therefore, everyone, stop the attack for a moment.

Aye

It can't be helped

Un.

Carry out the strategy to play dead.

The "Abyss Magic" was the finishing blow, so that means there's no experience point.

Because the experience point is a thing that's gained by absorbing a part of the defeated opponent's soul, if it's the "Abyss Magic", even that is collected.

Because there's no experience point gained, there's no need to worry that the fact that I'm alive will be found out.

Fuu.

I was about to die because of the "Abyss Magic", and it's a strange story that I was saved thanks to "Abyss Magic".

However, what to do from now on?

With this body, proper action is impossible.

I mean, will the status really return?

If it doesn't return, what should I do?

Before that, what should I do about the meal?

Can I hunt with this poor status?

Uwa.

Isn't it dangerous in various ways?

What should I do?

When I'm worrying, rustling sounds begin to sound from the surroundings somehow.

Ah, that's right.

I laid about 1000 eggs for trial.

My babies who break the shell one after another, and come out.

Minimum Lesser Horo NeiaLV1

Status

Green

Blue

Yellow

Red

Average Offensive Ability

Average Defensive Ability

Average Magic Ability

Average Resistance Ability

Average Speed Ability

Skill

Magic Perception LV1 Magic Manipulation LV1 Poison Fang LV1

Spider Thread LV1 Night Vision LV7 Poison Magic LV1 Poison

Resistance LV1

An?

Somehow, it's a species that I have not seen before.

Although my species is the Zana Horowa as it is, what are these guys?

Besides, these guys have the "Poison Magic" by nature.

Minimum Lesser Horo NeiaThe new species produced by the Zana Horowa

A new species!

Is it D?

Is it her act?

Never mind.

Although these guys are weak, there's a lot in numbers, so they are usable.

The "Kin Domination" seems to work properly, so if I give these guys an order to hunt, isn't it all right even if I don't do anything myself?

Kukuku.

Yosh.

Hey, My Babies!

Bring food for me!

The 999 child spiders that begin to move all at once obeying my order.

Uwa, gross.

What a parent to make the children who just born to serve the parent.

Cruel.

Brute.

Ahahaha.

Do your best, my children.

# 172 I Let The Children To Pay The Tribute

It was eight days later that the baby army returned.

Come to think of it, the depopulation of the monsters in this area has considerably advanced, so monsters can't be found unless going afar.

Thanks to that, I almost died because of hunger.

There's only SP 3.

I will die.

Because it can't be helped, I ate the thing in the vicinity that's the eggshell and stave off starvation.

The eggshell is soft unlike the bird's egg, so it can be eaten.

Something like eating the thing that I produced by myself is unpleasant, but needs must when the devil drives.

I ate the shell that didn't have taste.

My status recovered a little only when I ate.

Although it's a slight amount by time progression, it's recovering.

If I take proper meals in this condition, complete recovery seems to be possible.

I stave off my starvation like that for eight days.

The babies who returned at last have considerably reduced in number.

About half?

Well, they are weak.

I was on the verge of dying by starvation.

Rather, I have no choice but to say that half of them did well to survive.

Besides, somehow, the level rises overall.

I mean, doesn't the status rose a lot?

The status that should have been All 3 at level 1 has the status around All 50 at the average level of 5.

The rising value of one level is around ten?

Oi oi.

My childhood rising value was 1 per level, you know?

What's with these excellent brats.

The babies carry the preys that were killed by them.

O-Oh.

It's quite a lot.

Ten corpses of monsters are carried.

What's with these excellent brats.

Let me see, ah, the frog.

Various monsters that I have seen before are exhibited.

When I observe those guys, the whole bodies are entangled by the thread, and there are traces that they received "Poison Fang" from several parts.

Why these guys cooperate to restrain the opponent with the thread, and drive in "Poison Fang" all at once?

Come to think of it, the "Cooperation" skill is added in most of the babies.

I don't have the skill though.

What's with these excellent brats.

In addition, although only ten was able to be brought this time, it's obvious that these guys defeat the more monsters than that, right?

Although it's probably to fill their stomach, otherwise, they will starve to death.

There's no way these guys can become level 5 with only 10 monsters.

How many monsters that these guys killed?

For the time being, it's the prey that they caught with great pains, so let's eat it.

Un.

Bad.

Ah, I yearn for sweet foods.

But, I can't say the luxury.

I will endure until my status returns.

I wonder will it return immediately if I level up.

But, my present level is 30.

It won't rise with just a little thing.

Here as expected, it seems to be good to wait the recovery slowly.

Thus, Babies!

Go and get food again!

Although they don't complain because they don't have vocal organs, the babies march again.

It's gross as usual.

After that, seven days later.

My babies carried the preys again and returned.

Oi oi.

There are some that become bigger here and there though?

Among the child spiders of the palm size, there's a slightly big one around 30 centimeters mixed at the ratio of one to ten.

Mini Lesser Horo NeiaLV1

Status

GreenDetails

BlueDetails

YellowDetails

RedDetails

Average Offensive AbilityDetails

Average Defensive AbilityDetails

Average Magic AbilityDetails

Average Resistance AbilityDetails

Average Speed AbilityDetails

Skill

Magic Perception LV4 Magic Manipulation LV4 Enhanced Poison

LV1 Poison Fang LV4 Spider Thread LV3 Cooperation LV4

Night Vision LV8 Poison      Magic LV2 Shadow Magic LV1 Poison

Resistance LV4

Minimum evolved into Mini.

Besides, it's probably the influence of the evolution, but the "Shadow Magic" is added.

What's with these excellent brats.

The number doesn't decrease much this time, and the corpse of the monster brought back is 20.

They return one day earlier than the last time, and the result is double.

What's with these excellent brats.

I receive the preys gratefully.  
My status recovers considerably, and it becomes around 1000.  
My body grows bigger with it too.  
Because my species didn't change, it's not a change like evolution, but it looks like my body simply grows bigger.  
I who was palm size have grow to the size around 30 centimeters.  
It's the size almost the same as the Mini.

When the babies left the preys, they leave immediately before I order them.  
Eh?  
They can judge it by themselves already?  
Aren't their head unexpectedly good?  
What's with these excellent brats.

I'm glad that I gave birth to them.  
And, I don't have to simply eat because I'm hungry.  
No, I thought about it a little.  
It might be fine if I eat these guys.  
But, at the end, I didn't eat them for the reason that the thing gained is a lot if I use them until the end rather than eating them.  
The expectation hits the mark splendidly.  
Rather, it's more than expected.  
Mother is happy to have such excellent and brave children.  
Please pay the tribute to mother with that condition.

# 173 Sponger

Ah.

Children is convenient.

Even if I don't say anything, they will work.

Moreover, they are excellent.

Even if I don't do anything, my life is supported.

It's wonderful.

However, I can't do nothing either.

The Demon King who was marked will reach the bottom layer soon.

After defeating my former main body, the Demon King head to the bottom layer of the Elro Great Labyrinth straight.

I think that she went to confirm what happened to the Queen that was taken over by me.

Well, there's no way to win if I encounter her.

Because it won't be a joke if the "Abyss Magic" is used again, I must prepare the escape route for the Parallel Will that took over Mother's body to escape.

Thus, "Spawning" begin.

Because my body has shrink unlike before, it's difficult.

A huge egg is produced inside my body in comparison with my present body.

This is hard.

I hold out for about half day.

I finally give birth to one egg.

Ah, it was tiresome.

But, with this, the preparation is done.

Now, if she withdraw before receiving the "Abyss Magic", it's perfect.

If possible, it's good if she can play dead without the "Abyss Magic" being used, but when thinking about the Queen's large build, the possibility of using the wide range annihilation magic is high.

When I'm waiting this and that, No.2 born from the egg as expected.

Good morning.

Good morning. Nai wa. That is impossible  
Yeah.

Did you understand my feeling?

Un. There's no way to win no matter what  
For the time being, eat so that the body doesn't die.  
I left some foods just in case.

Thank you

Therefore, although No.2 was newly added, I noticed something.

The No.2's species remains as the Queen Taratect.

At present, although the figure is the same as me when I reborn, will she return to that large build sooner or later?

Assuming that she will return, how long will it takes?

Rather than that, I must pay attention to the Demon King's movement.

Although I don't think so, she might suspect that we are alive and begin to search for us.

I must watch her tightly so that it won't become like the other day.

The Demon King is still in the bottom layer.

Although I don't know what she's doing, as long as she's in the Great Labyrinth, I can't be careless.

When I spend the time like this, the baby unit returned again.

Ah, un.

Although I half expected it, all have evolved.

In addition, they acquired the Gross Feeder title.

As expected, they haven't acquired the Monster Killer, if it's at this rate, it might be a matter of time.

Not only the title, but the skills increase steadily too.

Starting from "Life", the every status strengthening skills, and the enhanced five senses skill of the "Enhanced Vision".

These guys are really too excellent.

How long do you think that I take to reach that stage?

Well, I have no dissatisfaction with the pieces being excellent.

Rather, it's convenient.

This time also, they carry the corpses of the monsters without fail.

The snake is there.

Seriously?

They became able to defeat the snake already?

Amazing.

My children who put the corpses of the monsters and leave gallantly again.

Somehow, it's becoming the atmosphere like the soldiers who have a long military record already start to march.

To evolve in this short term, how long have they do a dark fight?

It's scary that it's doesn't seem impossible that the next time they return, they have evolved further.

For the time being, eat.

My status recovers when I eat.

When my status recovers, the shedding occurs, and my body grows bigger.

Although there was no shedding except the level up, the shedding is originally like this.

The impression of the shedding by level up was too strong.

The size of my body returns considerably, around 80 centimeters.

A little more.

But, the status is still hard to say as complete recovery.

Around 15000.

If I recover to here, I won't fall behind an incompetent opponent, but if it's in the situation that the Demon King is near, I want to move as much as possible after complete recovery.

It doesn't mean that I don't want to break out of the present lazy life.

No means no.

Although No.2 eats and the status recovered a little, the size of the body becomes bigger faster than me.

After all, because the origin is big, it's faster to become bigger.

Even though she should be eating the same amount, where on earth does this difference come from?

It's mysterious.

When I experienced the mystery of the monster, I think about the future.  
For the time being, I want to go to see the state of that town where the Vampire child lives once when I recover completely.  
Because I was worshiped as the Divine Beast, the people might be confused that I disappeared suddenly.  
There's also the war with the neighboring country, so I should go to see it to grasp the situation.

And, I think that I will restart the attack to the Demon King after seeing the state.  
If I don't meet her, I'm more advantageous.  
If I meet her, she's advantageous, and if I don't meet her, I'm advantageous.  
If I continue the attack while running around with Transfer, I should be able to win.

There's no way to defeat such a monster by a frontal attack, so I can only defeat her by underhand trick.

And, I have the underhand trick.

Then, no matter it's unfair or whatever, I will do anything to win.

Kukuku.

I will return the debt of being defeated.

Wait for me, Demon King.

After all, I have the "Hero" skill.

I can't afford to be scared of the Demon King.

Fufufu.

Ah, but please don't come from the front, really, please.

# 174 Apprenticeship Applicant

When I slack with No.2, there was a reaction in the Space Perception.

Oh my, is it the Demon King!?

Although I stand ready for an instant, come to think of it, the Demon King doesn't have Transfer.

In addition, when I confirm the position by marking, it looks like the Demon King is going around the bottom layer thinking of something.

Then, who is it?

The space disorder is big considering it's Gyuriguri.

If it's Gyuriguri, he should Transfer more beautifully.

The person who I know that can use Transfer, ah, there's one person.

The shadow of a person who Transfer across the space.

The middle-aged man just before the elderly person.

It's the magician who was with the knights before.

Eh?

Why does this guy come to such a place now?

Oh, well.

My status has return considerably, if it's this guy alone, I can kill him quickly.

He has trained his skills considerably, so he seems to be delicious in the experience points.

O-Oh!?

The middle-aged man noticed me.

Apparently, it looks like he don't know that I'm here, but what an amazing over reaction.

Well, I defeat them completely after all.

Ah, although my appearance is different from that time, did the middle-aged man recognize me?

I-It's certain. Even though the appearance changes, that presence

Ah, yes.  
It's me.

Hmm.  
So you know.  
Well, it doesn't matter.  
Then, I have you become my experience points.

P-Please wait! I don't have the purpose of hostility! Please, please hear my story!

Eh?  
What?

Please make me as your apprentice!

What?

Somehow, after that, the middle-aged man settled down.

Although I gave this body to magic, I have fell in love to your "Magic Extremity". I would like to be your apprentice by all means. Since that day when I saw your vivid magic, my heart has been held tightly by that brilliance. The smoothness to the magnificence of that magic construction is like the artwork of the national treasure rank. And, the overwhelming presence like a magnificent mountain. The technique like a God that can't possibly be broken by human technique. The flowing magical power has a close resemblance as the flow of the large river, and the overflowing magic is like the sea. Exactly! The essence of the magic is nature together with the world. Gratitude can't stop because I was reminded of the root. In addition, the magic construction that doesn't rely on the skills. That technique that give up common sense. I was made to change my thought that I narrowed the magic possibilities. I was praised a genius, and I became senile too. The magic means to feel the world, and it's a technique to change the world. Despite that, I want to admonish the past me who followed the world rule obediently. Know the world, and change the world with this way. What an easy and difficult thing. I also want to use magic without skills.....

The middle-aged man who began to talk at an amazing force.  
I was dumbfounded unintentionally, and I ignored the middle-aged man's story.

Un.

To be honest, I drew back.

When I return to sanity, the killing intention disappeared somehow.

Was I taken aback?

Even so, there's no way I can make him as my apprentice.

In the first place, I can't talk.

Mutual understanding is pretty much possible if I acquire the "Telepathy" skill.

Although I have used most of the skill points that I get by unifying with Mother, if it's 100 points, I have it. But, I don't want to acquire it.

But, I don't think that I will acquire it to communicate with this middle-aged man.

After all, it's troublesome.

This middle-aged man is considerably dangerous because he can make me draw back.

A communication with such middle-aged man?

No, it's impossible.

The hurdle is too high for me.

Thus, I decided to ignore him.

Although this middle-aged man talks to me with the assumption that I understand the language, why can he have such expectation to a monster as the other party?

No, I actually understand though.

Usually, a person won't think that the monster can understand the language, right?

Why did this middle-aged man skip that part?

Isn't his head strange?

Ah, it was obviously strange.

Although it's fine that I decided to ignore him, the middle-aged man didn't return.

He keeps talking, and when he knows that I don't have any reaction, he observes me fixedly this time.

What's with this guy?

At the end, he blazes up by setting a fire on his body with the consent of the day after tomorrow.

He was about to die.

The figure that laughed while on the verge of death is rather eerie.

After all, this middle-aged man is crazy.

Why do you attack yourself?

Are you an idiot?

After that, the strange cohabitation life continues, I recover my status while being troubled by the middle-aged man's eccentric behavior.

It begins with setting the fire, he made half of his body frozen, and he soars up high with wind in the air and drops.

Sometimes, he meditate in the water ball made by himself until he's about to be drowned.

Rather than meditation, isn't it straying?

What does he really want to do?

But, there was benefit.

Because the middle-aged man learned various magics, I observed the activation and I was able to learn some new magics.

Especially the fire, water and ice that I didn't learned, so it was a profit.

These 3 attributes have bad affinity with me and I was able to learn the skills just in case, but the level doesn't rise easily.

The middle-aged man seems to be able to use "Space Magic" fairly well and he brought preserved foods in the Space Storage, but it looks like it ran out after several days passed.

He went somewhere with Transfer unwillingly.

And, when I thought that he gave up, somehow, he killed a monster and returned.

And, he ate the monster.

That is the frog that has poison.

Of course, he has an upset stomach by the poison, and was in agony.

What does he really want to do?

# Searching For Master 3 Thousand Miles

I polish the magical power.

This is not good.

It's no good.

Up until now, this was all right.

However, when I see that person's magic, my Magic Manipulation seems to be a child's play.

Construction speed.

Like the tortoise's walking.

Construction dexterity.

Like a house of cards.

Magical power flow.

Like the drainage that was covered with dirty mud.

Completed magic.

I can't endure to see it anymore.

What a thing.

I have devoted this body to magic so far, and the complication that I have devoted myself is this?

Was I satisfied with such unpolished magic so far?

With the skills of such me is the empire's strongest magician?

I realize the limit of the Humans.

The too low limit.

Why was I born as the Humans?

With such a weak race, I can't possibly catch up with that person's height.

I dragged such melancholic feelings.

The Nightmare. That person was named so, and the me who failed in the subjugation of that person was given a penitence as the punishment, and I was confined in the mansion in the capital of the empire.

Well, such thing like confinement can't restrain me who can use the Transfer

magic.

Because the higher-ups of the empire understand it, strict punishment is not given, and gave an easy punishment like confinement to temporize.

The empire might have the purpose to not want to let go of me.

I don't think that the empire will let go of me who's the empire's strongest magician and also the "Space Magic" user that there's no other user.

If I make a move that abandons the empire, the empire will detain me by all means.

But still, if it's useless, an assassin will surely be sent.

It should be the true intention that the empire doesn't want to lose a precious force.

Then, the empire can't harm me quickly.

From what I heard, the summoner, Buirims who survived with me was thrown into the Magic Mountain in the border with the Demons territory in the name of replenish the lost familiar and the recruit's training.

Strong monsters inhabit in the Magic Mountain, and it's a danger zone where the Demons occasionally surrounds with strategy.

It's not a place for a man who suffers half-dead wounds and lost all of his familiars to go.

Moreover, it's said that the followed subordinates are all quirky problem children.

Although Buirims is an excellent enough general in the empire, a summoner who don't have his familiars is useless.

Although I don't want the life that I saved with trouble to die pointlessly, only this is the power of the person.

I can only pray for his safety.

When I spend days in melancholic feelings, I hear of a certain rumor.

A Divine Beast of the spider appeared in the Sariera country.

I know it immediately.

It must be that person.

The Sariera country is the immediate neighbor of the Otsu country where the doorway of the Elro Great Labyrinth is.

The distance and the taken days, both of the calculation matches.

Although the Otsu country and the empire try to conceal it desperately, the rumor of a monster defeat the empire's unit and in the end, that monster was

taken out of the labyrinth spread.

Although it was not taken out, it's certain that person has gone out by some kind of method.

The story about the fort that protects the doorway of the Great Labyrinth was destroyed is impossible to be concealed anymore.

Appearing in this timing, and a monster that can destroy a fort. It must be that person.

And, the story about the Divine Beast that appeared in the Sariera country.  
From what I heard, it repulses the bandits, heals the people, and hunts monsters.  
Exactly a Guardian.

The suitable achievements to be called as the Divine Beast.

I who can't endure to stay here, ignore the confinement punishment and went to the Sariera country.

First of all, I transfer to the Otsu country which I have went before, and travel the highway from there.

Although the Transfer that seems to be versatile, it has the fault that it can only transfer to the place that I have went before.

Now that the previous Hero who's said to be a space magician better than me has passed away, the only one who can use it among the Humans is me.

The reason why Transfer is not used on the march is because of such a reason.

First of all, the biggest cause that the user is overwhelmingly few is because almost no one has the affinity with this magic.

Whether there's even one in 10000 people or not.

And, above all, the person must be able to handle complicated magic construction that can't be compared with the other magics.

If these two points are not cleared, it's impossible to handle "Space Magic".

And, that person uses it very easily.

Even I can't perceive most of the Transfer's omen.

The too natural space tremor.

It was a Transfer that seems to be beautiful.

I change the carriage, from the Otsu country to the Sariera country.

However, there was a trouble to enter the Sariera country from the Otsu country.

It seems that some incident happened for some reason, and tension seems to run

between the two countries.

Really annoying.

Even though I don't have the time to loaf in such a place.

Although I was somewhat stopped, I force my way through with the power of money in the end.

Even though I'm at the present age, I'm an empire noble.

Money is thick on the ground.

Above all, I don't have a family.

Something like money that's only used by me is meaningless no matter how much I have.

Like that, I finally arrived at the Count Keren's territory of the Sariera country where there's the rumor of the Divine Beast.

However, the thing waiting for me there was something unexpected.

Divine Beast-sama was killed by the underling of the church.

That's said.

# Magician, Apprenticeship

Author note: Ronant's point of view.

---

---

It's a lie.

I won't accept it.

That person can't be defeated by the underling of the church.

However, it's in fact a hot topic in the town.

The place where the Divine Beast was became a wretched state that can't be think that it was a small forest.

As if the ravages of the destruction that seemed to be a barrage of great magic.

The dregs of the dark magical power still remains.

Apparently, the magic of the dark system is used, but even I don't know the details.

"Darkness Magic", no, it can't be think that all these dark magical power still remains.

Then, is it the "Abyss Magic"?

"Abyss Magic".

The highest rank magic of the dark system that's assumed that it exists.

I have not seen the real thing too.

It was the first time for me when I saw that person has the skill.

Then, is this dregs of magical power the traces of that person using the "Abyss Magic"?

Although there's a weird feeling, the opponent must have been an opponent that the great magic must be used that left such influence like this.

It's tinged with truth suddenly that person was defeated.

I left the town that boiled to avenge Divine Beast-sama.

Even it's such a person, it will die when the time comes, huh?

This world is a wide thing.

Compared with it, I'm a petty thing.

I lose sight of my aim, and the living vitality is falling rapidly.  
If I return to the empire, there might be some kind of punishment for breaking  
the confinement.

Although it should not be a severe punishment, that is troublesome now.  
It might be fun to droop on a field somewhere, and die.

If I will die anyway, I suddenly think of isn't it better to die at the place where I  
met that person.

It was a good idea.

Now that it's decided, Transfer at once.

And, at the transferred destination, I meet that person again.

Although the appearance changed, I won't forget the intimidating air.

Although it split into two, my eyes can't be deceived.

Both are real.

What?

...As expected.

I never thought that it can even split.

It calmly accomplishes the things that I can't think of.

One of them is a white spider's appearance.

Although it was black when I saw it before, it shrinks and the color changes too.

However, the two sickles of its forefoot are there.

The other one is a black spider.

This one is slightly large.

There's no sickle and it seems to be just like the normal Taratect species.

Although I'm interested in how it split, it's probably the method that's impossible  
for me who has a human body to imitate.

Then, I should learn the things other than that.

I applied for apprenticeship when I noticed.

I talked passionately for several hours.

Apparently, it seems to be astonished.

Oops!

I lose myself and talk passionately too much.

However, with this, it's clear.

This person understands the Humans language.

Well, it's unthinkable that such a person can't understand words.

Even though it understands my words, there's no reaction.

Apparently, it won't accept me as an apprentice.

Having said that, it's not cruel.

Although it turned a silent killing intent to me after Transfer, it vanishes now.

For the time being, it seems that I won't be killed immediately.

Although it doesn't welcome me, it doesn't eliminate me.

It's like a stance of persisting abstention.

Then, I will observe this person's actions, and ascertain how this person reached the extremity of magic.

I decide so, and the observation began.

A few minutes after the observation begins.

I have the feeling that the world was overturned.

It's terrific.

That's the word for it.

When I met it at this place before, I notice it in a long distance.

It's the same as that time that it multiple activate several skills.

However, I understood that it's doing something aberrant with the body just by observing it carefully and closely than that time.

This person always activates the very small magic, and wears it in its body.

In addition, multiple magics too.

The ones that can be confirmed are dark, soil, wind, and light. These four kinds of magic is activated simultaneously.

A voice of admiration leaks out unintentionally to the too minute result of the magic.

What a minute magic.

Magic is the means for attack.

That means power is demanded from it, and powerless magic is unneeded.

Then, power is demanded for magic, and it's eternity that it becomes huge.

The very small magic that breaks the common sense.

Normally, these kind of things have no meaning.

However, I'm convinced.  
This is the essence of the magic.  
The ultimate secrets.  
There's no troubles if it's only making it huge.  
If I put my strength only on that, it can be done.  
However, how about making it smaller?  
It's no use to just reduce the power.  
The precise construction technique is needed to make the fragile and small construction.  
The magical power is poured into the fragile construction, and the delicate power adjustment demanded from the Magic Manipulation.  
The polished technique is there that it's impossible to reach with strength.

I imitate the technique immediately.  
At first, I experiment it with my forte, fire.  
The result is a failure.  
My whole body catches fire splendidly, and burns my body.

I extinguish it in a hurry, and laugh instinctively.  
What a difficulty.  
To carry out such an outrageous thing as if it's breathing!

Even though I tested various attributes after that, all the results were failures.  
However, there was a gain.  
Why I do such things? That's for the level raising of skills.  
Every time I fail, I was able to confirm that the level of the skill rose.  
Both the magic and the resistance.  
Yes, this act that seems to be useless is actually the act to raise the skill level.

I always shoot very small magic to the extent that it won't damage my body by myself.  
Who will think of such a thing?  
Even if someone think of it, who will put it into practice?  
There's always a new discovery when I'm with this person.

Because I didn't assume that it will become such a long journey, the foods seem to run out soon.  
Should I go back to the town once?  
No, I can't go back to the town because this is a once in a lifetime chance.

Ha, that's right.  
Since I'm living with this person, isn't it fine that I take the same meal.  
The meal that this person takes.  
There must be something.

I have an upset stomach.  
It was poisonous.  
I thought that I was going to die.  
However, as expected, this person is magnificent.  
It's the first time that I hear of a title called Gross Feeder.  
I must thank it for giving me the opportunity to acquire the title.  
I will study on your side from now on.

# 175 Revival!

Several days after the middle-aged man settled down.

The babies returned with the preys again.

On this occasion, because the middle-aged man was about to be attacked, I stopped them.

After I stop them, I felt like it's fine even if I don't stop them, but oh, well.

It's a pleasant middle-aged man who I don't get tired of watching him. Although it's not necessary to keep him alive, it's not necessary to kill him.

I mean, babies.

If my eyes are not fine, is it an imagination that among the killed preys, there's a medium rank Earth Drake?

It should be a monster that's approximately equal with the eel and inhabits in the huge passage with quite high status.

Even though there's a violence of number, they have become able to defeat monster equal with the eel already.

What's with these excellent brats.

But, as expected, there's no one who evolves this time.

Well.

If they evolve two stages in this short term, as expected, I will feel down.

The time when I evolve for the second time was the time I defeat the monkeys, huh?

There was such thing too.

It's nostalgic now.

But, there are the guys who seem to evolve if they are dispatch another time.

They might become strong enough to be able to defeat the snake alone.

Of course the status is not equal to the snake, but because the skills are considerably improved, they really seem to be able to win against the snake.

After all, the time when I defeat the snake was when I was weaker and my skills are also poorer.

If they have the average man's thinking ability like me, the snake seems to be defeated easily if the babies make full use of the present status and the skills, but as expected, they are not that intelligent.

Not, right?

I will be slightly suspicious if they are that excellent.

Well, it's a good thing that the pieces are excellent.

Thanks to that, I don't have to do anything, and I can slack.

The babies put the preys, and left immediately again.

Umu.

Splendid.

Hey, is it an imagination that they are more excellent than me?

It's an imagination.

Just decide it to be like that.

Queen-in-charge became quite huge in these several days.

When the middle-aged man came, she was only slightly bigger than me, but now, she has grow up to the Greater's size.

If it's the border of the upper layer and the middle layer that's this place, the wideness is enough, but it doesn't seems that she can move with that size freely in the upper layer.

Should she return to the bottom layer with Transfer when the Demon King disappears?

But, the Demon King might return to the bottom layer with some kind of impulse again.

What should I do?

Should I let her stay here like this?

It's possible to live in this area, and if there are the babies, there's no problem in food.

She can escape to the middle layer if something happened, so the location is not bad.

That might be good.

Either way, we will stay here until complete recovery for the time being.

I must cope with the adaptation to circumstances depending on the Demon King's movement.

Speaking of the Demon King, it seems that she have started a fierce battle with the Earth Dragon in the bottom layer.

There are nine Earth Dragons that exist in the bottom layer..

It's certain because I confirmed it by the Skill Search.

And, when I measure the rough strength from the Queen's memory, they are slightly weaker than the Queen.

In case of the numerical value of the status, the weak one is 7000 in average.

If it's a strong one, 18000 in average.

It's considerably stronger than Alaba.

There are nine of such thing.

Although I don't know why she is fighting with such party, it seems that a grand killing of the Earth Dragons and the Demon King is happening in the bottom layer.

The reason why I know it is because I peep with "Thousand Miles Eye".

This skill is amazing.

Although there should be quite a distance to the bottom layer, I can see it.

When I watch it with the "Thousand Miles Eye", Maou-sama is strange after all. It seems that the Earth Dragons cooperate somehow, make something like a barrier and shut the Demon King, but the Demon King breaks through it and kill the Earth Dragons one by one.

As if 1 to 9 is nothing.

There are no puppets that are used when fighting with me probably because the barrier obstruct "Summon", but still, she's overwhelming the Earth Dragons.

It looks like the Earth Dragons can only gain time with the barrier.

The Earth Dragons that gain time while escaping.

And, they moved around the bottom layer.

However, the stalling seems to be over soon.

The remaining Earth Dragons are three.

Looking at them, they are big shots of the quasi-Mother class, but it can't win the Demon King.

To be frank, the Earth Dragons have no chance to win.

The status is too different.

Rather, I'm admired oppositely that they managed to survive well against that monster.

In the first place, I wonder why the Earth Dragons oppose the Demon King.

Instructions of Gyuriguri?

But, in that case, Gyuriguri seems to intervene, but at present, there's no such state.

Well, it's no use even if I think about the things that I don't know any further.  
The important one is the Demon King is still confined in the bottom layer.  
Even though the Earth Dragons are nearing their limits, I consider that they can hold out for another two or three days.  
In other words, I will be able to move freely in about two days.

Fufufu.

And, my status finally revived.  
My body size returns to normal.  
The Demon King is not here.  
I who completely revived.  
Then, there's no problem even if I move freely!

Thus, I will go out!

Aye  
I will leave the house-watching to you!

Aye  
Ah, take care of that middle-aged man too.

Isn't that fine to leave him?  
Even though the middle-aged man repeated eccentric behavior, somehow, his skill level rises.

Uncover the secrets.  
No no. Even if I uncover the secrets, I don't want to do such a self-destruction thing

Well, that's true.  
Well, just take care of him suitably.  
Suitably, huh?

Then, at first, let's go to see what happened to the town where the Vampire child lives after that.

# S27 The Remnants Of The Nightmare

That is on the rock.  
The eight red eyes watch me coldly.  
The size is not very big.  
But, the presence is larger than any other monsters that I have seen so far.

I can't move.  
The others are the same too.  
We can't move even an inch at all like we hardened.  
It seems that our hearts have been tightly held by the figure of the white spider monster.

Hero?

Suddenly, a voice is heard.  
It's not as a sound.  
It was Telepathy.  
It's not something turned to me.  
I only tapped the Telepathy that's sent to someone.

Hero

And, that 'someone' was there before I know it.  
It was all over the place.

Ruler?  
Ruler  
Ruler  
Impossible to appraise?  
Impossible to appraise  
Impossible to appraise  
Ruler?  
Ruler  
Ruler  
Reincarnated people?

Reincarnated people  
Reincarnated people  
But, weak?  
Weak  
Weak weak

The voice of Telepathy that sounds here and there.  
Before I know it, the floor, the wall, the ceiling, they were everywhere.  
Countless red eyes.  
As far as I can see, they are white.

My thought stops because of the overwhelmed scene.

No, think.

These guys make full use of the language with proper intention.  
There is an inexcusable word in those words.

Do you know about the reincarnators!?

I make up my mind and speak.

Although I know that Basgas-san have his eyes opened wide, I must ask this by all means.

I know it  
I know it  
There's no way that I don't know

The answers came back.  
Mutual understanding is possible.  
These guys are not monsters without intelligence.

Why do you know it?

Master  
Master  
Mother  
Mother

Is the Master a reincarnated person?

You will know soon  
You will know it soon  
You will know it immediately  
You will know at once

What do you mean?

Declaration  
Sentence  
The beginning of end  
The world starts  
The world ends

The white shadows gradually disappear.

Wait! What do you mean!?

There's no meaning to know it  
You will die anyway  
Everyone will die  
Struggle and survive

I felt that we were told so with the meaning of overlooking us till then.  
And, the Remnants of the Nightmare disappeared in front of us.

You fool!

Basgas-san's fist catches my face.  
I received the fist contentedly without resisting.  
Hyrinth-san pinions Basgas-san who was going to strike me.

I should have said it! That Lad's comrades might die by your thoughtless actions!

Basgas-san shouts his anger while being pinioned.  
It's the force that seems to break loose from Hyrinth-san at any moment.

Now, now. Because it end up safe like this, isn't it fine?

Sensei intercedes, and Basgas-san stops moving.  
Although it seems that his anger still haven't settled down, it doesn't seem that he will act violently any further.

I'm sorry. I have something that I must ask by all means  
Even if everyone dies?

I'm stared.  
When it's said so, I can't say anything.

It's fine if Lad dies by yourself. But, don't drag other people into it. If you want to suicide, do it yourself  
Basgas-san, you're saying too much

Although Sensei chided Basgas-san, Basgas-san is more right.  
For the reasons that I want to know, I took an arbitrary action against the other party who's the dangerous Remnants of the Nightmare.

Basgas-san pushes Hyrinth-san aside.  
Did he judge that he won't act violently anymore? Hyrinth-san released Basgas-san easily.  
Basgas-san lean on the rock in a slightly remote place, and sat down.  
If I see properly, his expression is bad.  
Basgas-san said that he encountered the Nightmare in the old days.  
The trauma might have been stimulated.

When I see the others again, Katia and Anna sit down, and Hyrinth-san has a slight pale face.  
Only Sensei who looked calm.

Are you all right?

I talk to Katia and Anna who sat down.

I can't stand up  
I'm ashamed

They look up at me with the face that seems to cry.  
The goose bumps stood too, so they are very scared and it's unpleasant.

Even though they have a relatively small build as a monster, being surrounded by big spiders is of course unpleasant.

Even I felt unpleasant, so the woman group is all the more.

How can Sensei keep calm?

No. I'm not calm, you know? Although the appearance is cute, the contents were slightly creepy

Cute....

Ah, that was not a character making, but she really liked it.

After all, Sensei likes strange things since the previous existence.

Although I thought that it's a part of the character making, it seems that she seriously like something like spiders.

It's unexpected.

By the way, what do you think about what those children said?

Many mysterious words that the Remnants of the Nightmare said.

I don't know. There's too little information

In the first place, what on earth are those monsters called as the Remnants of the Nightmare?

Because they found out our information, it's certain that they have a high level "Appraisal" skill.

In addition, the intelligence that can understand human speech.

The stealth nature that gathered that much without being noticed by me.

The cooperation between comrades making full use of the Telepathy.

Even a fragment has such ability.

What if it becomes a fight....

I don't think that I can win.

The beginning of end. Everyone will die, huh?

The nightmarish ominous words.

Only that was stuck in my head and didn't leave.

# 176 Spare Body Talks

I am Queen-in-charge.  
There's no name yet.

To be frank, rather than Queen-in-charge, I'm already the Queen.  
Does the main body realize this?  
Although I'm connected with the main body, I have become an almost different existence.

Not only me.  
The others of the Parallel Wills that attack the Queen and the Demon King through the soul are more or less producing the difference with the main body.  
Although I think that it's probably because we take the others' souls, the present us are different people from the main body.

Originally, we Parallel Wills didn't have the concept of a body.  
All Parallel Wills were the same, and there was no relation of the top and the bottom.  
Only the charge is different.  
Each one of us work as a different will while the root is completely the same.  
That was us.

That has changed now.  
It's decided that the will remained in the original body to be the main body, and the pyramid that the other wills became the lower rank was completed.  
Although I don't know whether the main body realizes it or not, we have fallen low to the accessories of the main body.  
Well, there's no dissatisfaction with it.  
It's just that the existence called me has separated from the main body as the Queen.  
At present, there's no absurd order given by the main body.

The present main body has the right to order us.  
I mean, she holds our life and death.  
If the main body feels like it, we will be absorbed into the main body, and we

will actually die.

That's why, we can't go against the main body.

Well, at present, the main body doesn't seem to have such intention.

She prepared my new body after all.

To be frank, if it's only to recover me, she didn't need to prepare a body.

Because I just have to let my soul to be absorbed by the main body's soul.

In that case, the existence called me will merge into the main body and disappears.

Did the main body avoids it instinctively?

Doing things like this don't have much difference with the Demon King.

The Demon King created the Queen as her spare body.

The Queen breeds and the species named the Taratect species was created.

The Demon King rules over it.

This is the true army of the Demon King.

The pyramid that the Demon King was made as the top.

The difference with us is whether there's a will or not.

The Queen is only a tool for the Demon King.

Even though it's a powerful monster to that extent, it only has a weak will that was devoured by me.

And yet, the intelligence is quite high.

It's like a computer rather than a creature.

Although the operation function is excellent, it's a living machine that has neither will nor feelings.

The Queen was such an existence.

It lives mechanically, lays eggs to increase the pieces and leave the eggs.

If they grow up to some extent, they will be placed under its control.

It's a monster of the production line that follows the manual like some kind of factory.

And, the foreign substance that entered in it was me.

Me, or rather, it's the main body.

The soul of the main body and me is still connected strongly just like the old days.

But, with almost the same strength, she fuses with the other souls.

In my case, it's the Queen.

Thanks to the fact that the Queen's will is weak, there's no influence in thought. But, I as the existence is totally different from before already.

Well, therefore, nothing is wrong.

At present, there's no harmful effect.

However, did the main body judge instinctively that the Parallel Wills shouldn't be increased and mutate like this? Even if the skill level of the "Parallel Will" rises, there's no new will that appeared.

She only use magic in the degree of using it unconsciously.

It looks like the idiot main body always shoot very small magics on herself for some reason, and the skill level rises.

Unconsciously.

In case of my guess, I think that it's the "Parallel Will" skill that can't be expressed as a will.

If it's the present main body, can't the main body do the similar movement as me when I was the Magic-in-charge without separating the will?

I mean, I laughed when the middle-aged man have begun to imitate the main body.

The middle-aged man destroys himself, and the main body says that guy is a fool unconsciously even though he is imitating her.

Because it was interesting, I didn't tell the truth.

After the main body left with Transfer, the middle-aged man stays.

Somehow, in these past several days, he seems to grasp something.

When I see it, his magic construction becomes considerably precise.

In addition, the level of the "Magic Manipulation" skill rose as well.

It considerably decreased to destroy himself thoughtlessly like the time when he came here.

But still, he sometimes destroys himself.

Because I was also free, I decided to raise the skills.

The skills of the main body link with me.

If I raise my skills, the skills of the main body should rise too.

Well, even if I intend to raise my skill level, I can't raise it immediately like the main body.

My skills are borrowed from the main body.  
The skills as the Queen have already been absorbed into the main body.  
It's not only the skills that were absorbed though.  
So even if I intend to raise the skill level, it doesn't rise easily because it's borrowed.  
But still, I can accumulate the skill proficiency.

I activate the very small magic like the main body, and wears it on myself.

Mu.

This is unexpectedly difficult.  
Although the main body always did this unconsciously, if it's me, it's difficult to deploy it always.

I understood the reason why the middle-aged man kept destroying himself.

The middle-aged man looks at me who activates the magic with sparkling eyes.  
No, even if you look at me with such eyes, I'm not happy.  
Ah, my concentration breaks and the magic was disordered.  
I erase the magic before it explodes.

Shit.

I activate the newly learned "Ice Magic" with full power like venting my anger.  
Although it's only a low rank magic that shoots ice, if it's my status, the power becomes outrageous.

I keep the size of the ice as it is, raise the density of the ice and the shooting speed tremendously, and shoot it.

Can the density of the ice changed?

Although you will think like that, the ice generated in this world can do such a thing.

The weight and strength increase equivalent to the raised density of the ice.  
By the way, because the generated ice will return to magical power by time progression, thirst can't be healed even if the ice is eaten.  
It's really fantasy.

The shot ice makes a hole in the wall of the labyrinth.

Fu.

It will even penetrate the former world's tank.

Now that my feeling is cleared, let's continue the skill raising.

Ossan, don't give me such a hard look.

# 177 Inside The Demon King

I am Maou-in-charge.  
There's no name yet.

Hello.  
I'm the spare body that's possessing the Demon King.  
Present?  
It's very bad.

The start was the present main body that's the Information-in-charge at that time, found out the existence that interfered our souls.  
Apparently, it seems that we are connected to the other party by the soul. Then, it's planned to rule from here oppositely using the connection.  
The method dispatched we Parallel Wills, and it was the method to erode the other party's soul.

I who was the Body-in-charge at that time, boarded into this strategy willingly.  
After all, speaking of Body-in-charge, a pitiful frame.  
My existence value becomes the maximum when peeling the scales.  
Pitiful me.

A once in a life time opportunity to escape from such a pitiful position.  
There was no way that I will miss it.  
But hold on.  
Then, I had a bad feeling when it became the step that who will be in charge of the Demon King that seems to be the most dangerous.  
Un.  
I was selected unanimously.  
Damn it.

And, I have begun to pick a fight with Mother who interfered us and the Demon King who's the top and the origin of the Taratect species secretly.

I wait and see what happens first without moving.  
First of all, I start from capturing the surrounding Queens.

Although the Queens are under the control of the Demon King, she didn't give the Queens firm ego like us.

Thanks to that, even if the Queens are eroded little by little, they didn't notice..  
The erosion to the Queens continued steadily and quietly.

The situation changed after "Taboo" reached max level.

The main body became enraged.

Well, really.

Although I understand her feelings, is it enough to be enraged to that extent?

It looks like only me who thought so.

Although I understand it now, I think that the others including the main body except me, ate another person's soul and received the influence.

Only I alone didn't attack the Demon King yet.

I think that the main body received the influence by spare bodies' feedback.

I think that at this time, we have definitely begun to separate from the main body.

And, finally, the time when I attack the Demon King came.

Well, I was very scared.

After all, it's the Demon King.

I start hacking the Demon King's soul.

She found out immediately.

As expected of the Demon King.

Although it was a deduction that she didn't notice her subordinates, the Queens are being attacked, at the moment when she received the attack, she noticed my existence.

Furthermore, it looks like she noticed the present condition of the Queens.

Even though it's likely her first time to received an outside attack through the soul, the action was quick.

At first, the Demon King tried to eliminate me.

The result is a failure.

I'm a mind body of the soul.

Physical attack doesn't have any significance in order to eliminate me, and it must be the ability to interfere the soul like the Heresy Attack.

But, we have the "Heresy Nullity".

The elimination of us is impossible with the attacks in the system.

I understood the impatience of the Demon King very clearly.  
But, we don't have the composure to that extent.  
Even though it's nullified, it doesn't mean that there's no way to attack.  
It's just that there's no damage, but the Heresy Attack has the effect to delay my actions.  
Because of that, the erosion advanced only slowly.

The Demon King went for the next action immediately.  
She can't defeat us who are mind bodies.  
Then, there's only one method.  
She has to defeat our main body.

The Demon King located the main body's location by the connection of the soul that we used oppositely.  
Fortunately, the Demon King was at a quite remote place from the Elro Great Labyrinth where the main body was.  
In addition, she can't use the Transfer magic.

Still, the Demon King starts moving.  
She was very fast.  
Although the main body was also confident in speed, the Demon King's speed was abnormal.  
I understood that the main body will lose if this is fought directly.

I erode while the Demon King moves.  
Thanks to that, I succeeded in linking some information.  
A part of the Demon King's memory, five senses, etc, come to be shared.  
Among that, there was the Demon King's status, and I recognized that this is bad.

The Demon King has come close to the Elro Great Labyrinth at last.  
But, apparently, the main body is not in the Elro Great Labyrinth anymore.  
Did she perceived the Demon King's approach, and run away successfully?

I also had the time when I thought so.  
The main body that I thought to have ran away, makes a base near the town somewhere, and seems to stay there grandly.  
This is bad.

This is the Demon King attack event.  
I must inform it to the main body quick.

But, a problem occurred here.  
The soul of me and the Demon King fused quite deeply at this point in time.  
To be frank, it's a level that's already inseparable.  
If I separate it forcibly, either of the soul, or the worst, both souls will collapse.  
Besides, I'm always restrained by the Demon King, so I can't move freely.

It's the end.  
The main body showed her stupidity for not noticing the Demon King's approach, and was beaten completely by the Demon King just as I thought.

Although it looks like she manage to survive at the last moment, the situation is not good.  
The Demon King and I have fused considerably deep.  
In other words, if I disappear, the Demon King will know it.  
Even though the main body was defeated, I didn't disappear.  
The Demon King knows it.

The Demon King understood that the main body didn't die.

But, she didn't understand what kind of trick was used.  
For the time being, she go to eliminate the Queen that has been eroded.  
She enters the Elro Great Labyrinth.  
She reaches the bottom layer in no time, and kill the Queen very easily.  
Seriously a monster.

Up to there was the Demon King's assumption.  
Next, she looks like she's going to crush the new main body that seems to be in this labyrinth.  
Bad.  
Very bad.  
When the main body dies, we probably will die like a chain reaction.  
This is bad.

But, they stopped the Demon King who step forward.  
The Earth Dragons that stay in the bottom layer.

# 178 Demon King Vs Earth Dragon

What are you planning? I think that it's an agreement violation that you interfere me

That is the agreement exchanged between our master and you. We follow it if it's the master's life. Unfortunately, we are not told to not oppose you

Kieeeeeaaaaaaa, it spokeeeeeeee!!!

No no.

Is this guy serious?

It spoke.

The Demon King and the Earth Dragons that face each other.

The Earth Dragon that has the biggest physique and has the appearance of an old Dragon among them, made full use of the Telepathy and talked with the Demon King.

I mean, it looks like the Demon King knew that the Earth Dragon can speak because she was not perturbed when it spoke willingly.

Sophism, huh? So? What's the reason for you to oppose me to the extent that you go against your master?

Don't you think that the old should be eliminated by now?

What do you mean?

I guess I'm treated as an outsider.

No, well, that's obvious though.

Someone, please explain it to me.

What's the relationship between the Earth Dragon and the Demon King?

Guessing from the conversation, they don't seem close.

I mean, isn't it hostile relationship?

Fumu.

I don't know.

At such a time, I can only peep.

It's going to be a little rude.  
I invade the Demon King's soul a little.  
The soul and body trembles at the same time.  
Ah, sorry.  
Endure it a little.

I peep and see the Demon King's memory.  
Although she attacked me to eliminate me somehow, I was able to draw out the aimed memory.  
Because the erosion rate rose considerably, I came to be able to do things like this.

According to the drawn Demon King's memory, it seems that the Earth Dragons are Gyuriguri's subordinates.  
Ah.  
Now that it's said, I can agree.  
When I thought why something like Dragon exist in this world, it was created as Gyuriguri's subordinate.

Does the main body know this?  
She seems to know it.  
I only know about the outline of the "Taboo", so it's not strange even if there's a description about Gyuriguri in that.  
After all, Gyuriguri is the Administrator of this world.  
It's unthinkable that there's nothing about Gyuriguri who's the Administrator of this world in the "Taboo" that's the matter related to the root of this world.

Muu.  
I feel that the feedback from the main body has decreased recently.  
I also have the awareness that I'm changing a little, so isn't this possibly bad?

The new wind is blowing. Oldest Divine Beast, isn't it the time for us old ones to leave the world?  
What a joke. Then, do you intent to entrust everything to the new ones? The result to entrust everything is the present situation, isn't it? They must at least be an old existence like me who butts in

The Demon King floats a callous smile.  
Although I can't see the Demon King's expression because I can only see the

Demon King's point of view, the Demon King at such a time is in a bad mood. After I possess this person, I intend to understand the Demon King's personality, but mostly, she's always displeased.

Well, if a foreign substance like me clings to the soul, of course she will be displeased.

Even if that is left out, this person's bottom of the feeling is always boiled.

The world is hated, endless anger.

It's the anger that I can't help thinking that why she don't have the "Wrath" skill. When I think that she kept this much anger in the bottom of her feelings since the old times, I admire the extraordinary patience.

But, finally, the patience was at the limit.

That's why, the Demon King bestirs herself.

I appeared there.

The Demon King have no choice but to move.

She thought that she would act to the extent to incite the Demons while seeing the state for a while, but the existence called me didn't allow it.

Even if she abandons everything, she must eliminate me.

And, at this place visited as a part of the action, she received the Earth Dragons' interference for some reason.

Oldest Divine Beast, we don't understand why are you aiming at a person. We don't, but we can guess that you are cornered. Is that person cornering you? Or, is it just our wrong guess?

The Demon King's displeasure increases.

Like venting her anger, I mean, I'm the person concerned, the attack becomes stronger.

That person is a strong person who defeated our brethren. It is not an existence that you can harm easily now

That's why, the Dragon species is always like this

The Demon King grumbled as she was disgusted.

The strong person is a precious existence to that extent. That person especially,

reached to the extent that it can defeat our brethren in a short time

Precious?

Me?

Nai wa

Nai wa

Hmm?

The Demon King and I who become speechless.

After a while, The Demon King scratched her head hard.

So? After all, you don't have the intention to withdraw, right?

Of course. We are included in the old ones that should be perished. Stop the Oldest Divine Beast. There is no better stage than this

Just be carried away as you please. I will only bite and tear everything

The Demon King moves.

The Dragons also move at the same time.

The Dragons activate the skill.

"Divine Dragon Barrier".

The powerful unrivaled absolute defense skill that has the effect of the magic obstruction of the Dragon species and the physical wall.

The most troublesome point of this skill is, let alone magic, but the effect of all skills is negated.

In order to destroy this barrier, there's nothing but to either use pure physical ability to break it or hold down the obstruction with the power more than that.

In other words, either way, the only method is to overpower it.

It's an extremely outrageous skill that it won't even be a match if the power to break this barrier is not owned.

Besides, the barrier activate now is not an ordinary barrier.

It's an original barrier that has "Space Magic" mixed in it.

The multiple barrier by the combined skill that the Earth Dragons newly think out.

The Demon King's "Space Magic" level is low.

In other words, she doesn't have the means to break the "Space Magic".

In addition, the Earth Dragons don't attack assertively, but retreating like escaping while keeping a fixed distance.

Hey, the escape prevention "Great Demon King" skill is not working.

Ah, the escape obstruction of the "Great Demon King" only shows its effect when the opponent leaves more than the fixed distance or when the opponent tries to Transfer.

I see.

That's why, the Earth Dragons are keeping a fixed distance.

I mean, isn't this a great chance?

Yosh.

Let's advance the erosion before it's too late.

Prepare yourself, Maou.

Know that the true enemy is not the Earth Dragons, but me.

It was decided.

# 179 Demon King Of Gluttony

The Demon King runs after the Earth Dragons.

The Earth Dragons obstruct the pursuit.

The Demon King runs after the Earth Dragons while breaking the barrier generated by the nine Earth Dragons.

The Earth Dragons reconstructs the destroyed barrier, and nine of them make an exquisite rotation and confine the Demon King.

Although it seems to be equal in offense and defense, the result is decided.

The Earth Dragons have no way to win in this match.

That's why, the perfect confinement.

Stalling.

And, a detour suicide.

The Earth Dragons are strong.

Especially, the individual that seems to be the leader who talked with the Demon King with Telepathy, is terribly strong.

Every kind of the status numerical value are approximately 18000.

It's the result that I see by using the Demon King's "Appraisal" skill without permission.

It the strongest monster that I have seen so far.

The remaining eight are strong too.

After all, 5 out of the 8 have the status average of more than 10000.

The remaining three have the status more than 10000 partly, and they are not weak.

The average status of the weakest individual is around 7000 after all.

To say this as weak...

But still, they can't win.

Against this Demon King.

Among the nine Earth Dragons, six of them have the "Divine Dragon Barrier" skill.

The remaining three only have the "Dragon Barrier" that's the deteriorated skill. So these six become the center, and are in charge of the barrier of the Demon

King surrounding.

To be frank, the low powered "Dragon Barrier" can't even confine the Demon King.

The role of the three that don't have the "Divine Dragon Barrier" is to make walls by "Soil Magic".

With this, the Demon King can be stopped even a little.

But, the effect is not so favorable.

The Demon King penetrates the generated soil walls very easily, and charges forward.

What's with this nonsensical creature?

Although she has the human figure, she's completely a monster, right?

A woman t\*rminator?

I'm not surprised even if the insides are made of metal.

When I think of the present feeling of the Earth Dragons being chased by it, namu.

And, I'm interested since a while ago, what happens to the MP or SP of this person?

Although the number displayed in the status is ridiculously high, the stock is added more than usual.

The unique skill, "Gluttony" that's probably the final evolution of the "Satiation" skill that my main body has.

By the effect, the Demon King's HP, MP and SP have an outrageous +stock value.

What's with the +99999?

There's no way such a numerical value can be reduced no matter how a person struggles, right?

But, this is not the thing that I'm interested in.

Her SP doesn't decrease at all.

On the contrary, it's even increasing.

If it's the HP and MP, there's the automatic recovery skill, so it's not strange.

But, the SP should only recover by eating.

The secret is because the SP recovers whenever the Demon King moves her mouth.

When the Demon King move her mouth like chewing something, a part of the

Earth Dragons' barrier vanishes.

Rather than vanish, it's better to say that it's shaved off.

And, she chews.

Whenever she swallows, her SP recovers.

The secret is in the effect of "Gluttony".

Gluttony power capable of reaching the Gods. It becomes possible to devour everything, and it can be stocked as pure energy. In addition, the system is surpassed and the right to interfere with the area is obtained

Ruler of GluttonyAcquisition skill Abundant Sky LV1 Sublimation

Acquisition conditionAcquisition of GluttonyEffectEach ability of HP, MP and SP rise. A correction whenever status strengthening-type skill proficiency gained. The Ruler class privilege is acquiredExplanationThe title presented to those who rule gluttony

In other words, the Demon King eats the Earth Dragons' barrier using the effect of "Gluttony".

And, it's converted into energy, and restores the SP.

Although all the Sin-type skills have broken abilities, among that, this "Gluttony" is outrageously terrific in combat.

After all, it's similar to the pseudo perpetual motion.

The weakest Earth Dragon that got impatient releases the breath.

The breath of the power that seems to destroy everything.

If the opponent is not the Demon King, the attack would surely be effective.

That's if the opponent is not the Demon King of Gluttony.

The Demon King opens her mouth.

The Earth Dragon's breath is sucked into the Demon King's mouth.

Chew.

And, she swallows it as if nothing happened.

It's like this to eat everything.

The level as a skill is different from my "Satiation".

Not only food, but even the stone, soil, and metal are eaten, and even eats the opponent's attack.

Every one of them return as energy.

That's the power of "Gluttony".

Let alone the offense and defense, but it has the worst ability to make up for sustainability.

If it's seen as the pure combat ability, it's a more frightening skill than my "Pride".

The tag of the Demon King and the Earth Dragons restarts.

Thanks to the "Divine Dragon Barrier", stalling can be done.

Even if she has the "Gluttony" skill, the "Divine Dragon Barrier" can't be broken quickly.

But, the Earth Dragons that maintained the barrier and restore it whenever it's broken, are exhausted steadily.

On the other hand, the more the Demon King eats, the more she recovers.

There's no way they can win against such a cheating opponent.

Generally, the difference with the original status is too much..

The Earth Dragons are strong.

The dreadful status that even veiled the Earth Dragons.

The ridiculous status that's about 90000 in average.

The Demon King's manipulated thread pass through the gap of the eaten barrier and coils one of the Earth Dragons.

The Earth Dragon is the individual with the lowest status.

It was the individual that had the highest status that the thread aimed.

It jumped to the front of the thread by itself to protect it.

The thread takes the life of the Earth Dragon mercilessly.

Even though it was the weakest in this place, the Earth Dragon that's the leading big shot in this labyrinth died very easily.

The remaining Earth Dragon is 8.

They still challenge the fight that can't be won.

Sorry.

It seems to be impossible to take over the Demon King while you guys are doing your best.

# 180 Spare Body Moves

Well then, although the main body went out triumphantly, the situation is not good.

Although I don't know why the bottom layer's Earth Dragons oppose the Demon King, I don't think that they can win the fight against the Demon King.

I who inherited the Queen's memory, grasp the ability of the Earth Dragons to some extent because I was the resident of the same bottom layer.

Although the leader of the Earth Dragons is strong, still, it's not equal to the Queen.

Even if it comes in crowd, it's meaningless before the overwhelming Demon King's status and the cheat-like skills.

Somehow, the Earth Dragons challenge the Demon King to a fight while understanding that.

Otherwise, there's no way that the proud Earth Dragons will take a withdrawing strategy that's clearly a stalling.

But, I don't understand why the Earth Dragons are stalling.

What are they waiting for?

Gyuriguri?

No, even though the Demon King is moving this showy, I think that man will not participate because he still hasn't appear at this point in time.

It's hard to think that Gyuriguri who has the Administrator's authority don't grasp the state of his own subordinates.

I think that he leaves them while knowing that.

Then, it means that the reason the Earth Dragons attack the Demon King is their own judgment.

The Earth Dragons that stayed in the bottom layer for a long time have challenged the Demon King who's a far higher opponent.

I don't know the intention.

it's no use even if I think about the things that I don't know any further.

I will also move ignoring the main body's intention like the Earth Dragons that move arbitrarily ignoring Gyuriguri's intention.

Ah, test test.

Can you hear me, ladies?

Loud and clear, over

Same here, over

Same here, over

Same here, over

Un.

As expected, there's no response from the Maou-in-charge.

Eh? What happened?

The Maou-in-charge is continuing the attack to the Demon King.

On the other hand, the Demon King fights back desperately.

To be frank, I think that she don't have the time to communicate with us.

Seriously? I mean, what about the playing dead strategy?

Ah, that, huh?

Probably, the Demon King already knows the fact that we are not dead.

That's bad!

Otherwise, I don't know why the Maou-in-charge attacks arbitrarily.

When it comes to that, should we also move?

Un.

Because the main body is in high spirits after reviving, I contacted instead of her.

Roger. Then, I will begin to act

How's everyone's erosion rate?

I guess around 85%

A little over 80%

Around 70%?

Um, around 60%

Low.

It can't be helped! I'm the last one who got generated after all!

Well, yeah.

Can you make it as fast as possible?

I'm doing it fast so far, you know?

With that in consent.

You are fairly impatient. Did something bad happen?

Although this still don't have any positive proof, the Demon King and the Maou-in-charge are having a considerable close fight unlike us.

And, she is eroding the Demon King somehow, but there's a feeling of being taken oppositely.

That's bad!

Although I don't know which one will fall first, she might be taken in the worst case.

This is bad. When it becomes like that, the cheating direct soul attack can't be used

Then, will it become a serious match with the Demon King?

With that?

Yeah.

I want to raise the forces of the main body even a little now.

That's why, I want you all to take over the Queens as fast as possible.

All right. I understood the situation

I will begin it immediately

My best regards.

Fuu.

With this, the other Queen-in-charges have start to move.

As expected, the main body knows that it's too dangerous to move in a weakened state, but now that she has revived, she shouldn't fall behind easily except the Demon King.

Because she's in high spirits after reviving, she might make a blunder at an unexpected point though.

Let's pray that she don't make any blunder.

Is there anything that I can do?

The best would be waiting for the status recovery quietly with the meaning of strengthening the forces.

After all, even though it's borrowed, I have the same strength as the main body.

If I revive, the forces will simply double with that alone.

This is big.

However, my recovery is considerably slower than the main body.

Although my body grows bigger pointlessly, the essential status doesn't recovers to that extent.

It seems to take more time until complete recovery.

Then, I shouldn't move unskillfully.

It's better to make a blunder rather than moving forcibly in a weakened state.

I decided to wait for the recovery quietly.

Now, I can only pray that the main body and the spare bodies to do well.

Especially, the Maou-in-charge is considerably important.  
The future development will change completely by the Maou-in-charge's success or failure.

If possible, I have the feeling of wanting to help the Maou-in-charge, but I can't do it.

I from the start and the other Queen-in-charges have already fused with the Queens more than half, so it's impossible to move easily with only the soul like before.

The reason why I was able to move to the egg is that I moved together with the existence called the Queen.

I did an incarnation.

I can't exist as a soul anymore.

I have changed like this.

Then, in order to assist the Maou-in-charge, the main body must generate new Parallel Will.

But, I expect that the main body will not produce any Parallel Will anymore.

I think that the present state is a last-minute line.

It's possible to split while remaining intact with the main body's soul.

To produce Parallel Will means nothing but splitting the soul.

When more Parallel Will is produced, the main body's soul will wear out steadily.

Because the soul of the Queens and the Demon King have been absorbed by the influence of the skill, the main body's soul becomes a distorted condition.

If she produce more Parallel Will any further.

The worst case is the soul will collapse.

In other words, it's death.

Even if she has the "Immortality" in the system, she can't revive if the soul collapses.

It's tough that I can only wait.

Please, everyone.

## S28 The Elro Great Labyrinth Escape

After encountering the Remnants of the Nightmare, the course after that advanced surprisingly well.

It seems that the Earth Dragon that just evolved preyed on other monsters, and there's hardly a monster remained in the large passage.

Thanks to that, the combat frequency ended with a little, and we didn't even encounter a big shot.

I think that it's probably not only the Earth Dragon's influence.

The Remnants of the Nightmare.

Because there's that existence, either the monsters ran away or they are all eliminated.

After that, Basgas-san's words have decreased.

He set up his nerves without speaking unnecessary things.

Although he speaks of necessary things, he ceased to laugh cheerfully like before.

The appearance is like the warrior who goes to the battlefield.

We were inspired by Basgas-san's state, and the conversation decreased among us.

As the exit is getting closer, it became remarkable.

The tension of being in the dangerous labyrinth and the tension to get out of this labyrinth and stand on the real battlefield.

They mixed, and everyone's face becomes severe gradually.

Well then, the exit is close by now that we come this far

Basgas-san began to talk at the camp that would become the last.

About the exit, there's only one bypath in this side

Then, does it mean that we will use the bypath?

Yeah

Is it a dangerous place after all?

Ah

Basgas-san nods seriously.

In the first place, if the bypath is safe, there should be more people using it, right? There's no one using it means that either it's not known or it can't be used because it's dangerous. Only one of these two.

Basgas-san takes out a map.

Look. We are now at here

The place that Basgas-san points at.

There was already close to the exit.

When I recognize the place where I am now clearly, a real feeling of having coming this far at last arises.

And, the bypath that we must break through is here

The place that Basgas-san indicates.

There became a large space.

It's a pit. There are several of it in the Great Labyrinth, and it connects the upper layer to the lower layer. And, this pit also connects to the ground. If we climb here, we can reach the ground

The pit.

I heard it that it's a huge hole that connects the upper layer to the lower layer called the untrodden danger zone.

It's said that most of the adventurers who went down there didn't return.

But, this time, we are not going down.

We will climb it oppositely.

And, Basgas-san said that it's dangerous.

There's a dangerous reason.

What kind of danger exists in the pit?

Ah. First of all, before the pit, we must pass through the danger zone that's here

At the place of the map that Basgas-san indicates, there was a wide space opened

before the pit.

It's the nest of the Elro Ferec  
Elro Ferec?

It's the insect-type monster that has a lot of feet. Although each one of them is weak, there's a lot of them and they use the abnormal condition of paralysis anyway. Because they are also fast, it's the end if you are caught. You will be paralyzed and they will gather in swarms

Ugh

Did she imagined the scene? Katia leaks a small groan.

The only way deal with it is to annihilate them all at once with wide range attack

I see

Certainly, it's dangerous normally.

But, this party should be all right.

After all, most of the members can use the wide range annihilation magic.

If Katia, Sensei, Anna and I activate the magics, a considerable range should be able to be covered.

Even if we miss it, there's Hyrinth-san's impregnable defense and Basgas-san's covering.

It might be good.

First of all, that is the first barrier

The first, so that means there's still something?

The second barrier is the nest of the Finjegoath

We wait for Basgas-san's next words.

Although the Finjegoath is a monster that also inhabits in places other than the Elro Great Labyrinth, the one that inhabits in the Elro Great Labyrinth makes the nest at the pit, and act based on there. Somehow, most of the pits have the Finjegoath's nest. Finjegoath is a flying insect-type monster that has poison stinger. Although the danger degree of one is assumed to be D, generally, it's led by the evolved individual and form a platoon. They will cooperate and attack. In order to reach the exit, we must climb the vertical wall while dodging their attacks

It didn't seem that the Elro Great Labyrinth will let us out easily.

Hiiiiiii!

A scream leaks from Katia's mouth.

Although she was not that good with insects since the previous life, after coming here, I feel that she have become excessively bad at it.

Well, it's not that I don't understand her feelings.

If I see this scene, I will feel unpleasant even if I'm not bad with insects.

In my point of view, the swarm of insects jostled each other.

It's the insect monster that has the similar figure as the centipede of the former world.

They wriggle in a heap all over in my view.

It can't be helped even if a scream comes out.

We intended to mow down the swarm of monsters by shooting wide range magic in turns as planned originally.

But.

Hiiiyaaa! No no nooo!

Katia goes mad and fires magic at random.

The number of the centipede-type monsters reduce very fast by the magic shot one after another.

Um, isn't it dangerous to use fire in the cave?

It's probably all right because the magic fire in this world doesn't burns oxygen and produce carbon dioxide

Eh? Is that so?

Yes. Although I didn't checked in detail, it's something vague like causing the phenomenon called the fire. When the magic skills are inexperience, the carbon dioxide seems to be generated, but I don't know the detailed condition. I think that if it's Katia-chan's skill, carbon dioxide won't be generated, so there's no need to worry

It sure is mysterious

It's mysterious. In the first place, it's a mystery that how fire can be generated without the combustion of carbon, and I don't understand the mechanism that

carbon dioxide will be generated if the skill is inexperience. It seems to be different from the combustion of hydrogen. Well, if I begin to say such a thing, it will become what is magic to begin with. As a body came from the world that science exists, it's impossible to understand it, but it might be not good if I don't think so

While we are talking pointlessly, Katia has burnt the swarm of monsters alone exhaustively.

I look down at the bottom.

The darkness of the bottom that can't be seen opened the mouth big there.

I look up at the top.

There's a little sunlight, and innumerable shadows flew between the light.

It's the bee.

The figure is quite similar to the former world's bee.

However, the size is incomparable.

The length is nearly twice of me.

The huge monsters flies around innumerably.

Although Katia who hates insects looks pale again, she doesn't have the energy to rampage like a while ago.

Fortunately or unfortunately, Katia only looked at the swarm of bees without having the energy to rage.

Well then, this is the time to show our skills

Yeah

Hyrinth-san and I lead.

Running in the air.

It's the aerial run by the "Space Maneuver" skill.

Although the "Space Maneuver" skill is convenient, the acquisition is difficult to that extent.

Only Hyrinth-san and I can fight using the "Space Maneuver".

Although Katia also has the "Space Maneuver" skill, because she is considerably exhausted by the magic barrage a while ago, this time, she's in the rear.

The strategy is very simple.

Intercept the attacking monsters by making full use of the "Space Maneuver", and the other members climb the wall at the chance.

It's a hard work to climb the wall, and it's considerably tough for Hyrinth-san and me to keep activating the "Space Maneuver" in the meantime.

It's not a simple strategy as it's said.

Although I'm worried about Anna, because Basgas-san is on her side, I want to believe that it's all right unless something great happens.

Several bees flew at once towards here.

When I see it near, it considerably big.

Six bees.

Strong power can be felt from one of them.

Apparently, the individual is the leader.

My sword cuts the leader bee.

Although I swung it lightly with the intention of testing it, I was able to defeat it easily.

Apparently, each one of them doesn't seem to be significant.

But, when more than two of them attack at the same time, it's troublesome.

Hyrinth-san and I kill each bee surely as if protecting each other.

When we killed the last one, the next swarm arrived.

There's no time to rest, huh?

Yeah

I reduce the number before they approach with "Holy Light Magic".

But, apparently, the bee have recognize us to be an enemy, and a large quantity of bees surge all at once.

Even if I reduce the number with wide range magic, because there's a lot of them originally, it's not so effective.

Even if we intercept with magic and sword, several of them get through.

Those were shot down by Sensei's magic of wind.

Please don't mind the back! If it's a short time, I can handle with magic!

There's Sensei's covering, so Hyrinth-san and I devote ourselves to bee extermination.

We handle the attacking swarm of bees one after another mechanically.

When it becomes pretty hard to maintain the "Space Maneuver", the end was seen at last.

It's the exit.

Basgas-san climbs up first, and pulls Anna up.

Next is Katia, Sensei, and when I saw Hyrinth-san is heading toward the exit, I shoot the last wide range magic aiming at the approaching bees, and jumped into the exit.

The sunlight that I see again after several days.

It's already in the evening, and the sky has been dyed into madder red.

Without losing time to be absorbed in deep emotion, we go away from the exit. The bees might chase us if we are here, and there might be the ambush of the empire.

At present, there's no figure of the empire soldier, but we can't be careless.

I have a hideout in this side too. Let's go there today

We decide to get on Basgas-san's suggestion.

Like this, we succeeded in escaping from the long labyrinth life.

# 181 It Becomes Something Terrible

I transfer from the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Because they will probably be confused if I who have died appear suddenly, I transfer to a position far from the town this time.

I see the state of the town with "Thousand Miles Eyes" for the time being.

Hmm?

Somehow, isn't the number of soldiers little?

The number of adventurers is also little.

It has decrease by half.

What does this mean?

Oh, well.

The Vampire child is the same as before.

She's growing quickly and healthily in the mansion.

My Babies grow faster though.

It's not good to compare her with that.

Huh?

The town chief who's the father of the Vampire child is not there either.

Hmm.

Neither the soldier nor the adventurer are there.

The town chief as well.

But, the town's function is working properly.

Is there even a war happening somewhere?

If a powerful monster appeared and must be subjugated, the town chief doesn't need to leave.

The town chief was quite strong as far as I have seen.

As a human though.

Then, it's possible that the soldiers and some adventurers are led by a person who's has the commander-like position, and depart.

Although it's possible, in that case, the possibility that it's a war rather than a

monster subjugation is higher.

Did it possibly become a war with the country of the middle-aged man who I killed?

There was such a conversation before receiving the Demon King's attack.

But, is that really serious?

Although I certainly thought that it was a threat to the extent to make diplomacy advantageous, it was serious.

Religion is terrible.

However, it's still a guess.

It's not confirmed that the war really started.

In order to confirm it, I want to gather information a little in the town.

New skill, "Concealment" activate.

Although this skill is evolved from "Camouflage", it looks like it has the effect of removing the things that I want to hide from the other party's recognition.

In other words, if I use this skill on myself, my figure won't be recognized.

Up until now, because of the Fear Bringer title, the stealth-type skills that have become half dead, finally, were able to revive.

The Fear Bringer title's effect is to give fear to those who saw my figure.

In other words, if my figure is not seen, it won't show the effect.

I have already confirmed that not recognizing = invisible.

With this, I can act secretly to my heart's content.

I turn on the "Concealment" and the "Stealth", and turn off the intimidation-type skill like "Emperor" and the other skills that I activate always.

I break through the town's defense network easily, and the invasion succeeded without being noticed by anyone.

I eavesdrop on the resident's conversation while moving along the roof of the house.

Yes, outbreak of war confirmed!

It's already a hot topic in the town.

If I walk a little, war, war.

Rather, there are fewer people who speak of other things.

It seemed to have become a war with the country named Otsu country.  
As expected, the Otsu country is the country of the middle-aged man who I assassinated.  
Besides, it seems to be the country where the exit of the Elro Great Labyrinth is there.  
It's hostile with the Sariera country for many years because of the difference of religion, and the monster that destroyed their fort is worshiped as the Divine Beast in the enemy country.  
Of course, that's not amusing judging from the Otsu country.

The Otsu country is the religion called Divine Word Religion.  
The Sariera country is Goddess Religion.  
As the scale, it looks like the Divine Word Religion is believed worldwide, but the national power of the Sariera country is much higher than the Otsu country.  
In the balance of the strange power relationship, I appear.

Judging from the Otsu country, it would be a vexing problem.  
There's the prestige as the country, and they want to eliminate me who's the monster that smashed the fort somehow.  
But, I was worshiped as the Divine Beast in the enemy country.  
In order to eliminate me without being offensive, they must first win over me to the country.  
Therefore, that middle-aged man was selected as the negotiator.

This is probably fine even if the negotiation turns out well or fails.  
The Otsu country's higher-ups only want to use me as an excuse to cause the war.  
Otherwise, they wouldn't appoint such an incompetent middle-aged man as the negotiator, and if that middle-aged man does a goodwill ambassador regularly, the problem will raise eventually.  
If the Sariera country declares war because of that, it's a godsend.  
It's possible to cause war under the name of defense.  
It's just as planned.

Because I killed the middle-aged man this time, both countries became strange.  
The Sariera country blames the Otsu country for trying to harm the Divine Beast illegally.  
The Otsu country blames the Sariera country that the Divine Beast killed their diplomat.

In the end, it settled down in a draw, but then, I disappeared.

Besides, it seems that it's decided that the one who killed me is the underling of the Divine Word Religion.

Actually, it's wrong because I was killed by the Demon King, but there's no way the people know about such thing.

Although I don't know which camp spread the fake information, it looks like at least the Sariera country is thinking about the war.

When I eavesdrop on the resident's story, there's a lot of the contents like "We have to take revenge of Divine Beast-sama".

They are deceived successfully.

Ah, although I don't know what's the motive of the country's higher-ups, at least, it's confirmed that both countries are itching to start the war.

I'm used as the excuse, huh?

It's irritating.

Why they get excited when the person in question is absent?

Besides, my intention is disregarded.

If you want to start a war, you should just start it without minding the cause.

Don't use me as the excuse.

# 182 Battlefield Inspection

Now that I have come this far, let's go to the battlefield.  
I don't even know what kind of situation it's in now.  
It's possible that it was already over when I reached the battlefield.  
After all, it took quite a lot of days until I recover.  
Although I don't know how long is it to start a war, if it's a fantasy world where magic exists, it's not strange that the military movement is faster than the former world.

Well, if it's over, that's all.  
Anyway, let's go to the site.

I knew it relatively easily that where I should go.  
Although this town is connected to a lot of roads, there was a road that seemed that it's obvious that a lot of people used it.  
The innumerable footprints and the trace of the wheel that seems to be a carriage were made a while ago.  
Although the other roads also have those, there's a lot of non-humans' footprint.  
Did they even tame a monster and enslave it?

I advance the highway with "Concealment" activated.  
Oh dear! Because my status skyrocketed, an outrageous speed is released when I run even a little.  
The feelings are the feeling of riding a roller coaster without safety device.  
Hahaha.  
Although my speed was high originally, it rose even more after unifying with Mother.  
If I train steadily by level up, it might be fine, but, I'm troubled that when it rose all at once like this, there's a gap between the consciousness and body.

Well, I have the cheating skill called the "Super Thought Acceleration".  
Even if I accelerate physically, it's rather just right for me that everything becomes slow.  
I will fly, yay.  
I might be a person who will change character at the moment I grasped the

steering wheel when I drive a car.

I let my speed do its thing, and reached.  
Apparently, the border's vicinity is around here.  
It looks like a real combat hasn't start yet.  
Both armies glare at each other on the excessively wide plain.  
I mean, there's a lot of them.

From the result of Wisdom-sama's Detection, this side that's the Sariera country army is approximately 42000.

On the other hand, the Otsu country side is 53000.

Huh?

Wasn't the Otsu country a small country?

Why there's so many people?

I mean, there are more people than expected.

Is this true?

Is this the fight that I was made as an excuse?

The atmosphere of an all-out war with the dangerous mind is flowing though.

Ah, I feel that my stomach is starting to feel pain.

I don't know whether the spider has the organ equal to the stomach or not.

Uee.

It's a several times scale of the battlefield that I imagined.

Even though I imagined a more cozy skirmish, it's this when I look at it.

What should I say? I plan to break into the battlefield if possible, but if I do that, it's like I can't read the situation.

What should I do?

I mean, why the small country, Otsu country has more people?

I try to look at the Otsu country army.

Hmm.

This, it's that.

The so-called allied forces.

Apart from the army that seemed to be Otsu country's soldiers, there's clearly the army of the soldiers that seemed to be a different power.

And, there's several.

The army that stands out the most was overall coordinated in white.

Their appearances stands out considerably with a lot of people next to the Otsu army unit.

The second one that stands out is took their position on the opposite side of the white army.

They looks like the knights who I encountered in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

I mean, it's probably the soldiers of the same country.

This one has almost the same number as the white army.

In addition, there are various armies mixed in there.

Although the others don't have a great number of people like the white army and the tentative name knight country, if trash piles up, something can be done.

It becomes the number of people more than the Sariera country whole army with only the main force, the white one and the knight country, and another power joins in there. As a result, a large army that greatly exceeds the Sariera country is completed.

Judging from the appearances, both battle formations are simply lining horizontally on the plain.

The place is also a common plain, so it doesn't seem that there's a geographical advantage.

Both armies neither have battle formation nor the geographical advantage.

Then, the outcome of the battle is decided by the difference of simple forces and the ability of the commander, but in this case, the ability of the commander is only in the range of error.

In other words, the difference of the simple forces connects to the victory or defeat.

At this rate, the defeat of Sariera country is inevitable.

If there's a person of the strength matching for a thousand people class in the Sariera country, it's different.

After all, in this fantasy world, I can't say that such a person doesn't exist.

Judging from the human's strength who I have seen so far, if the status exceeds 1000, it's strong enough.

Then, if there's at least 3000 in status, it's not a dream to be matchless.

If it's at least 3000, it's not strange that it exists. Do I think so because I myself have an inflation feeling?

But, as a real problem, it's certain that even if there's a human like that, it's not

strange.

It's not only in the status, but a guy who makes full use of the skills and fight equally.

Well, that's not only to the Sariera country, but it's also possible to say to the Otsu country allied forces.

If there's such a non-standard existence on the other side, there's no way the Sariera country can win.

Because they already lost in the number of people.

How will the individual difference of forces appear?

As for the human's strength of this world, the upper limit is about 1000 in status.

As for the lower limit, it's only one-digit.

There's a considerable gap in strength.

Among them, the strongest one is unfortunately, the middle-aged man who I left in the labyrinth.

After all, if I look at his magic-type status, it's around 1500.

In exchange for that, the physical-type status was around 300.

Even that 300 is quite high for a human.

When I think from the human's status that I have seen so far, an ordinary soldier is around 200.

If it's an elite, it's about 300.

And, the elite on top of that is around 500, is it?

When thinking from there, exceeding 1000 is considerably strong.

Huh?

Then, isn't that middle-aged man an elite even in the physical?

R-Ridiculous.

Oh, well.

Let's forget about the middle-aged man who looks like a pervert once.

The problem is how much is the difference in soldiers of both armies.

If one side is 200 on the average and the other side is 300 on the average, it seems possible to push back the disadvantage of the number.

However, just by looking at both armies in a glance, it doesn't seem that there's so much difference.

Rather, the Sariera country side has a lower quality of soldiers, and it might be at

disadvantage.

The white army and the knight country army seem to have high skills even if I look from a distance.

Although if it's the Otsu country including the other armies, they seem to be judged as the victor, the two armies clearly differentiate.

Although it's the Sariera country if it's in all, it's the Otsu country allied forces if it's the prominent.

It's a difficult point, but the Sariera country is disadvantageous.

I mean, I think about things on the Sariera country side.

Hmm.

What should I do?

# 183 People Are Trash

While I was troubled on what I should do, the situation changed.

One person who looks like a commander steps forward from the Otsu country side.

It's not a gallant horse, what's that?

Kirin?

Well, jumping to the space where both glare at each other in the battlefield on such a monster.

I am the king of the Otsu country, Gushiisuku Emera Otsu!

Oh.

His voice is loud.

Although it might be the effect of some kind of skill, the king of the Otsu country named himself with a loud voice to the extent that it echoes in the entire battlefield.

It's a little exciting that it's like the one scene of a movie.

You respect the monster as the Divine Beast that brought calamity to our country, and in addition, your devil deed by offering our country's brethren to the monster! Evil believers, your sins deserve a certain death!

Huh?

What?

That middle-aged man is decided to be the sacrifice to me?

No, I understand that it's far-fetched.

Is that middle-aged man's interference ignored completely?

It was a short statement, but it's a loud voice that sounds even in the bottom of the stomach and the effect is outstanding.

The soldiers on the Otsu country side get excited.

Although they yell severally, unfortunately, because there's a distance and the large group raises a war cry without unity, I can't grasp what are they saying.

I don't think that I want to grasp it though.

In the first place, it's a mystery that whether they are yelling meaningful words

or not.

To be frank, I think that most of them are simply yelling.

And, like cutting the Otsu country allied forces' excitement, one commander jumps out of the Sariera country side.

This one also rides a monster, but it's different from the king of the Otsu country.

The white coat of hair and the opened wing.

I mean, it's just a Pegasus.

As expected of D.

The point suppressed is being suppressed.

I am the king of the Sariera country, Jigis El Sariera!

The king who gives his name is young!

What's with the young noble who looks very good with that white horse?

Although the king of the Otsu country gives an impression of a stern and honest soldier, the king of the Sariera country looks like a prince who's in a story.

Umu.

When I have to pick either one of them, I prefer the king of the Otsu country.

Servants of the Divine Word! The arrogance that curses us in your narrowed view as heresy! The sin to hurt the sacred Divine Beast-sama who heals us, and passing the judgment that its a brutal sinner! Even if the merciful Goddess-sama forgives you, on behalf of her, we will give the iron hammer of judgment!

Aaah.

I had enough of such thing..

I don't wish for such thing.

Ridiculous! The mind that worship the monster is evil itself! Obeying the origin of the Divine Word's spirit of the God, you should start over again from the afterlife

Really?

Saying such thing.

Hmm.

You are addicted to the deception called Divine Word without knowing

Goddess-sama's merciful heart! Aren't you the heretics!?

Oi oi.

Nonsense! The world only has one God which is the Divine Word God! Something like the Goddess is nothing more than a fantasy! Have you heard the Goddess's voice before!?

No! However, Goddess-sama's spirit always watch over us! To answer the spirit is our mission of the Goddess Religion!

That is to be equal to the monster!?

They are good neighbors! What is wrong with believing the neighbors!?

This is because it's a monster!

Then, what is the one that you are entrusting your body to now!?

This is a tool!

That is nonsense! Humans and monsters work together, and one day, together with the descended Goddess-sama, the Demons will be destroyed! That is the promised holy war! It's Goddess-sama's salvation!

What?

The Demons and the monsters, both belong to the devils! There's no way we can understand each other!

The Demons and the monsters are different!

It's the same! They harm us, Humans! Arguments more than this are unnecessary! Everyone, judgment to the pitiful heretics!

Attack the people manipulated by the false God with Goddess-sama's mercy!

Both armies begin to advance while raising a war cry.

Ah.

It can't be helped.

Un.

I understood it.

Although I understood it, when I see it like this, it goes beyond anger and I'm dumbfounded.

The Goddess Religion, there's no way the Goddess wish for such a thing.

Descend and destroy the Demons?

Such thing can't be done, and it's impossible that she will do it.

Because the Goddess continued struggling to save even the Demons until the end.

The Divine Word Religion is hopeless.

I studied a little about the Divine Word Religion when I gathered information in the town.

In short, it's a religion that believes that the voice of heaven is the voice of God. And, in order to hear the voice of heaven numerously, it should teach the people to raise a lot of the skills and levels.

I can understand the origin.

Because someone long ago raised the level of the skills, that was made as the religion.

That someone surely believes in God more than anyone else.

But, from what I can see just now, the faith is distorted.

It's the evidence that it denies the Goddess Religion completely.

The purpose of the person who caused this war can be seen through.

For the Divine Word Religion, the Goddess Religion was obstructive.

Therefore, it's decided to smash it.

Why?

It's obvious.

It's because a part of the Goddess Religion is right.

The Divine Word Religion doesn't want to spread that right part.

Because it will make them inconvenient.

Fuu.

Trash.

Knowing that it's like that, and giving priority to oneself.

What can you call it other than trash?

The Goddess Religion that forgets about the Goddess's hope.

The Divine Word Religion that gives priority to oneself, and carry out the erasure of truth.

Both are trash.

Well, it's decided that which one is more of a trash.

The Otsu country is a calamity.

Because I'm used as the excuse to crush the Goddess Religion, and it becomes a war without I knowing it.

Well, it might be the consequences of one's deeds caused by their stupidity.

If it's a nation, he should lead the country properly.

If it's the small country, I guess not to have things on one's way.

Then, I sympathize you.

Although I sympathize, I won't show mercy.

The Divine Word Religion might be necessary evil to the world, but I don't like the existence.

That's why, I will smash it.

# 184 Now, Pray To God

Taking advantage of the confusion that both armies will clash, I also start my action.

Aiming at the white group.

Judging from the clothes, it put on the airs of a clergy, so I think that it's the Divine Word Religion's main force.

The people who have been sent to such a battlefield are fools believing in the Divine Word Religion seriously without knowing the intention of the higher-ups, but I'm not concerned.

Although I'm not concerned, it meets the requirements as the target of my anger, and I want them to think that there was no luck and give up.

I prepare the activation of magic while moving.

I move in the air while looking down at the battlefield with "Space Maneuver".

I will use a slightly bold move.

I arrive at the sky of the white group.

At the same time, the prepared magic is completed.

I activate without hesitation.

"Darkness Magic", Darkness World.

If the "Abyss Magic" is excluded, it has the highest offensive ability and area of effect among the magics that I can activate, the wide area annihilation magic.

Although the offensive ability is a little inferior to the Hell Gate of the "Abyss Magic", the range is almost equal of about 200 meters in diameter.

That range is engulfed in darkness.

It's an instant.

But, after the darkness vanished, nothing remains.

Neither people nor things were there.

If it's the present me, I can use this kind of magic relatively easy.

This is because I use the "Parallel Will" as the arithmetic unit without the ego.

If it's the present me, I can even activate the "Abyss Magic" with composure.

The white group is almost annihilated by the single blow.  
The wide hole is completed in the battlefield.  
Although the sound of the war cry and weapons clashing echoes at a distance,  
only this area is strangely silent.

A tremendous amount of level up notifications came.  
I hear the voice of heaven all the time since a while ago.  
If my level rises so easily, should I just destroy one or two towns without  
minding anything?  
Oh, well.  
Even in this place, it's possible to recover enough.

A second Darkness World bursts to the silent Otsu country allied forces.  
Like making everything disappear, such an unreasonable scene spreads.  
In the battlefield that falls silent again, I get down to the ground.  
If I see the front, a group of faces that seemed to despair.  
If I see the back, a group of faces that seemed stiff.  
Both are awful faces.

A courageous soldier came to slash me.  
Rather than courageous, the soldier is probably already confused.  
I intercept the soldier with a suitable magic.  
The soldier's head bursts open.  
The soldier of the Sariera country.

Aaah.  
I have done it.  
Even though they are distorted, I intended to overlook the Goddess Religion  
because they are more reasonable.

I look at the Sariera country's army.  
The state that the understanding has not caught up yet that a soldier went mad  
and attacked me, and I killed the soldier.  
But, if the understanding catches up, I will be recognized to be an enemy.  
Even if they praise me as the Divine Beast, if they understand that I'm harmful to  
them, they will change their attitude.  
Human is such a thing.  
Human always betrays.

Even if the person is the benefactor.

As I thought, the soldiers of the Sariera country shoot magics aiming at me.

The Otsu country also attacks me like they conspired.

You guys are on good terms.

Is it that?

When a powerful common enemy shows up, they can't help but to joint struggle reluctantly.

Unfortunately, I'm not interested in such false friendship.

Even if they form a temporary truce and fight together, they can't beat me.

There's no reason that they can win.

I erase the magics with "Divine Dragon Power" and "Dragon Barrier".

It would be better if they are of the Drake class or even higher rank, but if it's the magic manipulated by humans, I won't receive any damage even if I don't do anything.

I shoot the magic of the counterattack at the same time to both armies.

It's the new magic that I learned by seeing the middle-aged man using it in the Great Labyrinth.

The flash of thunder flickers from my left and right.

I'm weak in fire and ice.

Next is water, and the light is almost the same as it.

But, thanks to the Rescuer Saint Savior that I acquired by hypocritical actions, the light attribute became my forte now.

The thunder seemed to have a good affinity with light, and after the titles are acquired, the affinity rose when I checked it.

Originally, because I'm not so weak in thunder, it has become my best attribute following the dark now.

So I intend to strengthen the magic skill of thunder with the light.

Something like deliver the final blow with light and dark to the people who believe in God, isn't it a good taste?

Is this the divine punishment? Or, is it the devil's curse?

Which one do they see?

The light flickers, and the thunder scatters flash.

Life scatters without the friend and foe relations each time.

That's right.

When thinking about my present status, this situation is right even though I was beaten completely by the Demon King,

I'm really strong.

The Demon King is only too non-standard.

Such a person is a cheat.

It's impossible to win.

But, it can also be said to me.

The people in this place must have tasted the despair similar to me when I confront the Demon King.

The monster that's invulnerable to any attacks, and uses a lot of advanced magics.

Huh?

Aren't I the strongest?

Why I can't beat the Demon King?

Mysterious.

I continue the massacre while thinking something useless.

Although the Sariera country and the Otsu country have already cooperate to attack me, I'm not wounded at all.

I crush the great attack ahead of time after all.

Although it's not a big deal even if I receive it, I can't accept that the precious experience points will decrease by that.

That's why, if there's a group that prepares a great magic that seems to have a wide effect, I will crush them first.

Again a person comes to try to slash me.

Un?

It's the fastest one so far.

A child?

Monster, I'm your opponent!

Eh, why is a child in such a place?

The question was understood when I appraised the child's status.

The child's name is Julius Zagan Anareich.

Title, Hero.

Well, after the Demon King is the Hero.

## 185 The Small Hero

No no no.

Whatever the circumstances may be, this is impossible.

Certainly, the Hero's status is higher than a common mob.

But, whatever the circumstances may be, don't bring such a child to a battlefield.

There's a limit to be inappropriate.

Aaah.

If I see him properly, he's trembling.

Poor thing.

Eh?

The cause of trembling?

It's me, what about it?

I mean, seriously, why is the Hero in such a place?

Although it's surprising that the Hero is such a small child, in the first place, it's impossible to be in such a battlefield.

Is it that?

Is it like showing the death of people since childhood by letting him to observe the battlefield?

Is it possible?

Normally, only the winning battle should be inspected, but did it change like this because I appear in the battlefield?

Hmm.

Because I don't know this Hero-kun's personality, I can't say definite things.

Hero-kun swings down the sword.

I mean, because the sword is bigger compared with his body, there's only either swinging it down or being swing.

I dodge it by chance.

This Hero-kun has common-sense strength unlike the Demon King.

Only the age is slightly absurd.

Well, he is promising to that extent.

Then, it would be a waste if I crush him here.

It's absolutely better to wait for him to grow up more and mature.  
The more he grows up, the more favorable to me.  
To be chosen as the Hero in young means that his future is promising to that extent.  
It's too wasteful to crush him now.

Thus, Hero-kun.  
I will overlook you.  
Instead of you, I will take the miserable trembling adults behind you.

Ah, I perceive a preparation of some big magic.  
Ge.  
This will even swallow Hero-kun up!  
What are you thinking!?

Obstruction...won't be in time.  
Although I'm entirely all right even if I receive it, Hero-kun is severe.  
It can't be helped.  
I will Transfer him.

I construct the Transfer magic hastily while dodging the desperate Hero-kun's sword lightly.  
Ugh, the other party's construction is faster than I thought.  
This is bad, they already shot it.

The flame that burns down in a wide range hits.  
Although I reduced the power by "Divine Dragon Power" and "Dragon Barrier", still, the flame burns down the whole surroundings.  
Me together with Hero-kun who was near with me.

I didn't make it in time for an instant.  
I activate Transfer in the scene where flame spreads explosively.

The silence that the noise of the battlefield until a while ago is like a lie.  
I returned to the Elro Great Labyrinth with Transfer.  
Recovering Hero-kun.

I confirm the Hero-kun's condition quickly.

His HP decreases to some extent, and he fainted, but it doesn't seem that he will die.

Apparently, the clothes worn is quite a quality goods, so his defensive ability is equivalently high.

Ah, but only the white muffler burns more than half.

For the time being, treatment.

It's a waste to let the future special food to die.

Incidentally, I will improve the muffler a little.

I cut off the part that was burnt, connect new threads, and knit it with "Thread Manipulation".

Umu.

It's a good quality even if I say so myself.

Because the Hero wears it, the thread used might be a good thread, but his defensive ability is further increased because it's reinforced with my threads.

I'm sure that it can prevent decapitation.

Mu! This boy, the Hero!?

The magician middle-aged man noticed us who transferred.

Oh, come to think of it, this middle-aged man has the "Appraisal".

So, he noticed that this child is the Hero.

Ah, I thought of a good thing.

Let's force this Hero-kun to the middle-aged man.

I also want the middle-aged man to go back already, and if he take Hero-kun along, it's killing two birds with one stone.

The nuisance can be driven out gently, and I can return Hero-kun, so it's a good thing.

Let's do that.

Now that I have decided so, let's take communication.

In order to communicate, I must be able to talk.

My present level has exceeded 50 thanks to the massacre a while ago.

In other words, I can finally evolve.

Thus, take care when I'm evolving.

Aye

I entrust the things in the future to the Queen-in-charge.

Individual Zana Horowa evolves into Arachne

Although it was long until here, I can finally become an appearance close to the human-type.

Ah, but wait a minute.

The Arachne has the upper body of the human and the lower body of the spider, right?

Won't the eyes decrease?

Ah!

Oh no!

The eight Evil Eyes festival becomes impossible!

No.

Rather than that, I'm a female, right?

Come to think of it, I'm convinced that I'm a female, but I don't know the difference of the spider's sex.

Although I think that I'm a female because I can lay eggs, male might be able to lay eggs with the power of the skill.

I won't turn into having the upper body of a muscular man after evolving, right?

Ah, that might be alright.

Alright, huh?

Ah, crap, the evolution started.

Uo!?

My body is creaking!?

Although my appearance didn't change much so far, I will change a lot this time.

Agagagaga.

Thanks to the "Sense of Pain Nullity", it's not painful, but it's an amazingly strange feeling.

My body becomes slightly larger.

It's not the level that can be said as creakily anymore, but conspicuously.

How am I getting bigger without shedding?

That part is the fantasy world, so is it a defeat if I think about it?

The enlargement of my body ends, and this time, my head begins to itch.  
Something is growing.

Un?

Somehow, it's a strange feeling.

It's like my consciousness is divided into two even though I didn't use the Parallel Thought.

And, the construction of something that grew is completed.

Evolution completed  
Became the Arachne species  
Every basic ability rose  
Level Up Bonus: Skill Proficiency was acquired

And, I completed the evolution.

# S29 Offer

Thank you for all your help

We lower our head to Basgas-san.

We escaped from the Elro Great Labyrinth, and we lodged in Basgas-san's base for one night.

And, it's decided that we will leave immediately to the Elf Village in the morning of the next day.

We are parting with Basgas-san here.

Ah

Basgas-san says so and nods.

However, is it really okay for me to take all of the materials of the Earth Dragon? It's a fortune if you sell it, you know?

Yes. This is a hurry trip, so we can't take it. Please consider it as reward for helping us

Then, I will take it without reservation

Basgas-san smiles broadly.

Basgas-san. If

Lad, I'm a humble guide

Basgas-san says so interrupting my words.

It was the answer to the words that I was going to say.

Basgas-san is an experienced warrior.

I was able to understand it enough in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

In addition, he also has excellent judgment that comes from his experiences.

To be honest, I want this person to come along with us.

But, Basgas-san's word denied it.

As for the guide, guiding is the work. Even more, I'm already retired. There's no place for an old man to butt in any further

Basgas-san who says so and laughs.

But, he stops the laughter immediately, and begins to talk with a serious face this time.

Lad. Although this is my intuition, I think that a huge incident will occur in the near future. There's no grounds, but I always have an anxiety that can't be cleared for these past few years. The riot that Lad got involved might be the harbinger

Certainly.

It's not only the matter of Yuugo.

The large-scale war with the Demons.

Taking over the Hero.

The world movement these days is very active.

Because I have guided you all, I will pray that the world change to the better way. Then, the guides will be blessed than we deserve

Basgas-san hold out his hand.

I will do my best so that it will become like that

I grasped the hand firmly, and shook a firm handshake.

Two days after we part with Basgas-san.

We move by riding on the Light Drake's back.

The place we are heading is the country called Sariera country where the transfer magic circle to the Elf Village is concealed.

The Sariera country places the original religion called the Goddess Religion as the state religion that's different from the Divine Word Religion, and it's a radical nation that fought against neighboring nations when we are babies.

The national power dropped considerably in the war, and they stay hidden after that, so it's not understood that what will happen in this country.

We advanced while being cautious enough.

Offer the skills! Then, you will be saved!

When we enter the town to buy foods, etc, there were people shouting such words everywhere.

The Sariera country is the nation that worships the Administrator Sariel. Therefore, let's try not to be concerned with them as much as possible

I also agree to Sensei's low voice.

It's doubtful whether the shouting man is sane or not.

If this is the act of the Administrator, it's not a good feeling.

What's offering skills?

It's said that there are two meanings. The first one is erasing the skill by the skill called Skill Erasure

Can such a thing be done?

Yes. Skill Erasure is a skill that can be acquired without skill points, and it erases skill by taking a few days. Because it won't stop until all of the skills disappear when it's activated, it's impossible to erase the targeted skill alone. Of course the disappeared skill won't return. If a person trains again, the skills can be acquired back

Is there a meaning to do that?

From what I heard so far, I don't understand the meaning of such a skill.

It's only a disadvantage to lose the skills.

Even if the skills can be acquired back if a person trains again, the time taken until then will not return, and if there's the paid skill points, it's wasted.

It's like throwing away the thing that you accumulate until then purposely.

In other words, it's transferred as power to the Administrator

Ah

I see.

In other words, the power that's cultivated by the people is offered to the Administrator.

That's the essence of the Skill Erasure skill.

Come to think of it, Sensei have erased Yuugo's skills once

Yes, but that's something like a trick. Erase the others' skills instead of paying

a big compensation. Although I say it because it's now, when I activate it, some of my skills are lost, and I slept for many days after that. Because it's a dangerous method that both me and the opponent can die, I don't want to use it again

I see

I thought that it was the best at that time. If the skills are lost, I can remonstrate Yuugo who became arrogant. I believed so. Even though the important one is to regain his own mind as a person properly after that, I have neglected it. And, the result is this. I'm disqualified as a teacher

It's not Sensei's fault

Although I thought that it's an unskillful comfort, I can only say that.  
The bad one is Yuugo who actually took the action.

Thank you. But, this is the distinction as the teacher. It's the last education that Sensei can do to the former student who's on the wrong path

Sensei's eyes that filled with dark determination.

I was not able to say anything to it.

And, what's the second one?

I change the topic.

I don't know the second one well. Something like offering the skills to reach the God

That's like the words of the religion

Yeah

The clergy who shouts in the town.

I wanted to get away from this place that has a dark atmosphere as soon as possible.

# 186 Arachne

Evolution is completed.

Unfortunately, there's no additional skill by evolution.

In addition, because I unified with the Queen, my skills have become considerably high level, and I feel that the skill's level up is a little when compared with before.

Well, this can't be helped.

There's a lot of skills that have reached max level, so the skills have already entered the final stage.

And, the evolution this time changed my appearance the most.

First of all, my body became one size bigger.

Although it's still smaller than the adult Taratect that I saw when I was attacked by the Arch, I grow bigger than the compact size so far.

But, to be frank, such a change doesn't matter.

The first change is probably the part that grew on my head.

A human's upper body has grown there.

A strange feeling like having two consciousness.

It seems similar to the "Parallel Will" but also different.

Like thinking about things at the same time with two brains, or rather, it might be so.

Two view existed.

One is the same view as before that got a little higher because my body become bigger.

The other one is the view of the position higher than it.

I look around restlessly from that view.

Amazing.

Because my neck was connected to my body up until now, I have to move my body to look around. And, a wide range of view can be secured just by moving my neck.

The Queen who's reflected in the view.  
She became quite huge.  
The middle-aged man.  
Why is he praying?  
Hero-kun.  
He hasn't wake up yet.  
Because it will become complicated if he wakes up, I want him to continue to sleep.

I look below.  
It's a breast.  
Apparently, I'm a female.  
There's no way a male will have such a swollen chest.  
I mean, I'm suppose to be about two years old or somewhere there, but I'm an adult.

I hold out my hands before my eyes.  
Five fingers attached, it's the human's hand.  
I grasp lightly, and open.  
I try moving it one by one.  
It's moving properly.

I bend down a little and try to look at the bottom.  
I'm connected to the spider's body around the waist.  
The joint can't be seen because it's hidden in the spider's body hair.  
I move the hair out of curiosity and try to see it.  
Nothing interesting in it, and I was connected normally.  
Because my present body is very white, I merged with the body of the white spider without any uncomfortable feeling.

I bend down even more.  
The spider's eyes and the human's eyes met.  
I can do such a skillful thing like matching my own eyes without a mirror.

There are eight spider's eyes as usual.  
Adding it up with the human's eyes, it's ten in total.  
It was the pattern that my eyes increase rather than decrease.  
The worry before evolution has decreased with this.

However, white.

My human part is extremely white.

Although I was white in the previous life, I think that I have the more healthier white.

Right now, my skin is as white as man-made plaster.

Because my hair is pure white thoroughly, I'm even whiter.

By the way, my hair is considerably long.

Among that, only my eyes are red.

Because my lips are pale, the redness of the eyes stand out.

A white body with red eyes.

Human, but it's not human at a glance.

However, this is that.

This human-type body is just like me of the previous life.

It's just like me but not without change.

The color is white and the eyes are red too.

Some parts of the face have changed too.

I wonder what.

Although my previous life becomes the base, the feature that I have seen before somewhere is mixed in it.

Hmm?

Ah.

This is the Demon King.

The Demon King's face has mixed with my face of the previous life.

Ah.

Come to think of it, I'm something like that person's descendant, so it's not strange even if the face is similar.

A clone feels more right than saying that I'm her descendant.

But, then, it's a mystery that my previous life's face mixed in it.

Well, it's a defeat if I think deeply about that.

Something like the face reproduced from my memory mixed with the genetic information face, it might be the result that science and occult slightly mixed.

B-Beautiful

The middle-aged man mutters in a subdued voice.  
Ah, yes yes.  
I'm happy even if it's a compliment.

Ah, now I'm stark naked.  
Although I don't mind it because I don't lose anything even if I'm seen, I might acquire the exhibitionist title if this continues.  
There's no such title though.  
Well, because wandering around naked feels like it's over for my female level, let's do something about it.

With the meaning of experiment, I put power into the new human hands.  
A white thread extends from my fingertip.  
Un.  
Not only from the spider's buttocks, but it looks like I can produce thread from my fingertip.  
I mean, after evolving into the "God-weaving Thread", I can produce thread whenever I want from anywhere of my whole body.  
But, after all, producing it from the buttocks is better in the consumption efficiency.

Although producing it from the fingertip has bad efficiency in such a meaning, this is quite convenient.  
After all, the thread produced from the buttocks can't move freely and it's quite inconvenient.  
If it's from the finger, it seems to be able to do high movements by moving the fingertip, so it seems that there's a lot of uses.

For the time being, I knit something like clothes with threads produced from the fingertip.  
For now, a makeshift is enough, so I will just make something like a bra to cover my breast.  
Un.  
Completed.  
I'm skillful even if I say so myself.

Incidentally, I tie my long hair in braids collectively.  
Somehow, the hair is also treated like the thread, and it's possible to manipulate it with "Thread Manipulation" easily.

Although it possibly unified with the "God-weaving Thread" as a skill, I might be able to do Severing Thread if I intend to do it.  
Let's experiment it the next time.

Well then, finally, let's talk to the middle-aged man.  
Will the voice come out properly?  
I will do a little vocal exercise lightly.

Ah, ah

Un, it came out.  
Perfect.

# 187 Communication Ability

Well then, how should I speak?

I mean, can I speak?

Well.

When was the last time I talked to a person?

Gyuriguri?

But, that's the Telepathy, so can't it be said as talking?

Strange.

Crap.

I'm getting nervous.

How do you talk with a person?

Rather, how do words spoken?

Ah, the middle-aged man is looking at me fixedly.

Wh-What should I do?

What should I say?

That's right, at first, isn't the basic to start a conversation is to talk about the weather?

Something like the weather in the labyrinth is unrelated!

Awawa.

Seriously, what should I do?

Calm down.

I should count prime numbers at such a time.

Prime numbers are lonely numbers.

1, 2, 3, da!

No!

In the first place, 1 is not a prime number!

The weather is not good.

Something, is there something!?

That's right, greeting!

The greetings are basic!

Yosh, first of all, it's hello.

I will say it.  
I will say it.  
I will say it after counting for another ten seconds.  
10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1.

Ko...Ko  
Ko?

Da!  
Impossible!  
Only the hoarse voice comes out because my mouth is dried!

I moisten my mouth with saliva.  
The voice comes out.  
However, only to say the word "Konnichiwa".  
It's not difficult.  
It's not difficult.  
It's not difficult.  
Yosh.  
I can do it.  
A countdown in the heart once again.  
10, 9, 8, 7, 6, 5, 4, 3, 2, 1.

Konnichiwa

I said it!  
I was able to say it!  
Good me!  
I'm impressed of me.

O-Oh. Thank you for calling out to me

The middle-aged man who lowers his head from the praying posture.  
The pose is a dogeza.

I will introduce myself properly. I'm Ronant who belong to the Rengzant Empire magic division. However, If you give me the permission to serve under you, I'm prepared to abandon the nation. I will ask once more. Could you make me as your apprentice?

O-Oh.

Wait a minute.

Don't talk with such a long sentence all at once.

Because I'm thinking what I should say next.

Um.

Err.

Well.

For the time being, the apprentice is not good.

No

Un, no no.

Please, somehow!

No.

Impossible impossible.

But, even if I say it, the middle-aged man doesn't seem to give up, and he has the atmosphere that he will follow me all the time.

That's troublesome.

I must somehow have him return volubly.

Appearing here is Hero-kun.

It's that.

I must think about a good excuse to let Hero-kun to return safely and the middle-aged man doesn't return.

This Hero is sent back, and raise him into an admirable adult.

If he's taught by others, he will surely see the things that he was not able to see naturally.

He will make this as the task from me.

If he accomplishes it splendidly, I will think about making him as my apprentice.

Un.

A perfect strategy even if I say so myself.

Now, I just need to convey it.

Convey it only.

Such a long sentence?  
Err, impossible.  
If I speak that much, I will die.  
What should I do?  
I might have been checkmated.  
The biggest pinch ever.

Calm down.  
It's not necessary to say it all at once.  
It's fine to convey it little by little even with a word.

In addition, I can talk, but because this world's word pronunciation is difficult, I can only talk a few words.  
Even word by word, or rather, I can only say a word.

Yosh, I will say it.  
Suu, haa.  
Yosh.

This

I say it while pointing at Hero-kun.

Return

Yosh.  
First of all, was it conveyed to return Hero-kun?  
Next is.

May I ask? Although I suppose that this boy is the Hero, why is he with you?

Ah!  
Don't question me back!  
The words that I prepared for the next can't be used now!  
Well, what should I do?  
How should I answer?

Because I barged into the war, I picked him?  
Although it's not wrong in general, how should I explain it?

Picked

Un.  
This is the straightforward one and the closest.

Wh-What?

Ah, un.  
You don't understand, right?  
Sorry.  
Further explanation is impossible.

Together, return

I say it while pointing at the middle-aged man and Hero-kun.  
The middle-aged man thinks a little.  
Please, guess with this.

In other words, you are trying to say that you want me to send this Hero to the country?

Good!  
That's right!  
I nod.

Then, if I sent this Hero back safely, will you make me as your apprentice?

No!  
Why does it becomes like that!?  
No no.  
I shake my head.

Master

I say it while pointing at the middle-aged man.

Apprentice

I say it while pointing at Hero-kun.

Teach

How is it!?

With this, do you understand?

Although I think that it's a miracle if he understands, how is it?

You want me to raise the Hero?

Close!

But, he's right.

I nod.

The middle-aged man thinks about something for a long time.

Although I don't know what is he thinking, my broken words might be expanding his imagination variously.

I hope that it's not a weird imagination.

Yes. I understand. Although I can't foresee your profound thought, it surely has a deep meaning. This mission that you gave to me, I swear that I will accomplish it splendidly

Oh!

Very good!

The middle-aged man is reasonable!

Good.

Well then, although I don't want to part, I can't leave the Hero like this no matter what the reason is. I will leave at once. Hopefully, I can meet you once more

The middle-aged man who lowers his head deeply.

Un.

You don't need to meet me anymore.

The middle-aged man who leaves carrying Hero-kun with Transfer.

Come to think of it, the first one that I talk with in this world is that middle-aged man, huh?

Somehow, I feel a little lost.

# 188 I'm Hungry

The middle-aged man and the Hero left.  
In other words, there are no others.  
Ah, loner is splendid.

I want a detailed explanation by now

Ah, because the Queen was there, I'm not a loner.  
For the time being, I tell the details that I barged into a war after going out of the labyrinth lightly.

Oh, Jesus

Somehow, the Queen grieved.  
If it can be held in the head, it's on the crouching level.  
Why?

Hey, main body  
What is it?  
Do you understand your situation?  
Yeah.

If you understand it, why are you increasing the troublesome things other than the Demon King!?

O-Oh.  
It can't be helped-nen.

I was irritated-nen.  
I flown into rage, and have done it-nen.

Stop that "nen", fool!

I'm sorry.

Haa. For the time being, what's done is done. So, is there any possible problem that you actually barged into a war?

Nope.  
To be frank, if it's my present strength, no matter how many people attack me all at once, I can repel them with composure.

Well, from what I heard, that seems so

Un.

That's why, I can do anything with violence no matter how the humans' country is thrown into confusion.

Power is everything. It has become a good era.

No, it's not the end of a century of somewhere. The order is pretty much maintained properly. If the harmful animal of somewhere don't rage  
I wonder which harmful animal is it.

That means the only problem now is the Demon King, huh?

Yeah.

Gyuriguri never come in contact even if I cause such a turmoil.

About the Demon King, do you notice?

Ah, un.

That has mixed considerably.

What do you think will happen?

I don't know.

To be honest, I can't expect it.

Is it all right?

It's not.

It's a big problem.

Oi

No.

Seriously speaking, even if Maou-in-charge wins or loses, she has mixed considerably and changed, so I think that she won't be as before.

And, I can't imagine what kind of action that Maou-in-charge will take in the mixed condition.

I don't know the Demon King's personality too.

The worst case, she may be hostile.

Right

If that happens, there's only one way left for me.

I gain experience points in somewhere to be even a little stronger while avoiding direct confrontation.

And, reach the Administrator class.

Can you do it?

Un.

I mean, I think that I'm one step to there.

Although this is something I did on my own, I gave permission to the other Queen-in-charge to advance the erosion

Nice.

If the Queens are unified, the goal comes into view.

What should I do from now on?  
For the time being, wait for recovery.  
If the Demon King moves, make full use of the Transfer to run away.  
Roger

The Demon King is still fighting against the Earth Dragons in the bottom layer.  
Although the Earth Dragons are holding out, it seems to end soon.  
Whether they can last for another day or not.  
However, because the Demon King can't use the Transfer, even if the Earth  
Dragons are defeated, it won't become dangerous immediately.  
Time is needed to rise from the bottom layer.  
If I think including that, I still have a few days left.  
I want to do what I can do in the meanwhile.

And, there's something that I must do now.  
My SP has decreased considerably by the evolution influence.  
Because I was waiting for recovery before evolution, there were not so many  
stores of the SP.  
The stock of "Satiation" empties, and has decreased to about half of my  
maximum SP now.

I must eat.  
But, I don't want to take the food in the home now.  
The food here is the Queen's food, so it's better to have her eat.  
So, it's necessary to go to secure food by myself.

Hmm.  
Because I evolved into the Arachne, I have two mouths that are the human  
mouth and the spider mouth, but which should I eat with?  
If it's as before, it's the spider mouth, but I'm interested that what will it be if I  
eat with the human mouth.  
I mean, this human is not a papier mache, right?  
The digestive organs are there properly, right?  
It seems that I have the five senses properly, and because I can think even in the  
human, I might have the internal organs properly.

Speaking of the five senses, will the taste change if I eat with the human?  
I don't think that the sense of taste in the spider and the human are the same.  
In order to confirm it, I must get foods.

If possible, I want to eat sweet foods, but I can't go to the town anymore.  
Because I have done it.

Although the report probably has not reach the town yet, I won't be worshiped as Divine Beast-sama in the future.

Although I saved them thoroughly, I have returned the harm that was about the same as it.

When thinking about that, that means I have received the reward of doing it for free.

It's even.

Well, even if I think so, the other party will not think so.  
I'm sure that they are thinking that they are betrayed.

I will pass on going back to the battlefield.

If I return to the battlefield unexpected after this and continue the massacre, the position of Hero-kun who returned might worsen.

There are still many parts that are doubtful that he disappears with me and returned safely.

Although I don't know how will the treatment to Hero-kun, let's have expectations in the abilities of the middle-aged man there.

I wonder can I have expectations.

I became uneasy.

Well, even if Hero-kun dies, it's not a hard blow on me, and if it's like that, it can't be helped.

It's wasteful if I'm forced to say.

Well then, let's go to procure food.

Fortunately, I have something to rely on.

The three huge meats that I marked it and left it all this time.

Well then, let's go for a revenge match.

Aiming at the Earth Dragon trio, Transfer.

# 189 Body Function Verification

I move to the lower layer with Transfer.  
In front of me is the three Earth Dragons.  
Kaguna, Geere, and Fuito.

As I check them with Appraisal, their level never rise.  
There's almost no growth in the status too.  
Only two or three status rose by 1.  
Although a lot of days have passed since the last time I checked them, they only grow to that extent.  
There's no change in the skills at all.

Rather than saying that the Earth Dragons growth is slow, my growth rate might be abnormal.

Although I thought that I don't have any other cheat-like skill than the "Idaten", it might be quite a cheat in growth.

Well, that's why, although I ran away from the Kaguna and Geere duo before, if it's the present me, I can win even if Fuito joined and became a trio.  
I mean, it's easy.

The main reason why I ran away from these guys before is because I lack of firepower and defensive ability.

I lack of firepower and I hardly inflict any damage to Kaguna. Because I lack of defensive ability that it's dangerous to even receive one hit, I'm forced to retreat before the duo of the defense Kaguna and the speed Geere.  
But, I evolved after that, and by unifying with the Queen, my status has rose tremendously, so if it's the present me, there's no losing factor.

That's why, I won't use magic this time, and I think that I will fight against the three Earth Dragons in a hand-to-hand combat.

It's not that I'm underestimating them.

My present body that evolved into the Arachne is different from the complete spider-type.

With the intention of the trial run, it's necessary to grasp what kind of thing it is.

Well, it can also be said that I'm underestimating them though.  
If I don't grasp the difference from before properly with a lower rank opponent, I will be uneasy when I fight against an opponent who's equal or higher than me.  
In order to evade that, I must verify the Arachne's body in a combat properly.

Then, there were only these three Earth Dragons.  
The Earth Dragons in the bottom layer are fighting against the Demon King.  
The Demon King is out of question.  
As for the other small ones, the opponent will die before I can try it.  
Although the Water Dragon is worthy as an opponent, because it's a fight at the special environment called the sea, it's not suitable for the verification.  
Therefore, concerning the opponent who has the ability to some extent, and is not influenced by the environment, they were chosen.

The Earth Dragons stopped moving as having bewildered by me who transferred, and they get into fighting stance like having prepared in the end.  
Erm.

Although they understand that they can't win judging from my presence, still, I can feel the intention to confront me.  
Although Alaba was the same too, I feel that the Earth Dragons are full of the samurai code of chivalry.  
I can't understand it.

Kaguna at the center, Geere as the vanguard, and Fuito as the rearguard. They move to the position.

Geere who excels in speed and has steady strength is placed as the physical attacker, Kaguna who specializes in defense becomes the wall, and the variously halfway Fuito turns to support.

With this, if Fuito has a complete rearguard strength, the balance would be good.  
Although Fuito is the same all-rounder type as Alaba if I see in the future, it looks like the jack-of-all-trades and master of none feeling is stronger if it is its present strength.

Geere jumps out first, and swing the blade that grew from its hand at me.  
Un.

Although it is fast, judging from my present status, it's the speed that I can avoid with composure.

Combining the "Super Thought Acceleration" and the "Future Foresight", it seems to stop.

I dodge the single blow that aims at the human part without difficulty.  
I think about the purpose this time, and it's not dodging at the last moment, but to release my serious speed to some extent and dodged it with composure.  
Then, the human part shook.

Oh.

The body is pulled on contrary to the direction of movement at the accelerated moment, and it shook by the reaction at the same time as stopping.

Ugh, this is unpleasant.

Ah, this is no use if I don't straddle properly when moving.

Failure failure.

Kaguna's breath approaches me who's reflecting.

This time, I move by putting power to the part where the human and the spider is connected.

Un.

I was able it move properly this time without the body shaking.

Although I stretch both hands sideways to keep the balance on this occasion, from the feeling just now, it seems that I can keep the balance even if I don't do it.

Geere catches up with me desperately, and attacks.

Geere's speed is 4123.

It can't be compared with the monsters everywhere, but it can't catch up with my speed that's one digit difference.

I draw the approaching blade at the very limit this time, and evade it.

No problem.

The returned sword that aims at the neck of the human part is dodged just by having the human part to bend down.

Un.

The human part is considerably flexible.

Although I don't know whether it's the same level as a ballet or a gymnast, it seems that the body is soft that it can move without any inconvenience on the spider body.

If I feel like it, I can make the human body to lie on the spider body looking upward.

If it's that condition, it seems that I can move the body similar to the complete

spider body.

Well, that will kill the advantage as the Arachne.

I stop Geere's blade with the hand.

The so-called the serious catching the sword with bare hands.

I just entrust to power and break the blade.

I produce threads from the fingertip and entwine Geere that stops moving like being surprised.

I swing Geere that was not able to move, and throw it.

Throwing it to Kaguna.

The two Dragons clash with each other like being entangled, and fall over.

I approach Fuito that can't do anything so far before the two Dragons revive.

The immature Dragon can't react to my speed, and the spear hand pierces the body deeply.

Fumu.

The spear hand has the offensive ability to even penetrate the scale and inflict damage.

Further from there, I produce threads in Fuito's body.

The threads destroy Fuito from the body, and take the life.

This is nasty.

It's convenient.

Geere who struggles without being able to break out of the threads and Kaguna who gets up.

I wind the threads around Kaguna.

I pull the threads that has the slash attribute as it is.

Ugh, hard.

As expected of a defense specialized.

But, that's only a little hard, and the threads cut the scale slowly, reaches the flesh, and finally, Kaguna's body was cut up.

I knocked down the remaining Geere that can't move with a fist.

One-two punch.

Right straight.

Hook.

It died when I realized it.

Un.

Conclusion.

When there's a hand, it's convenient in various ways.

I was able to discover the fault that I must straddle when moving with full power, so it was a very significant verification result.

# 190 Cuisine

As for me who was satisfied after defeating the Earth Dragon trio, I search for further satisfaction and I'm currently scale peeling.

Troublesome.

Because my status is high, it's relatively easy to peel it off, but it's simply tiring to repeat the simple work.

Mentally and physically.

Did the former Body-in-charge that's the present Maou-in-charge do such a troublesome work all the time?

The value of that person comes to light at this point.

Finally, I have finished peeling off the three Dragons' scale.

It takes more longer than the combat in the sense of time.

But, it's big that I can handle minute work with the human hand that the previous clumsy spider body can't do.

Thanks to this hand, I should have been able to shorten the time considerably.

Well then, now that the obstructive scales have been peeled off, let's taste it at once.

First of all, I will try eating it with the spider body as before.

U-Umu.

Strange.

It's just a tough meat.

Although there's no bad smell, it's like eating the rock as it is.

I try to eat it with the human next.

Un?

Oh, I see.

Conclusion.

The sense of taste of the human is sharper.

Because I have the "Enhanced Five Senses" skill, the spider should have sharp sense of taste, but the taste can be understood more deeply by eating with the human.

This is a discovery.

From now on, I will eat not-so-delicious food with the spider body, and the delicious food with the human body.

That way, the delicious food will be more delicious, and I can endure to eat bad food.

And, the "Fire Magic" was learned through the middle-aged man with much efforts, so let's heat it lightly and eat.

Something like Dragon steak sounds wonderful with only the words.

It seems that I can somehow power up just by eating it.

It's impossible though.

I activate the "Fire Magic".

I'm weak in the manipulation of the fire attribute similar to the resistance.

Even though it's the same magic construction, I think that there's a difference because of the correction of the system's attribute affinity is received.

Because D make such a part devotedly, I'm troubled.

Even if I learned the "Fire Magic", the skill level is low and the accumulation of the skill proficiency is also slow.

It can't be used in the combat.

Well, if I say that, because the other attributes serve their purpose if there's the dark attribute, it doesn't seem that I will use it much in the combat other than gaining skill proficiency.

Although the soil and the wind have become the level that they can be used together with the dark soon, the dark usability is too good by all means, so I will give priority to that.

If there's the dark, I can manage it generally.

So, if I take that I will use the fire, I will only use it in the place that's separated from such combat.

The construction speed is also slow, a lot of magical powers necessary for activation are required, and when the magic is activated, the power is weak.

It's not suitable to use the magic that has bad affinity.

Well, it's fine because I can bring out the heating power that can at least roast the meat with my high status.

Although the control is more difficult than the other attributes, I will somehow adjust it to a good heat level and roast the meat.

The area is filled with the smell that the meat is roasted.

But then, there's no monster that's tempted by the smell.

There's no monster that will step into the territory of the Earth Dragons that reign over the lower layer purposely, and there's the me who made the Earth Dragons dead now.

If it's not an outstanding daredevil, there's no fool that will step in.

The Detection caught the figures of the monster that were tempted by the smell, came closer, and quickly returned several times.

And, the roasted Dragon steak without any hindrance.

I sprinkle it with the salt that I made by evaporating the seawater that I collected when I went to the sea.

Although it slightly smells of the beach, it's the only seasoning that I have.

It's the thing that I put it in the container that I created with "Soil Magic" and store it with Space Storage.

Then, first of all, I eat it with the spider body as the foretaste.

Because there's no problem, I eat it with the human body.

Umu, hard.

The hardness doesn't change much even if I roast it.

Rather, I feel that it became a little harder.

Although I can bite it by using my status, if it's a normal human, it's too hard to the extent that the chin will die.

The taste is close to the pig, I wonder?

It's light and plain.

The salt's beach smell, and it slightly smells of soil.

Because it's the Earth Dragon, it tastes like soil.

What the hell.

Although it's difficult to judge, I think I prefer to eat it raw that's dripping blood.

I accept the objection.

To be frank, I recommend to roast it and eat if you are a human.

Although I noticed it when I got the offering in the town, it looks like I have both the human's sense of taste and the monster's sense of taste for some reason.

The thing that the human thinks that it's delicious is usually eaten deliciously.

But, there's also thing that's delicious as a monster.

Specifically, it's raw meat and blood.

Wow, I'm a carnivore.

Although the monsters are not delicious generally, there's delicious monster once in a while.

I mean, the monsters that inhabit in a place other than the Elro Great Labyrinth are considerably delicious.

But, humans don't eat such raw meat.

Well, that's obvious.

That's why, my preference of taste is my preferences based on the memory as a human, and the preferences as a monster.

I sprinkle salt on the raw meat for trial and try to eat it.

Un, this is good.

This deliciousness probably can't be understood by humans.

Well, in the first place, it can't be eaten because it's too hard.

# Elf Village 1

A cave that opened quietly in the heart of the mountain of the Sariera country.  
Sensei activates the Transfer magic circle in the hidden room.

This Transfer magic circle connects to the Elf Village. Are you ready?

I nod to Sensei's question.

Sensei who confirmed it, activates the Transfer magic circle.

My view is distorted.

That's only an instant, and when the distortion returned, I caught sight of a different scenery from a while ago.

From a small cave into a building somewhere.

It's a circular building that looks like a hall, and there are many Transfer magic circles on the floor.

However, the building doesn't matter now.

It was the innumerable point of swords that greet us who transferred.

We were surrounded by the Elf soldiers.

Firimes, I think that it's a violation to bring outsiders

Among the Elf soldiers, the man who seems to be the captain talks.

The language used is not the Human language.

It's the Elf language.

I'm glad that I learned the Elf language in the academy.

They are Cooperators. I should have told the circumstances with Distant Communication, isn't it?

We should have also said it. That, although we understand your circumstances, we can't invite the Humans into the village

Now is not the time to be particular about the Humans. Please pull your swords

Never. If you leave at once, we will spare your lives. Turn back right now with the transfer circle

This won't end. Please call Potimas

An intense atmosphere flows.

I calm Katia who almost became attack mode instinctively by a gesture.

I stand quietly in front of Anna who seems to tremble, and I protect her from the point of the swords and the eyes of the Elves.

That's enough

A man's voice sounded.

Although it has already many years ago, I have met this man once.

Potimas Hyphenath.

It was the man who was the patriarch of the Elves.

I'm sorry for the violent welcome. All the Elves, let's accept the Hero and his comrades

Is it fine?

I don't mind. If they manage to break through the barrier by any chance, it's better to have more forces

A disturbing sign mixes in Potimas's words.

Somehow, I can't have a good impression of this man.

Although there's also the fact that he appraised me suddenly in the first meeting, he has the eyes that seem to look down on anyone other than himself.

Come. Although it's small, let's give a welcome banquet

The Elf soldiers put the swords away.

Potimas walks quickly.

I follow his back in a hurry.

Potimas, how's the situation?

It's not too good. I will tell you later

Potimas answered Sensei's question coldly.

Even though the situation is not good, is it okay to do a welcome?

Um, saying that the situation is not good, is it all right?

I asked so instinctively.

It can be said that it's all right, and it can also be said that it's not all right. However, it won't happen right now. There's the time to at least have a meal. I will tell you in detail at that time

Since then, Potimas look ahead and begins to walk.  
That back refused any further questions.

We go out of the building that has the Transfer magic circles.  
The forest where huge trees that should be several thousand years old spread there.

The hugeness that the diameter of one tree is 10 meters.  
The root of the huge tree is hollowed, and it's used as a house.  
If I looked back, the place that I thought that it was a building where the Transfer magic circles are there is the inside of the huge tree.  
The Elf Village, rather than existing together with the forest, it was the forest itself.

The glance of the Elves fly from the inside of the tree house and the branch.  
I understood it well that we are not welcomed by the glance.  
It's said that the Elves are exclusive, but I didn't think that the swords were pointed suddenly, and we will be exposed to such an uncomfortable glance.

I look at Anna's state.  
Although she looks firm, I understand that her hands are slightly shaking.  
The Elf Village is a place full of bitter memory for Anna.  
Surely, she must have been exposed to this glance since the time when she lived here.  
I make sure to be close to Anna as much as possible.

Before long, Potimas enters the house of a tree.  
The inside is like a conference room, and a round wooden desk was placed in the center.  
We sit down on the seat as we were urged.  
Cuisine has been carried there.

Although it's the Elves' cuisine, it should also match the Humans' taste

I try the cuisine by Potimas's offer.

Although it's quite bland with the vegetables at the center, the taste of the ingredients are drawn properly to that extent.

Certainly, it's delicious.

There's also the tiredness of the travel, so we ate up the cuisine silently.

Well then, let's get to the main point

After the Elf waiters clear the tableware, Sensei began to talk so.

Yeah. I will explain the present condition

Potimas starts explaining.

The enemy has already arrived outside the Elf Forest. They are stopped by the barrier now, and the march stopped. The enemy is mainly the empire army, and the force is approximately 80000

I'm surprised at the number.

In the present situation that the fight with the Demons is taking place, is the defense all right to mobilize this much soldiers?

Does Yuugo not put this in the outlook?

The troublesome one is that the church is sending a considerable number of soldiers. When the fake Hero called Yuugo is announced officially, it seems that the person who connects the empire and the church is considerably strong

As expected, I should consider that the church has been conquered by Yuugo's brainwashing ability.

Although I think that you know that there's a barrier at the Elf Village, it seems that the church's magician is constructing a large-scale magic formula. From the scout's report, it seems to be an unknown magic formula that can't be analyzed. It's likely to be a magic to destroy the barrier. It's a large-scale magic formula that it needs several days to prepare

Needs several days!? Is it fine to not stop it!?

Rather than wanting to stop it, it can't be stopped. The barrier set up at the village is powerful, and we can't even pass through it. In order to arrived at this village, we have no choice but to use the special Transfer magic circles. It's a

powerful thing that can even block the normal "Space Magic", and repel skills like Telepathy. Now, the number of Elves taking actions outside is 6000 people. It's not the force that can fight against an army of 80000

I see.

The barrier has the thing that Sensei boasted, and it seems to be unexpectedly powerful.

Um, how do you contact between the outside and the inside?

We used the technique called sign language. Although even the voices can't pass through the barrier, it doesn't block the view

I see.

There's sign language in this world.

It's probably different from the one in the Earth though.

It was a prediction that the completion of the magic formula will take a bit longer in the report from the outside. Therefore, as long as the barrier destruction magic is not completed, this village is still safe. That's the reason why I said that it's all right, but it's also not all right

Will the barrier break?

I don't know

After that, we are said that we are tired from the long journey, the room was lent, and we sleep.

If the barrier is destroyed, the fight will start at that time.

Until then, I must recover the lost physical strength.

# Elf Village 2

The next day, Katia and I were taken along by Sensei, and we went to a certain place in the Elf Village.

Actually, I don't want to part with Anna in the present state, but because Hyrinth-san said Leave it to me, I have decided to depend on the kindness.

If possible, I wanted to go to the place where we are heading now with Katia only.

The place we are heading now is the place where the reincarnated people are sheltered.

Because similar trees grow in abundance, the scenery that doesn't change continues.

It's a considerable walk

Yes. The Elf Village is wide after all. The vicinity of the center of the forest called the Garam Large Forest is approximately the same as Tokyo's 23 wards in wideness

That much!?

Yes. Because there's the agriculture ward, the population density is not so high though

Rather than a village, it's a country

That's right. Here has the natural fortress called the Large Forest, and double defense called the barrier that boasted of its impregnability for a long time. If you exclude that the Elves are exclusive, I think that it's the safest and easy-to-live place in the world. I thought of it before

Sensei sighs.

If the barrier is really destroyed, the safety can't be guaranteed. Because there's a distance from the outer circumference to the village, there won't be dangers in the village immediately after the barrier is destroyed, but it's likely to become a severe fight

Does Sensei think that the barrier will break?

It's just a possibility. Just because it hasn't broke even once so far, it can't be said that it won't break in the future. Overconfidence is a taboo

The barrier never broke before, huh? By the way, since when the barrier is put up?

I don't know. Even the eldest Elf except Potimas was told that the barrier was there since birth

By the way, that person's age?

I think that it was about 480

The scale is different

While talking so, we arrived at the destination.

The enclosure of a small field and livestock, and the people who plow the field and take care of the livestock.

One of them notices us.

Sensei, welcome back

Yes, I just came back

A cold greeting.

Sensei's expression is somewhat firm.

It was one girl who approached.

Her age is probably the same as me.

Because the words that she speaks are Japanese, I understand it.

She is a reincarnated person.

So, are those two people the new victims?

They are not victims

That will be a difference in consciousness. At least, I think that you are the assailant though. Well, never mind. So, what are your names? Ah, not your present names, but your former names

The girl turns her gaze here with a serious atmosphere.

I'm Yamada Shunsuke

Ooshima Kanata

Eh? Ooshima-kun?

That's right

Uwa

What's with that reaction. Who are you?

I'm Kudo Sachi. Well, as the people who are abducted, let's get along well

Kudo Sachi.

It's the girl who did the chairperson of the class.

Our relationship was not so good, and speaking clearly, although she has a lot of enemies because of her personality, she also has a lot of allies.

Because of her personality, she comes into conflict with Yuugo several times.

But, what's on my mind now is Kudo-san's attitude towards Sensei and many disturbing words.

The relationship between Kudo and Sensei should have been good because Kudo is the chairperson and she has a lot of chances to come into contact with Sensei. She is glaring at Sensei like seeing her parents' enemies.

The reason is probably the word "abduct" that came out from her mouth.

Sensei, what does she means by abducted?

You two are not abducted by Sensei?

We came here to stop Natsume

Natsume-kun? Is he here?

Kudo-san frowns.

I also frown seeing her state.

If it's this state, that means that Kudo-san doesn't know that Yuugo is invading the Elf Village.

I look at Sensei wondering what is this.

Sensei shakes her head silently.

Is it not to say unnecessary thing?

Kudo-san, Natsume is trying to invade here now leading an army

What?

Katia tells the truth.

Ignoring Sensei's glance.

Sensei, sorry. After seeing such a condition here, I can't trust Sensei after all

Katia who folds her arms and says so with a sigh.

From what that can be heard in Kudo's story, the people here are all abducted and brought along to here, right? Moreover, after being brought, they are left to support themselves

No!

Not wrong. I was separated with this world's parents and was brought here, and the others are almost the same

That's what she says. Besides, you isolate them so that they don't receive any information, right?

Yeah. The life here is almost self-sufficiency. Although the Elves will bring anything insufficient if we ask, that's only the minimum. Get up in the morning, plow the field, take care of the livestock, cook it and eat it. That ends a day. Because the Elves are monitoring us, we can't escape, and because the Elves don't speak of any unnecessary things, we don't know anything about the outside

No, the purpose of self-sufficiency is to develop your self-support ability!

Even though we can't get out of here? Is there a need for such thing like self-support ability in such a keeping-until-death condition?

That's

Sensei hesitates to say.

Everyone stopped the work and looked at the state.

Yamada-kun and Ooshima-kun come here because I want to ask a lot of questions

Leaving the silent Sensei behind, Kudo-san begins to walk.

Katia follows her without hesitation.

I glanced at Sensei once, and pursued the back immediately.

Sensei looked down with the face that seemed to burst into tears.

# Elf Village 3

It was a house of the tree that became like a big dining room where we are guided to.

Here is the dining room as seen. Basically, everyone eats all three meals here

I look around the dining room.

Somehow, I recalled the camp school that I went when I was in junior high school.

In the interior of the dining room, the four boys and girls that seemed to be former students were cooking in the kitchen part.

Their hand stop when they see our figure.

Kudo-san, who?

The boy who speaks with a dubious voice.

Well, Katia and I are armed, and if some strangers appear suddenly, of course he will be cautious.

It's Yamada Shunsuke  
Ooshima Kanata

So, we say our names quickly.  
That will be understood.

Eh!? Shun and, Kanata!?

The other three people also turn their eyes to use to the boy's voice.  
Especially, towards Katia.

Say, no need to guess, I'm the only one who changed in sex?  
Yeah. There's no one in here who had their sex changed

Katia who's shocked by Kudo-san's words.

Well, um, what.  
Do your best.

Oi oi. It's been a very long time!

The first boy who called out, approaches while taking off the hat.  
Although his appearance has changed, I feel a deja vu in that smile.

Is it Ogi?  
Yeah. You knew it well  
A guy who has such a sultry smile can only be you

I laughed lightly.  
Ogiwara Kenichi.  
It's a friend who belongs to the soccer club.  
By the way, the reason why I called him Ogi from his family name instead of his given name is because it would be the similar to Yuugo's previous life, Natsume Kengo name.

However, Ogi is in charge of cooking? If it's you, the work outside that uses stamina suits your nature more  
Ah. About that

The reflexes of Ogi who belonged to the soccer club was good.  
Then, I thought that the outside farming is more suitable for him.

At the beginning, we changed the management in rotation, but because we understood what we are good at and bad at, the management was fixed.  
Although Ogi-kun was able to do anything skillfully, I have him turn to be in charge of cooking because there's only a few people  
No, although I did cooking for the first time in this world, I'm surprised in my talent

Ogi who has a triumphant look and puffed up with pride.  
Kudo-san's retort "Don't get carried away" enters there.

Actually, when it's cooking for this number of people, it considerably a heavy labor. That's why, we are saved to have Ogi-kun who has stamina  
The taste is fairly limited though

Ogi who's being modest while being embarrassed.  
Because there's still work to do, Ogi returned to the kitchen.

We sat on the seat again, and exchanged information mutually.  
About Yuugo invading here from us.  
The background.  
And, the world situation.

We had Kudo-san to tell the life here.  
There are 14 reincarnated people here.  
In the story that we heard from Sensei in the old days, it was 12 people, so it increased by 2 people.  
We had her to tell everyone's name.

The life here is just as what Kudo-san said a while ago, it seems to be a self-sufficiency life.  
They eat the vegetables and the livestock that they brought up by themselves, and the thing that can never be procured is gotten from the Elves.  
The daily necessities must be arranged by themselves as much as possible, and the Elves only give the things that really can't be obtained by themselves.

This desk and the chairs are all made by our hands

I looked at the chair that I'm sitting right now instinctively to Kudo-san's words.  
It's a simple chair that's made by cutting the tree.

In addition, we had Kudo-san to tell us about the details of living in the Elf Village.  
It seemed that Kudo-san was brought into this village when she was young and she can hardly speak yet.  
In that case, it's said that Kudo-san's parents let go of her while crying.  
Kudo-san said that she was bought with money.

After all, the family where I was born seemed to be extremely poor. Although I was not able to talk, I was able to understand the contents of the conversation. It seems that I was sold with a price that's considerably higher than selling to be a slave normally

Kudo-san who ridicules herself and smiles wryly.

Although the others seem to be much the same, there's the guy who was brought here almost like being abducted when he tried to live as an adventurer among them.

Mostly, when they are young.

It's said that when they are young as the baby, as expected, the Elves have to take care of them.

After that, when one of them can work, they were made to take care of the field and livestock that comes with the Elves' assistance, and when they grew bigger, the Elves stop providing assistance.

I hear that it was only difficulty in the beginning.

Both farming and livestock raising are heavy labor for the childish body.

That alone was their very limit every day.

It's said that it was just recently that they have more time.

The body grew up to the extent that it looks like an adult, they acquire some know-how, and work became efficient.

Thanks to that, it's said that a little time was created.

It's a problem about what to do during the free time though.

What do you mean?

The Elves don't want us to acquire the skills. That's why, the monitoring and this living

Even though it's their very best to live, the skills of the reincarnated people in here don't improve much.

Excluding two people.

The two people brought here later seemed to live as an adventurer.

It's said that they might be late to be caught by the Elves because they moved from place to place.

Because the two people have been an adventurer, their skills are high.

We have choices. The way that we train the skills stealthily, and the way to spend days in this birdcage in the same manner as before

Either way, I still want time to think.

But, Yuugo might attack soon.

Kudo-san's troubled to the information.

After that, we ate together with every reincarnated people.

We enjoyed talking in the reunion after a long time.

We had a long talk to celebrate the reunion alternately in the dining room for almost a day.

But, Kyouya was not among them.

# Because I Am A Teacher

I am a weak human.

Ah, because I am an Elf now, it's a weak Elf.

Anyway, I am weak.

I was a teacher in the previous life.

It was my dream to become a teacher since childhood.

I wanted to become the teacher who can laugh with students.

I didn't spare the effort for that purpose.

I have dabbled in all the things that the children seemed to be interested in the generation.

Game, manga, novel, and I even searched the internet.

I studied hard of the things that seemed to become the contents of the talk.

Though I was seriously addicted to it slightly.

Like that, I changed my tone, make a character, I'm called as a strange and slightly regrettable teacher, and I became a person who was easy to befriend. Although the regrettable part is because it's the part of my true nature, it turn out all right in the end.

But, I thought at the same time.

Is this really good?

Was it really my dream to laugh together with a false self?

But, I was scared that exposing my real self will break the position that I built until then.

That's why, every day passed while depending on the present conditions.

And, I reincarnated into a different world.

I became panic.

The last thing that I remembered was teaching.

The memory beyond there broke off, and when I realized it, I became a baby.

Besides, the people who looked at me, all have long and sharp ears.

That is the living thing called the Elf, and I understood it immediately from the Otaku knowledge that I accumulated until then.

And, my present state as well.

Different world reincarnation.

I got involved to the thing that became a boom in the internet.

I am weak.

I can't even live my second life with a defiant attitude like the protagonist who's suddenly thrown into a different world, and live strongly in the novel,

I was not able to abandon the fact that I am me.

Like that, it was the thing called teacher that I clung with a confused head.

I am a teacher.

Then, I must think about the students first.

That was my idealized image of a teacher.

And, I had the convenient skill naturally.

## Student List

It's probably the unique skill that only I have in the world.

The effect is the present, past and future of the former students who are reincarnated are written down roughly.

If I close my eyes, the list will rise from the depths of my heart.

If I open the list, the previous life names are written in the order of the attendance number, and if I remind of the name strongly, I can inspect the information of the name's owner.

However, only really simple information that can be inspected by this skill.

The past, this is the record at the moment they are born.

Born somewhere.

Only that is recorded.

The present, the present state of the name's owner is expressed with a word.

Healthy, sick, fatigue, etc.

The present location, etc, are not known.

And, the future.

In here, the time when the student dies and the cause of the death are written roughly.

Apparently, the time is assumed to be 0 when I was born and it's written down that 365 days as one year.

And, I was shocked seeing that time.

Most of the students died within 20 years.

When I saw it, I lost consciousness without being able to endure it.

I could not accept the fact, and I escaped from reality while trembling for a few days.

But, the reality doesn't change.

Time passes even if I can't look straight at it.

And, I noticed.

The student that has the earliest death time which is written that the student will die when it's a baby, disappeared silently before I know it.

The blank space in the list.

I had to resolved myself for it after seeing it.

Among the remaining students, 10 people's death times were within two or three years after birth.

I relied on the thing called skill.

The "Student List" is also a skill, so if it's this world that has such a mysterious power, I thought that there might be a thing that can do something like Telepathy.

The Otaku knowledge that I searched during my previous life was useful.

I hear the Divine Word comparatively easy, and I succeeded in acquiring the "Telepathy" skill.

Fortunately, my father was Potimas who's the Patriarch of the Elves.

In addition, normally, a person will doubt the daughter's sanity if his own daughter speak about the previous life, but Potimas believed in my story easily.

Somehow, it seemed that Potimas has thought that I was different from the beginning.

Although it was a dangerous bet, I won the bet, and Potimas promised the protection of the reincarnated people.

It went well there.

From the past description, I know where the students were born.

If I search around there, it should be fine.

The Skill Search in the Ruler authority that I obtained afterwards was useful. Unfortunately, there were students who died, but most of the students' well-being were able to be confirmed.

Sometimes, it was settled with money, and sometimes, I did something not much different from kidnapping.

That is a clear crime.

But, the Elves didn't hesitate to carry it out.

The Elves also have their own circumstances.

The Elves are aiming at the world without skills as much as possible to oppose the Administrator.

And, the reincarnated people somehow have a large amount of skill points from the beginning, and they seemed to be born with a powerful skill.

If such reincarnated people polish the skills, they will catch the Administrator's attention, and they might be used for the Administrator's good.

There was credibility in the story.

The death reason that's written down in the "Student List".

Death by skill deprivation

It's still written as the death reason of Shun-kun and Katia-chan.

This reason was written on most students.

By making them living in the environment that can't develop the skills in the Elf Village now, the death reason decreased.

The future item changes relatively frequent.

But, the one sentence that "this skill was deprived and die" was not changed.

And, the time that it occurs was all the same.

It's this year.

And, there's no future description after that.

The description other than the students dying this year becomes blank.

I become scared when I think what it means.

My name is not in the "Student List".

It's obvious.

Because I am a teacher.

I don't know about myself.  
But, it's like that.

The students that died by deprivation of skills are students with a lot of skills.  
And, I also have many skills.  
Probably, I will die at that time too.  
Because I will die, I think that I don't know what will happen after that.

I am scared.  
I don't want to die.  
I also thought about "Skill Erasure".  
But, I can't let go of the power of the skill until I do something on Yuugo.

In addition, if I erase my skills with "Skill Erasure", I don't know what the Elves would do.  
"Skill Erasure" means surrendering the power to the Administrator.  
If I give power to the hostile opponent, the Elves might become an enemy.  
It's not strange even if Potimas purges me without changing his expression.  
If it's only that, it's fine, but it might bring harm to the protected students.  
The Elves don't protect the reincarnated people with good will.

Then, there's only one way.  
Perhaps, make the opponent that comes to deprive the skill to defeat the Administrator.  
Although I don't know whether such thing can be done or not, I have no choice but to do it.

Before that, it's Yuugo.  
It's my responsibility as a teacher that he has turned out that way.  
I must take the responsibility.

I open the "Student List" by the name of Natsume Kengo.  
It's written as death in action in the Elf Forest.  
I swallow saliva.  
I will kill a former student after this.  
Although I have prepared for it, still, I come to have a pain in the stomach, and feel nauseated.

Why did it become like this?

I only wanted to become a teacher who can laugh together with the students.

Kudo-chan's cold glance recalled in my mind.

I understand it.

It became like this because I don't explain properly.

Although I might not be forgiven even if I explain it, still, I think that a one-sided hostility was not directed to there.

But, I can't do it.

The "Student List" that saved the life of the students.

There's one restriction there.

Students' inspection prohibition.

It's a curse-like restriction that I can't tell the information of the "Student List" to a student.

No matter how I explain it, I can't say anything about the "Student List".

It's obvious to spill the existence carelessly.

Besides, the frightening part of this restriction is that it will bring harm to the students who heard it and not to me who said it.

Although I think that it depends on the degree, the worst case, it's a serious penalty that brings death.

Although I have not tried it, I don't intend to try it.

I can only remained silent.

Rather, I want to tell everything.

The "Student List" is not perfect either.

When Katia-chan was brainwashed, I was not able to perceive the abnormality, and Shun-kun's death that was displayed was evaded when we rescue Leston-kun without incident.

Although I don't know what exactly cause the deviation, I suspect that the Ruler skill might be related.

Then, if it's Shun-kun who has the Ruler skill, isn't it fine to tell him?

I have also been driven by the temptation.

But, I can't tell him after all.

I can't let him to shoulder unnecessary risk.

At present, the problem is I am only hated.

It's not to the level that everyone's dissatisfaction will blow up yet.

Then, it's one of my work that the teacher is hated by the students.

I will accept it contentedly.  
This much is nothing.

It's a lie.  
I am sad.  
I am weak.  
I am scared.  
I don't want to die, and I don't want them to die.  
Am I right?  
Is it not wrong?  
I don't know.  
But, there's no one who I can talk with.  
The Elves can't be trusted.  
I can't tell to the students.

Am I being a teacher properly?  
Someone, please tell me.

# 191 Tsuchigumo

I'm digging now.

What am I doing?  
I told you that I'm digging.

I come to the town late at night now, and I'm digging a hole secretly in a suitable vacant land.

It's good to be able to dig a hole without getting the hands dirty by using the "Soil Magic".

I keep extra soil in the different space of the Space Storage magic once.  
I dig the hole of the size that I can go in, and I dig until the underground deeply.  
When I dig to some extent, I expand the inside.  
Like that, an underground room of the size of a small room was completed.

Umu.

The result is quite good even if I say so myself.

Next, I close the place that becomes the entrance with soil, and if it doesn't look weird from the outside, it's completed.

In that case, I make holes of the size of the ant's nest that my threads can pass through.

Other than letting the threads pass through, it also has the role as air hole.

However, because I can't be relieved if it's such a small hole, I dig the hole sideways this time.

I connect it with the ground in a place quite far away from the town.

The size of the hole is made to the extent whether a person can pass or not.

With this, the secret basement was completed.

If you ask why I made such a thing, there are several reasons.  
One of it is for information gathering.  
I don't know what happened to the war after I rampaged there, so I think that I should gather information usually.  
With such meaning, I thought that I should make familiar town's basement as the

base after all.

As for the second reason, making the shelter to escape from the Demon King.  
The effect of the Demon King's escape prevention skill somehow has an effective range, and if I don't enter the effective range, I can escape beforehand. I'm absolutely more advantageous because I have Transfer and Marking.  
But, I might make a blunder one day if I run around haphazardly.  
So, I made several simple bases like this that become the refuge, and I think that I will run from place to place.

The third.

Although this is an extra thing, it's to see the state of the Vampire child.  
The Vampire who was born in the house of a big shot of the country that's under war now.

With that phrase only, I can already expect an eventful life.  
Although it's fine to even abandon her, when she's in the range where I can reach her, I'm somehow interested.  
Well, it's a feeling of to see her incidentally because I'm interested.

The fourth.

This is the most important.

I inhale greatly.  
I put strength into my stomach.  
I straddle.  
It's coming.

It's not dirty.  
It's the egg.

Yes, I will lay eggs in this place.  
It has been confirmed that the egg that this me laid becomes the last shelter when I fight with the Demon King.  
If it's really hopeless, if I have this egg, I can revive again.  
It's the thing that secures my immortality more than the "Immortality" skill in a certain meaning.  
It's crucial to set up an egg in somewhere as the last insurance.

I after this, intend to set up eggs in the several bases similarly.

Then, it's next to impossible to smash all the eggs.  
Even if someone carry out a base crushing using human-wave tactics, if there's one base remains, I can revive.  
Main body is immortal, and even has the revival.  
In addition, if it becomes a pinch when escape prevention is not used, I will escape with Transfer.  
What's that, scary.  
I don't even know how to defeat myself even if I say so myself.

I thought of it.  
As a result, I understood it.  
The way to defeat the Demon King will disappear at the moment when Maou-in-charge falls flat.  
No, that is really impossible.  
Seriously speaking, as long as I don't reach the Administrator class, that can't be defeated.

Then, what would you do if you can't defeat it?  
The idea of the reversal.  
It's fine even if I don't defeat her.  
And, I should just become an existence that can't be defeated.  
Therefore, I activated the plan of making me immortal.

Normally, immortality is impossible at this point in time, but I can do it.  
I felt that even if the Demon King says that I'm a monster, it can't be helped.

I intend to deploy ten eggs in one base for the time being.  
Because they will hatch if I just leave them, it's necessary to collect it regularly and deploy it again.  
Even if it takes the trouble, I want to prepare the numbers for the eggs always.  
It's the last stronghold after all.

Should I throw the hatched babies into the Elro Great Labyrinth?  
Their seniors are evolving smoothly, and if I let them join, it should be fine.

Next, I think that I should store a little food.  
It's painful if there's no food when I hatch from the egg.  
The status falls immediately after revival, it's impossible to wait until recovery without eating or drinking.

I should put the preserved food of the amount that can recover to the extent that Transfer can be used.

Now that it's decided, I think that I should go to catch Water Drakes and make them into dried fish.

If it's rotten to some extent, it still can be eaten, but if I want to eat, I prefer eating delicious things.

For the time being, after I make another two or three bases, let's go to overfish the Water Drakes.

Let's do that.

However, if I revive this time, what will happen to my appearance?

Palm-sized Arachne?

Or, at first, I will be the spider form and when I grow up, the human form grows.

In case of being a mini Arachne from the beginning, will the babies be the same? Then, will it become another species with the babies that are already in the Elro Great Labyrinth?

That seems interesting, and I'm looking forward for it.

It's better to not use the revival, and these eggs should hatch normally.

## 192 Sea Fishing Part 2

It's the sea.

It's fishing.

Swim?

I won't do it.

I don't do it.

It's not that when I try to do a crawl, my spider body overturned and was almost drowned.

No is no.

It's frightening that I can't sink.

I want you to imagine it.

The state of having a float attached to your waist, and you get into the water upside down.

Besides, the float can't be removed.

Even if you let your feet struggle, you are only cutting the sky.

I thought that I was going to die.

I'm immortal though.

Ah, no, it's different.

In fact, I didn't almost die.

Surely, it's your hallucination.

There's no way this magnificent me will drown in the sea and was about to die.

Ahahahaha.

Well then, let's forget the unhappy incident and fish.

I attach a suitable bait similar to the last time, and throw a thread into the sea.

Hit.

Caught it, caught it.

As usual, the fish in this sea bites at every cast.

A heavy response.

This is a big one!

Huh?

The big one in this sea is bad, right?

As I thought, it was the Water Dragon that I caught.  
It seems to be level 23.  
It seems to be almost the same strength as the Earth Dragon Geere.  
That's fished by me with a thread, and was pulled to the beach.

Ah, ah, un.  
Certainly, the level is high, and the ability value is also high.  
It also has a lot of skills, and about the same strength as Geere. It's considerably strong.  
However, if it's the present me, even if I fight directly, I can win with composure.  
Even if I fight directly.

The Water Dragon can be said as the dragon of the water.  
As it inhabits in the sea, the combat ability in the water is high.  
What happens when it comes ashore?

The answer is it will writhe on the beach.

This Water Dragon seems to be an underwater specialized type.  
It can't adapt itself on the land.  
It's just like the aspect like the whale on the land.  
Even if I leave it alone, it seems to die before fighting against me.  
Is that fine for you, Water Dragon?

The Water Dragon that I caught in the same way before is an amphibious type though.  
It looks like the type changes depending on the species that the Water Dragon evolved.  
The Earth Dragons didn't have anyone other than the same species, so the Dragon might be the only one.  
Well, even if it's not so, if I see the Earth Dragons, I understand that they have a lot of types. Then, it's not strange even if the Water Dragons have a lot of types.  
Among the many types, it's not strange even if there's a species that completely adapt itself underwater and didn't adapt itself on the land.

Rather, it might be a lot.  
All the monsters of the Water Drake types that I caught last time were monsters

made with the base of the creature in the sea of Earth.

Naturally, they can't adapt on the land.

Aren't there a lot of Water Dragons that evolved from there that can't adapt on the land?

If it's underwater, they will show a matchless strength, but they are powerless on the land.

If the Earth Dragon is the strategy specialized type that has outstanding status, the Water Dragon is the environment specialized type that uses the field called the sea.

When I think of something useless, the Water Dragon became more bad.

It seems that it doesn't have the energy to jump around, and it's twitching.

Its HP decreases considerably too.

If this goes on, it will die in another several minutes.

Is it that?

Must it use its gills to breath?

Un.

I didn't see it.

Well then, let's continue fishing.

I throw a thread into the sea again as if nothing happened.

The one caught was the pseudo-blow fish that the summoner summoned before.

Ah, because this guy also has the "Water Drake" skill, it's a Water Drake.

However, it has poison, huh?

Wait.

Before this, I can't do minute things, so I ate the poisonous organs, but now that I have the human hand, won't I be able to take out the organs only?

You'll never know unless you try, so let's try it.

At first, I cut the stomach with the sickle thinly.

I put the human hand into the cut, and expand it.

I scrape out the insides.

I don't know which organ has the poison in the blow fish, for the time being, I take out all of the organs.

Isn't it good?

I try to eat the separated meat for trial.  
Oh, this is good.  
There's no peculiar bitterness like the time I ate the poison.  
It's a fresh taste.

Ha.  
Oops.  
Because it was delicious, I ate the whole thing unconsciously.  
The purpose of making preserved food has changed into secret eating.

Oh, well.  
There's no need to be in a hurry.

The Demon King is still battling against the Earth Dragons.  
I think that it will probably end by today.  
In other words, I still have time today.  
It will take several days to crawl out of the bottom layer, and if I make full use of Transfer and continue escaping, there's no problem.

Let's spend the day fishing peacefully.

However, what should I do with these organs?  
Because I have the "Abnormal Condition Nullity", there's no problem even if I eat it, but eating something that I know that it taste bad is....  
Umumu.  
But, leaving behind is against my principle.  
It's different when it's a part that clearly can't be eaten like the scales, but poison is pretty much edible.  
Although I think that poison is not a food, because I have continue eating poison from the moment I was born, it's too late.

Yosh.  
Let's eat it.  
Ue, bad.  
The blow fish's poison is said to be strong after all.  
Although the poison in this world is different from the one in Earth, it has the "Deadly Poison Attack" skill at level 4, so it doesn't change the fact that it's a considerably strong poison.

Is it your hobby to eat poison voluntarily?

I don't have such hobby.

This is only because I don't want to leave behind any leftovers.

Hmm?

Who are you?

It's been a long time

When I looked back, Administrator Gyuriedistodiez stood there.

# 193 The Administrator Complains

Gyuriguri throws the dying Water Dragon casually to the sea.  
How should I say..., the way he handle it is rude.  
The Water Dragon seemed to resume breathing, and it just swam and left.

Gyuriguri sits down next to me.

It seems that you have act violently very much

\*Startled\*.

Crap, is he angry?

To be frank, if the opponent is the Demon King, I can use the egg revival, so a situation that I can't die is created even though it's not 50-50.  
But, this man is different.

Administrator Gyuriedistodiez.

This man is the resident of the same area as D who's this world's strongest existence.

In other words, God.

It's not a metaphor, but truly a God.

The cheat of cheat that can interfere the system partly.

Recently, I'm starting to grasp vaguely what kind of existence is the God.  
When it becomes like that, I understand well how dangerous this man and D are.  
If the Demon King is a tank, Gyuriedistodiez is a nuclear weapon.  
It's the problem before winning or losing because it ends when it explodes.  
He's such an existence.

He's at the second place that I must not make him angry following D.  
The second place that wins the Demon King in the third place by a wide margin.  
I see, here's my place to die, huh?

Thanks to that, I'm having a headache

Gyuriguri lets out a big sigh.

Ah, un.

Rather than he's angry, it's like the atmosphere that the boss who held an apology festival because the subordinate's mistake.

Although he's not angry, he's only feeling tired.

Gyuriguri distort the space, and takes something out.

Bottle?

Do you drink?

When he remove the cover, a mellow smell drifts.

It was alcohol.

Gyuriguri takes out two glasses from the different space, and pours alcohol.

One of those has been handed to me by force.

Accompany me. I'm allowed to exhibit this much power

Ah, yes.

Although I didn't drink alcohol before because I'm minor, because it's scary if I decline in this situation, I will accompany you.

Gyuriguri drinks up the alcohol in a single gulp.

Good drinking manner.

This person must be drinking considerably usually.

Although I don't understand about alcohol, for the time being, I will enjoy the smell.

It's a strange feeling that the smell mixes with the smell of the sea.

One gulp like that.

Ah, it's slightly sweet, and it's delicious.

There's a lot of it. Drink it without holding back

I drink up the alcohol in the glass as I accept the offer.

Gyuriguri pours another helping without a moment's delay.

I enjoyed the alcohol that I drink for the first time in my life.

Good grief, the trash Potimas confined himself indoors. Although I have placed the minimum nail, I'm sure that he's thinking of something worthless.

Even though that is already a hopeless trash, Sariel says not to kill him. If those words were not told, I will tear him apart and beat him down into the Hell. Neither Ariel and Dustin listen to what a person is saying. Especially, Ariel. Even though I told her many times to not interfere, what kind of thoughts does she has to jump into the vortex. Ah, I understand her circumstances, but then, if she consulted me, I could at least mediate for her. Although I think that the guy is at least my companion, this means it's my own complacent. Well, it suits me who's a stray Dragon. Loner, loner

Uhehe. The world is shining

It's probably not shining. Such a world, if Sariel was not here, it would be abandoned long time ago. Although I can't forgive what the other Dragons did, the people in this world are all fools and trashes. It's a good evidence that not even a person is liberated by the purgation system. Everybody only accumulates crime points, and it won't even decrease. How much evildoing must be accumulated until they are satisfied. And yet, they babble something like subjugating the evil Dragon, and challenge my subordinate that I entrust the area's management. Which one is the evil one, huh? Good grief

Ah, happiness

I'm unhappy. The future is very bleak. However, it can't be helped. This is also the weakness of falling in love. I want to grant her wish. Even if she will die because of that, if she smiles in her last moment, I will endure anything. However, I'm not concerned with the future things after she dies

Ui

You are also you. Not enough just by picking a fight with Ariel, you even interfere in the human's war. What are you trying to do? Ah, no. I understand your reasons and your feelings. I also thought a lot of times that I want to tear them apart. Speaking honestly, it's true that I feel a little relieved. The Divine Word Religion has terrible corruption, and the Goddess Religion has become quite different from the normal teachings. In the first place, Even though they have no rights to believe in Sariel, they are shameless. Know shame. Shame Kill everyone

As a matter of fact, that's the quickest. Unfortunately, because Sariel hates that the most, cleaning up is impossible. And, because I can't betray this Sariel's feelings, cleaning up is impossible. It's something that I can't have it on my way. If I don't drink alcohol, I can't do it

Alcohol is delicious

Good drinking manner. Drink more

Yay

Good morning.

Huh?

When did I sleep?

Somehow, yesterday's memory is vague halfway.

I drink alcohol with Gyuriguri, and hears his complaint.

What happened?

Although I feel that I heard Gyuriguri's complaint for a long time, I can't recall it in detail.

Gyuriguri is not here anymore.

He only come here to drink in frustration?

He only wants me to hear his complaint?

What's with that God?

For the time being, I understood one thing.

Alcohol is delicious.

# 194 The Demon King Talks

Splendid

The Earth Dragon Gakia falls down.

That's my line

It was splendid.

In defiance of the overwhelming force difference, the Earth Dragons led by Gakia confined this me.

If I exclude the special opponent that's fighting against me now, it was a very long time to have a hard time in a direct confrontation.

It's my desire

Light disappears from Gakia's eyes.

The Dragon that lived for a long time finished its life.

I look at the corpse of the fallen Gakia.

It's not that I particularly have any exchange with Gakia.

But, in the fact that the Dragon that exist for a long time perished, I feel a thing like the indescribable sentiment.

Another one, old existence disappeared and.

Because it was done by my hands.

I shake off the worthless sentiment.

There's something that I must do now.

First of all, I will eat the corpse of Gakia, and after that, I must also eat the other eight bodies.

Because they moved around in the bottom layer, the corpses of the Earth Dragons scattered here and there.

Although it's troublesome, I must recover them and eat them without fail.

Leaving behind is against my principle.

Wait.

Strange.  
Did I have such principle?  
Hmm?  
Oh, well.

No.  
Not good.  
This is not good.

There was a harbinger.  
But, this is the first time that the thought changed plainly to here.  
Since when?  
No, it's obvious.  
It was when I received the Earth Dragons' restriction.

The opponent that I fight against now.  
It was a threat that's experienced for the first time in my live so far.

I live long.  
I should live long next to Sariel-sama and Gyurie in this world.  
In the long life, I experienced many death-like experiences.  
I was not superior to that extent, and I barely lived in a life of life-or-death until I was picked up by Sariel-sama.  
After I was picked up by Sariel-sama, I always half-dead, and I'm merely lucky to be able to survive.

In the early days when the system was made, I encountered dangers many times.  
I was almost killed by the monster called enemy created by the system, I was almost killed by the Humans and the Demons, and I was also chased by the Elves.

I overcome those dangers, and I became the oldest Divine Beast before I know it.

It's said that the more you fight, the more stronger you get by the favor of the system.

I think that it's ironical.  
Among my comrades, the weak me has the power of the strongest class in the world now.  
But, I only did the fight that corresponds to gain the power all the time.

Even if I looked back on my combat experience, the enemy this time was different.

It clings onto the soul directly, and devours it.

That's as if the act of God that I heard it from talk.

I thought that it was only Gyurie who can do such a thing in this world.

There was an uncomfortable feeling.

I felt that my subordinates' state were a little stiff.

But, I ignored it.

After all, they are just my pieces.

Even if they are a little stiff, it's fine if they are usable.

I thought so.

It was recently that Gyurie brought the talk of the reincarnated people from a different world.

They are victims, and there's also the intention of Administrator D, so if possible, don't interfere with them.

At this time, I didn't think that it will affect me to this extent.

The reincarnated people are still young, so I thought that there was a postponement of several years even if I reach the point to get concerned with them.

I was naive.

I didn't think that there was a person who tried to take over my subordinates among the reincarnated people.

And, that aim of attack was even turned to me.

When I noticed it, my soul has already been possessed.

And, I'm gradually eaten.

An attack that I have not experienced so far.

The discomfort that my existence is eaten completely.

Even if I resist, I can only delay the attack because I'm not used to the battlefield called the soul.

I have fought against the "Heresy Magic" user several times.

That's the magic that acts on soul.

But, then, it's possible to deal with it.

If I kill the user physically, it should be fine.  
But, this person is different.  
In the first place, the main body is not near.

I searched for this person's main body.  
Using the connection that possessed my soul reversely.  
It's the first time for me to do such a thing, and there's no such ability in the skills.  
Therefore, I was not confident.  
I only felt that it's there somehow.  
I head to the Elro Great Labyrinth for that reason only.

As a result, I heard a rumor of a spider monster called the Divine Beast on the way, and I confronted that person.  
Because the soul was connected to me, I predicted it.  
That person is my kin, and it was the individual that evolved abnormally that's not intended.

Why did such an irregular generate?  
Ironically, because the erosion of the opponent who possessed me advanced, I was made to understand.  
It's a reincarnated person from a different world.  
Besides, the Administrator D is related.

It was the worst.  
It's the other party that Gyurie said to not to interfere.  
Having said that, if I stand and watch without interfering like this, I will be eaten.

And, I killed that person.

I should have killed it.  
And yet, that person still clings to my soul.  
And, I sensed that the main body of that person was not dead from the connection of the soul vaguely.

Without understanding what to do, I get rid of my former subordinate that was taken over that the whereabouts is clear first.  
I should have gotten rid of it.

And yet, even that person seemed to revive at another place without dying.

I don't understand it at all.

Although I lived for a long time, as for such an unreasonable opponent, it's my first time.

Without understanding what to do, the pursuit of the Earth Dragons when I feel like crying.

And, it reach the present.

The situation is near the worst.

I don't even know whether I can keep myself properly or not anymore.

And yet, I don't become too uneasy.

Well, only carefree thought of "I can manage it somehow", comes into my mind.

Finally, my personality might have changed by the erosion.

I might be only bothered by myself and have already been eaten completely.

But still, the me who thinks "Oh, well" is frightening even if I say so myself.

It's no use even if I think.

Somehow, it seems that there's no choice of not eating the Earth Dragons in me.  
I'm actually hungry, and when thinking about the effect of "Gluttony", it's a fact that I should eat.

Then, there's no need to hesitate.

Itadakimasu

Don't eat

There was an answer in the monologue.

When I looked back, Gyurie stood there with a serious look.

# 195 Changes

So, who are you now?

I think to Gyurie's question.

Seeing from Gyurie, which one do you see?

After I thought, I asked back in return.

Although it's in a form of returning a question with a question, it can't be helped.  
Because I myself don't know the answer to Gyurie's question.

I see both of you, but also not. The present you have mixed too much to the extent that it's impossible to say that you are either one of you. However, apparently, your consciousness is close to Ariel

Ah, as expected. I see

I scratch my head while smiling wryly.

Although I was able to expect it, it becomes the feeling that "I see" again when it's pointed out from another person.

Your tone seems to be close to that

Yeah. Incidentally, I feel that the thought is also close to that

Otherwise, I will not have such optimistic feeling.

Before this, I'm a careful coward.

Experiencing that I will die at present, and it was a good evidence that I haven't died mentally.

And so, what will you do from now on?

I don't know

I really don't know.

In the situation that the soul has mixed to here, even if I defeat the opponent's main body, it's probably too late already.

And, the biggest problem was that I can't think of a way to defeat that main

body.

On top of accomplishing the mysterious revival even if I defeat it, it can't be easy to catch it because it has Transfer in the first place.

I met it before was only because I was lucky, and the main body is an idiot.

Even if I chase it, I can't catch it. Even if I caught it, I can't defeat it.

Even if I can defeat it, I probably can't return to my former self anymore.

There's not even the guarantee that the erosion won't advance any further.

I'm cornered.

To be honest, I have already been checkmated. Whether I will remain as me or not is about 50-50, but can that me be called as me? It can be said that the existence called Ariel has already changed and disappeared in such meaning

I don't say that I died.

Both the memory and the thought as Ariel remain in me.

But, the way of thinking is different from the old days.

Can that really be called as me?

It's a difficult problem that it's hard to give an answer.

Why didn't you consult me until it become like this?

Gyurie asked with a slightly sorrowful face.

No, what can I consult with a guy who drinks with my opponent?

Although he came over with a serious look, you can't deceive my sense of smell.  
Gyurie drank alcohol.

Besides, from the faint smell in the air, it seemed that he come in contact with the main body of the opponent that I'm fighting against now.

Somehow, because there's a smell of a human in addition to the smell that I smelled before, there's another person there.

I only come in contact with her as an Administrator  
I understand. That's why, I can't consult you

Gyurie is an Administrator.

When you manage this world, you must not take sides with someone on your own convenience.

Therefore, even if I'm on the verge of death, I can't rely on Gyurie.  
Because that is not fair.

But still, even if I can't get involved directly, I can at least mediate between you two  
Isn't it uncool to beg in tears from the beginning?  
And, this is the result of having your own way  
When you said so, well

Because I have really lived for a long time, my pride might have become higher.  
If I rely on Gyurie from the beginning, this would not happen.  
But, regarding it, I don't regret it.

Seeing from Gyurie, was it a problem that can be solved if you mediate between us?  
At least, a cease-fire should have been possible. The position that you and that are aiming is similar  
I see

It's good only to be able to hear that.  
Even if the existence called me disappears, there's an existence that inherits my will.  
If I'm eaten by that opponent, it's not meaningless for me to disappear.

And, it's not too late even if it's from now, you know?  
Hmm. I will pass. Now that I have come this far, I will confirm the ending by myself  
I see

Even if the existence called me remains or disappears.

Seeing from Gyurie, what's the possibility that I will remain?  
Half-to-half. The separation of the soul has already reached the level that I can't do anything with it. Either way, the existence called you will remain in some form, but I can't even imagine what kind form will it be  
Yeah  
Anyhow, it seems that the side that possessed your soul can't stop the fusion on its own will. Which thought will come into surface is also not understood. Perhaps, in the end of mixing, there's even the possibility that you will become a

completely different thing

Let's pray that it won't become like that.

I will fight against it as much as I can because I have the feeling to want to remain if possible.

For the time being, I will chase the escaped main body. After that, I will think after meeting it

I see. As for me, I want you and that to reconcile if possible

Did your feelings boil after having a drink with it?

I think so. I can agree why D likes that. That is a very pleasant existence

Gyurie answered so to the question that I asked jokingly.

How unusual.

For this man to leak such an impression of the other party who's totally unrelated to Sariel-sama.

It seems that he likes it very much.

Cheating?

It's absolutely different. Although it's interesting to look at that, it's a very troublesome existence if I get close to it. I can't have love feelings to such person

Ah, yeah

Is he praising it, or speaking ill of it?

If I had to say then, it's speaking ill of it.

Then, I will do my best so that the three of us can drink alcohol in the future

Ah. Be strong

Perhaps, I exchange the greetings that might be the final farewell.

When Gyurie tries to leave with Transfer, I noticed it.

Hey, leave the Earth Dragon

I refuse

Gyurie says it coldly, and leave together with the corpse of the Earth Dragon with Transfer.

After that, although I look around the bottom layer, the other Earth Dragons

were collected.

Damn you.

The next time I meet you, I must avenge myself.

Therefore, it becomes impossible to disappear here.

# Before The War

Shun

Yo. I heard that Natsume is attacking here

Tagawa and Kushitani-san, huh?

We are the few reincarnated people who have combat ability here. So, if the barrier breaks, we will also participate

I actually want to hide though

You two have act as adventurers, right?

Yes. This idiot says something incomprehensible that it's a royal road to become an adventurer if you are reincarnated with cheats

And, I distinguish myself since the days when I'm a rookie adventurer, I raise my rank at a dash and attract attention, and someday, I will leave my name in this world!

Ah

See, he's an idiot, right?

You two are childhood friends?

Yeah. Even in the previous life and this world. It can be said as an inseparable relationship

What's with that. Aren't we in a relationship?

Shut up!

Err, are you dating?

Yes!

Little by little

There's no need to be embarrassed

Shut up!

Ah, well, may you be happy

What's with that lukewarm eyes?

It's because you are an idiot

Isn't it harsh?

I think that it's an appropriate evaluation though

I love such cold Asaka

Aren't you stupid?

Um, because it looks like I'm a hindrance, I will return

Firimes

What's wrong? You looked depressed  
Hyrinth-san. No, it's nothing  
That's not the face that it's nothing. What's wrong? Did something happen?  
I have been hated by everyone of the student  
What do you mean?

Fumu. I see

I'm sorry to have you to hear such complaints  
No. Oka-san has been holding this alone all along without being able to talk to anyone, right? It's important to speak out like this sometimes  
When you say so, I feel ease a little

However, the "Student List", huh? I have neither heard nor seen such a skill before

That's right. Shun-kun's "Divine Protection of Heaven" is also the same, but the skills that we, reincarnated people have, are unique ones that are not seen normally. The reincarnated people who are being protected here mostly have either high rank skills or other unique skills that no one has it

The skills by nature, skill points, and the knowledge and mind of the previous life. Certainly, if there are such factors, it's possible to become an owner of the world eminent power if it's trained since young

Yes. As for the reincarnated people who was not able to be protected here, all of them have considerable power

Then, the uneasy one is the words "death by skill deprivation"

I don't know exactly what does it mean. But, I think that it's certain that something will happen

And, that "something" is not understood, huh?

Yes. Because only the reincarnated people who have a lot of skills have the description, it's a reincarnated person who have the strength more than a certain level like Shun-kun and Katia-chan who are aimed

And, Oka-san protected the reincarnated people in order to prevent that, and gave them an environment that's hard to raise the skills

Yes. But, there's probably also the Elves' circumstances

Elves' circumstances, huh? Is there a chance to win against the

Administrator?

I don't know. At any rate, it's a fact that the reincarnated people are being protected by the Elves. Leaving aside whether they can win or not, I must protect them

Even in this fight, huh? It would be good if the barrier don't break  
From my judgment, the barrier will probably break  
The reason is?

Yuugo will die in this fight. It's written as "death in action" in the "Student List"

I see. If the barrier breaks and it doesn't become a fight, it can't be a death in action. However, the existence with the Ruler skill may overturn the prediction of the "Student List", right?

Yes. That's why, I will kill Yuugo with my hands  
Don't brood over it so much. Oka-san is too responsible  
Not at all. I am a useless teacher who can't even take the responsibility  
Such part is what called brooding over. Let out the tension, and relax. I can at least give advice  
Thank you

Potimas

Patriarch. The preparation for that thing is completed

Well done

However, is it necessary?

Ah

Then, the barrier will break?

Well, the army's magic at the outside can't break the barrier. However, it's my intuition after living for many years. The barrier will break

Haa

Am I hard to understand because I judge with a vague thing called intuition?

Ah, no, never

There's no need to gloss over it. I find myself ridiculous that I need to rely on such an uncertain thing

Then, why?

It's something that I understand after living for a long time. The world is not necessarily according to the theory. And, there's also thing that can be seen at the point beyond the theory

Haa

Anyhow, I have a bad feeling. So, I thought that I should use all the means that I can use

However, when those are used, I feel that it's an excessive forces  
I am a timid person. I will be very careful even if it's crushing insects

???

Free time, huh?

It can't be helped

Because you are free, make me laugh with a gag

What an absurd swing

You can't do it?

I can't do it even if you said it suddenly

Tch. How incompetent

Then, can you do it?

Ha! Why should this me make such lowly person laugh?

You can't, huh?

It's not that I can't, it's just that there's no meaning to do it

Yeah yeah. So, who will kill Natsume-kun?

Do as you please. I'm not interested in such small things

Oh, really. I also don't care though

Make them to add the experience points

Well, depending on the situation

# 196 Rather Than The Spider, It's The Ant

I dig the hole diligently.

Because I drank with Gyuriguri, a day was wasted pointlessly.

After I was dead drunk, I noticed that the fight of the Demon King and the Earth Dragons was finished.

The Demon King who wander around in the bottom layer for a while, starts moving upwards afterwards.

As for the route, it seems to clash with Queen-in-charge.

Because I have already told it to Queen-in-charge, she will escape skillfully.

Queen-in-charge has already recovered to the extent that she can use Transfer.

That's why, I restarted making the preserved food after being interfered by Gyuriguri while paying attention to the Demon King's movement.

The sea fishing.

Did Gyuriguri warn them? After that, I was not able to catch a Water Dragon. I was able to catch the Water Drakes in large quantities though.

Oh, yes.

Although I only caught Water Drakes and Water Dragon so far, when I catch it in large quantities again, there are pure marine products that are not Water Drakes among them.

Somehow, it's only that the Water Drakes bite the lure frequently because they are carnivores, it seems that there are also normal fishes.

The number of hit is considerably low though.

Like that, I made full use of the "Fire Magic" and smoked the large quantity of foods.

Well, I only soak it into the seawater suitably, and smoked it. It's a fake smoking. I have not done any smoking before, and I don't know the way to do it too. So, I only do something that feels like it.

Yes, and.

What I should give priority more than the taste is the preservability.

In addition, if it last to some extent, I won't get an upset stomach by the effect of the Gross Feeder title.

If it starts rotting, I can just exchange it each time.

Thus, I placed the completed pseudo-smoked foods in the bases suitably.

The number of bases has already exceeded two digits.

It's seven places that I have dig various places suitably.

One under the town.

Three in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

As for the Elro Great Labyrinth, with the idea of it's darkest under the lamp post. Although I chose the town because there's a reason, the others are really simply chosen.

I dig and made it into a base with the feeling "around here is fine".

And, in order to increase the number of bases even more, I'm digging now.

However, this time, I'm a little interested in something, so I'm not digging suitably.

The place where I am now, is the place advanced straight all the way after going out of the Elro Great Labyrinth.

With the purpose of base making and expanding the range of action, I try to go to the place where I haven't gone so far.

And so, although I searched for a good place to be made as a base, something strange was caught in Detection.

There was a space in the underground

There's a considerable depth, and the length seems to be quite long somehow.

Because it's beyond the soil, as expected, even the Detection doesn't grasp it very well.

I who was driven by interest, dig a hole heading towards that hollow.

However, the Detection is convenient again.

Although I'm heading to a hollow this time, can't I dig up a hot spring depending on how I use this?

Ah, that might be good.

Although I didn't mind it when I was a complete spider, I am driven by the desire

to want to take a bath now that the human was added.

When you say why am I saying this is because I smell it.

Although there's no such smell from the spider body, there's a smell from the human body.

Perhaps, I think that the ways of metabolism are different between the spider and the human.

That's why, I didn't mind it so far, but I feel a little of wanting to take a bath.

I didn't think that the Enhanced Smell was useful in such a place.

Although there's also a smell from the spider body, it's a smell different than the human body.

Although a normal human will not know what smell is that, if it's an owner of the sense of smell at the same level as a dog, it might know the difference.

Well, that's if I can find it though.

There's no way that a hot spring will be here conveniently.

Now, let's go to the mysterious hollow.

Even if I say that, I already arrive.

I penetrate the hole that I dug, and connects it with the hollow.

The inside was a circular tunnel approximately 3 meters in height.

And so, the innumerable eyes that pierce me who appeared from the ceiling.

It's the ants.

Well, I knew it though.

While I was digging, I understood that there's something by Detection.

Apparently, here is the nest of the ant monsters.

The ants approximately 2 meters in length looked up at me.

As the appraisal result, apparently, these guys are the species called Efejegoath.

It's a name that make me recalls the bees that were in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

If I'm not mistaken, the bee's name was Finjegoath, is it?

The status is somehow similar.

However, these guys have neither the "Poison Stinger" nor the "Flight".

Instead, they have the skill called "Acid Attack".

In addition, they seem to be able to use "Soil Magic" impudently.

Well, so what.

Even if they have geographical advantage and the numbers, their strength with me is too different

If such thing appears on the ground in large quantities, it will be a pinch for the humans.

Quick annihilation, and suppression completed.

Although there were evolved individuals like bodyguards and the queen ant in the depths of the nest, I clear them up all at once.

While snitching food occasionally, I decide to use this place as one of the bases as it is because I obtained a large quantity of food here.

I stuff the corpses of the ant into the wide space where the queen ant was, and lay eggs there.

With this, there's no need to worry about the food here.

There's no need to make a base by myself purposely, and both food and experience points are obtained.

Rather than killing two birds with one stone, it's killing three birds with one stone.

If I happen to find a similar ant's nest, I will attack it assertively.

# 197 The Treasure Is Buried Underground?

After taking over the ant's nest, I decided to strengthen the underground Detection when moving.

I was encouraged by the initial success.  
In a double meaning.

The ant was very delicious.

It's sour probably because it has the "Acid Attack".

That sour was also exquisite.

I can say so because I have the "Acid Resistance" skill, and if I don't have the resistance, it seems to damage just by eating it.

And, the larva was slightly sweet and was delicious.

There was no chrysalis probably because it's a monster.

Probably, when the larva evolves, it becomes the ant's figure suddenly.

Although there were the eggs, because they seem to become food again if they hatch, I wrapped it with threads and left it.

I will keep them alive now as food when my eggs hatched,

If I wrap it with threads, they can't move freely even if they hatch out, so with this, it's safe even if they hatch earlier than my eggs.

It's excellent as a base, and it's delicious as food too.

Perfect.

That's why, I think that I will find the hot spring by strengthening the underground Detection while searching for the ant's nest incidentally.

The movement was going well.

I avoid the town and the highway of the Humans as much as possible, and because I advanced the trackless path, I was able to expand my range of action without a particularly big trouble.

I killed the monster on the way, and annihilated something like the bandits.  
Thanks to that, the map of "Wisdom" became quite wide.

If it's this wide range, I can escape with Transfer as much as I like.  
If I don't let my guard down, it can be said that there's almost no need to worry  
that I will be caught by the Demon King.  
Even if I was caught, it won't become the worst situation because there's the egg  
insurance.

However, it becomes impossible to escape forever.  
The connection with Maou-in-charge has cut.  
That means Maou-in-charge has been defeated by the Demon King, and was  
taken over oppositely.  
Maou-in-charge, I won't forget your scale peeling.

Then, that means all of the soul takeover plans have become nothing while I was  
escaping.  
The only chance to able to defeat the Demon King in the present condition  
disappeared.  
Then, there are two future actions that I can take.

The first one is to continue escaping like this.  
Although the Demon King defeated me again, the Queens' erosion is still  
continuing.  
Because the erosion of one Queen has ended recently, the remaining Queen is  
three.  
The three will be completed soon.  
The erosion seemed to rise probably because I evolved.  
Although I can't defeat the Demon King now yet, I can bring it in to equal if I  
unify with the remaining Queens.  
It's plan 1 to devote myself to escaping until that time.

The second one is to negotiate a cease-fire with the Demon King.  
My immortality is outstanding even in the present condition.  
Although I can't defeat the Demon King, I only can't defeat her, and it's  
impossible for the other side to kill me.  
I can't defeat the Demon King, and the Demon King can't kill me.  
Both are deadlock.

In addition, the Demon King repelled my soul attack.  
The urgent threat can be removed.  
In that situation, if I withdraw from Queens and apologize obediently, there

might be a possibility of forgiving me.

Because the Demon King was attacked by me and received it, if I apologize with sincerity saying "I won't attack you. I'm sorry. Please forgive me.", and somehow works well. Such a wishful thinking.

Actually, both the Demon King and I are hopeless any further.

Even if I finish unifying with the Queen, when it's said whether I can defeat the Demon King or not, to be honest, it's a strange line.

In the first place, that Demon King, if she's not an Administrator, isn't the most she could do is to take a draw? (TL note: I don't know this part. Not sure whether it's a reference or not)

To be frank, I don't want to fight against the Demon King anymore.

The risk is too huge.

Although I must do something to the world as fast as possible, I want to spend the rest of my life peacefully and leisurely if I finish it.

I want to eat delicious foods, and live idly.

Who will fight against such a large and ghastly monster willingly?

However, in case that the Demon King has a vindictive personality, I may be aimed from now on.

When thinking about it, I want to become stronger by unifying with the remaining Queens, and compete with forces.

I want to think that it's not too late to even apologize after that.

Well, that part depends on the Demon King.

Although I might need to put an end to this in the worst case, I want to decline it if possible.

That's why, I will choose the escape of plan 1 for the present, and when the time comes, I will activate the plan 2.

Now that I decided the future plans, I found an underground hollow.

There's a hole at a considerably deep position.

It's the depth that my Detection is on its limit to even barely perceive the ceiling in the effective range.

Isn't this looks like the ant's nest?

But, it's too deep for it.

In addition, the ceiling seems to be made very firm, and it's like a man-made

object.

I have a bad feeling.

A man-made object in such a deep underground.

Judging from the cultural level of the Humans that I have seen so far, a question comes into mind whether there's such technology to dig the until this deep in the underground and even the technology to build man-made basement there.

In addition, the place where I am now is in the forest without people.

The depths of the deep forest where even the adventurers don't come near.

Will a person make something in the underground of such a place?

Can a person make it?

I must check this.

If my thought is correct, it's necessary to confirm this mysterious underground facility no matter what it takes.

Perhaps, my expectation is right.

The problem is whether it's alive or not.

Although I don't think about it, in case that it's alive by any chance, it's necessary to stop it by all means.

No matter the what dangers are.

I made up my mind, and began to dig the soil.

# 198 Underground Ruins

I dig a hole, and push my way through deep in the underground.  
A layer of the different feeling of material appears clearly so far there.  
That can't be natural by all odds, and it was the man-made object.

There's no reaction at all even if I use the "Soil Magic".  
While the "Soil Magic" is called the soil, the range that it affects is considerably wide.  
Even if it's soil or metal, if it's a big solid body that has a shape, it has function on anything.  
Alaba constructs the bridge instantly, and I can dig the hole smoothly is because of such a reason.

And, that "Soil Magic" was repelled by the wall at my feet.  
In other words, it has resistance to magic.  
I appraise the details of the wall with "Wisdom".

Impossible to appraise

Although it's not that I didn't expect it at all, I was not able to appraise the wall.  
Because I know that it has resistance to magic, it's probably impossible to break it with magic.

Having said that, when it's said whether it can be destroyed with physical strength or not, I can do it, but when I do it, I don't know what will happen.

I decide to make full use of Detection and grasp the whole aspect of this underground facility reluctantly.

It was no use.

Although the Detection passes to some extent, it becomes dim in the hollow part, and the Detection can't be activated well.

It seems that there's a jammer.

This is slightly, no, considerably bad.  
Although it's good if the jammer is from the wall, if some kind of magic is activated inside, this underground facility is alive.

That's a big problem.

Should I inform Gyuriguri?  
Even if I say so, I don't have the way to inform him.

I have no choice but to get in, huh?  
I found a thing like the entrance of this facility with Detection.  
I dig the hole along the wall, and advance to the entrance.

In the wall that broke off on the way, a square space of one side about 5 meters filled up with soil appears.  
But then, the inside is filled up with soil.  
I move the soil with magic.  
And, the appearing door.

The door is made of heavy metal, and it seems to be the type that slides from the left to right to open.  
There's no thing like a knob.  
Well, that's obvious.  
It's clearly different thing from the civilization above.  
It's a mechanical door that was clearly made to open automatically.  
This square space might have been an elevator originally.

I put my hands on the door that's unbecoming in the fantasy world.  
The door that's buried in the soil for a very long time didn't open automatically.  
I reluctantly force it open manually.  
Heavy.  
Although it can be opened because of my status, this is too heavy.  
But, such an impression becomes trivial immediately.

Ahead of the door that I broke open forcibly.  
The emergency light that emits faint green light.  
I'm shined by the light, and the inside of the underground facility appears faintly.  
Well, I have the "Night Vision" though.

An unbelievable thing was put there.  
A metal puppet of the height about two meters.  
In a word, it was a robot.  
In addition, it was made with considerably advanced technology.

That's aligned on both sides of the wall.

No no.

I did expect it, you know?

Although I did, what's with a robot in the fantasy world?

Moreover, this robot is a combat type no matter how I look at it. Thank you very much!

The worst one is these robots are still alive.

In the evidence, the robots begin to start together with a noisy siren.

Although a voice of something can also be heard with the siren, unfortunately, because it speaks in a different language from the one that I learned from the Queen's knowledge, I don't know the contents.

Well, at any rate, I think that it's the announcement that an intruder came, so intercept it.

Intruder, in other words, it's me.

I'm intercepted.

Damn it.

The robot stands up.

It was a four-legged robot.

There are four arms too.

Although two of that are reproduced from the human's arm, and the weapon like the sword combined with the gun is attached on the other two instead of the hands.

Is it the 2 guns 2 swords style?

The normal arm also grips a heavy large caliber gun.

Is it the 4 guns style?

There's no head, and a small muzzle is attached instead.

Is it the 5 guns style?

Approximately 100 robots of such world tearing outlook.

Approximately is because "Wisdom" doesn't activate well in this facility.

Somehow, the Detection jammer is not from the wall, but it seems to be the magic obstruction activated in this building.

Even if I try to activate magic, it doesn't go well as if the construction is being obstructed by something.

This is bad.

I'm in a pinch plainly.

As long as I'm here, I can't use the skills.

I can only rely on simple hand-to-hand combat.

Magic obstruction, that's according to the name, it obstructs the activation of magic.

In other words, magic can't be used.

And, in fact, most of the skills are magic.

The skill's identity is a simplified thing that assist so that the magic can be activated easily using the power of the system.

The power of the soul of the skill's owner forms as plain power.

Whether my thread or my poison, everything was the product by magic.

And, naturally, resistance is also included in it.

The "Physical Nullity" that I have.

This one always sets up a barrier on my body to the powerful physical attack.

In fact, I myself don't nullify the physical attack.

Furthermore, despite saying nullity, if I'm hit by the power that exceeds the barrier's defensive ability, I will receive damage normally.

If I'm hit seriously by an alien who was born in the super vegetable planet, I will break into small fragments.

[TL note: Dragon Ball reference. The super vegetable is basically Super Saiyan(as how Toriyama pick the name from vegetable/yasai) and the vegetable planet is Planet Vegeta]

The resistance is the magic that always deploys a defense barrier to the attack and the neutralizing function.

Because the magic is obstructed naturally by the magic obstruction, the present me is in an origin state without any resistances.

Furthermore, my status is also done by the magic called Enhanced Body and Cover Enhanced Destruction( TL note: ???)

The offensive ability is only reinforced with hitting muscle strength by magic.

I only raise the muscle strength corresponding to it to move quickly.

Because I activate it in the body, the magic obstruction has a small influence.

It doesn't mean that it's not only small.

Regarding it, it's good if the defensive ability is inside the body, but the surface skin receives the magic obstruction directly.

In other words, one thin skin is almost the state without defense.

Although I can still endure it in the body, when the thin skin tears off, the defense of the place that torn off falls.

And so, if it's pierced, it will become a fatal wound sooner or later.

Something like gradually torn off from the skin, what's with that torture.

The army of 100 robots vs. I who's without skills and my status is weakening.

Ah, this is seriously bad.

# 199 Robot Army

For the time being, let's confirm the one that can be used in the skills on hand. Although I said that I'm without skills, it doesn't mean that everything can't be used.

The skills that act in the body is effective.

The "Super Thought Acceleration" can be used without a problem. Otherwise, there won't be time to think leisurely like this.

The "Super Thought Acceleration" can be used.

But, the "Future Vision" can't.

The "Evasion", "Accuracy" and "Great Probability Correction" can be used, huh?

Although these skills are skills that automatically make slight modifications to the action by the power of the system and make the best movement in the situation, in short, it's the correction skills that make the amateur to be able to evade or hit like a skilled warrior.

Because it's the skills that raise my basic techniques, I don't seem to receive the obstruction.

For the same reason, the "Throw" probably can be used.

Although a part of the golden evasion combo can't be used, still, I can secure the evasion power fairly well.

The magic-type is annihilated.

The things that affect the outside like "Psychokinesis" and "Shoot" are useless.

It's painful that "Space Maneuver" is useless.

The Evil Eyes are also annihilated.

The creation-type like the "Poison Synthesis" and "Medicine Synthesis" is also useless.

Because the thread belongs to the creation-type, it can't be used.

Because every kind of enhanced attack skills is the things that are assisted with power bonus externally against the attribute that the system judged, I think that it probably can't be used.

Because this part is slightly complicated, I also can't say a certain thing.

The status strengthening skills of "Magic God Act" and "War God Spirit" are partly possible.

It's working properly other than the one thin skin.

The "Divine Dragon Power" is the same except that the magic effect negation can't be used.

The "Dragon Barrier" is useless.

Although I thought whether I could oppose the magic obstruction with magic effect negation of the "Divine Dragon Power" and "Dragon Barrier", it didn't went well.

The magic obstruction set up here seems to be considerably advanced, and I was easily overcome.

Only the skills that strengthens the body can be used.

In other words, I have no choice but to raise the level and hit it physically in the end.

Although it would be good if the "Super-speed HP Recovery" activates, I can't expect it.

On the other hand, the robot army is fully armed, or rather, the existence itself is a weapon.

After all, they don't receive the magic obstruction, so I'm overwhelmingly disadvantageous.

In the first place, these guys are operating by the technology that drove the world to ruin before the system construction.

As expected, I won't lose if there's no magic obstruction, but I should think that everyone of them has the power of the Dragon class.

And, there's 100 of them.

What should I do?

I can't leave here.

But, can I win?

Should I withdraw once, and inform Gyuriguri?

No.

Because I can do the egg revival in the worst case, it's better to act violently as much as possible.

If it's the egg revival that can even escape from the Demon King, even the magic

obstruction shouldn't be able to prevent it.  
Fortunately, I have made a lot of refuges.  
It's not painful even if I consume it here.  
Although my status falls temporarily, even if I receive the Demon King's attack  
before revival, I can just do another egg revival.

If I alone can suppress here by any chance, I might obtain that, outwitting Gyuriguri.

I don't think that this facility that lived so long doesn't have that.

I want it by all means.

If I obtain that, I might be able to push forward my plan ahead of schedule.  
Even if it's necessary to revive, it's worth doing it.

At any rate, Gyuriguri will only clear up here even if I fail.

Thus, I finish the very long thinking, and switch to combat.

The robots get up and try to prepare the weapon here.

Even if I think for a long time, the opponents just got ready for combat.

Thanks to "Super Thought Acceleration".

Now that I can't use magic, I can only do close combat.

It's bad if a distance is kept with the opponent that has the gun.

I draw near to the robot that was the nearest with a dash.

My speed doesn't decrease so much, huh?

But, somehow, my feet hurts.

I hit the robot's body hard with the running momentum while enduring it.

The robot blows off.

Hard!?

Ouch!?

Uwa.

The skin of the fist that I used tears.

Come to think of it, the defense of the thin skin disappeared.

Even the damage of my own attack's recoil is received, huh?

It's probably because of this that I have a pain in my feet.

If I don't have "Sense of Pain Nullity", I would be flinched with that alone.

Because I have the "Sense of Pain Nullity", I can ignore it while feeling pain.

It doesn't recover.

Although it looks like it recovered a little, the appearance is almost unchanged. Although it's just at the scratch level, it seems to take more than one hour to complete recovery.

It seems that I should think that there's no recovery.

I add a pursuit to the robot that blew off while thinking about such a thing.

To be exact, I was going to add it.

The other robots fired the gun, and interfered.

Although the evasion was delayed a little more than usual because I don't have the "Future Vision", I escape from the line of fire before the opponents fire the gun.

The bullets pass at high speed to the extent that whether I can even perceive it barely or not.

Seriously?

I hardly saw it even if I have the "Super Thought Acceleration" and "Enhanced Five Senses".

If I'm aimed by that, I can't avoid it.

It's obvious that I will become a beehive like this.

And, what's worst is that the gun that the robots hold is rapid-fire like the machine gun type.

It's only a nightmare that it can rapid-fire at that speed.

I approach the robot that fell immediately.

It's approximately simultaneous that I make the robot as the shield and the simultaneous shooting attacked.

Innumerable bullets pierce the robot that was made as my shield.

A part of my body that was not able to hide is blown off by the bullet.

Not pierce, but blows off.

What power is that!?

And, in addition, what has become of the enduring robot's armor!?

But, as expected, the robot's armor is damaged too.

If this goes on, it will be pierced sooner or later.

I snatch the gun from the robot's hand.

Although my arm is hit by the bullet and hollowed out on this occasion, I can't

mind it now.

I shift the gun from the right hand that's half torn to the left hand.

I put the muzzle from the gap of the robot's body, and pull the trigger.

A terrible recoil was transmitted to my hand.

I'm glad that I shift hands.

If I pull the trigger with my right hand, my right hand will torn off completely.

I fight back against the robots' shooting.

But, here is 1 and the other side is approximately 100.

Although it would be around 10 robots that attack me because of the area of the building, still, it's 10 times.

There's also the remaining quantity of the bullet, so it's obvious that I will lose soon.

I advance with the robot made as the shield while pulling the trigger.

Although I almost stumble by the shock whenever the bullets hit the robot, still, I advance while enduring the pain.

And, I throw myself into the robot group that unite as a troop together with the robot that I made as the shield.

I throw the shield robot that can't maintain its model anymore, and I make the next robot in front of me as the shield.

When it comes to this, I will die honorably with the resolution for revival seriously.

# 200 Loot

I pretend to bring in a melee, and I abduct a robot and withdraw quickly. If it's a melee, they will stop shooting because they are afraid of friendly fire, but such thing is only when the opponent was a living flesh human. If it's the opponent is the emotionless opponent, it will shoot me together with its allies without hesitation.

Moreover, even though I receive a large damage just by one shot, it's only to the extent that the robot's armor scratched a little.

I'm at disadvantage to die honorably with a suicide attack.

I made the newly abducted robot as the shield, and I observe the robots in order to destroy the present condition desperately.

To be exact, it's the analysis of the magic set in the robots.

The countermeasure for the magic obstruction that's tormenting me.

The robot army acts calmly in the magic obstruction.

They have the defensive ability to the extent that it's impossible, and it's clear that magic is used.

The answer is because the magic to neutralize the magic obstruction is built into the robots.

The magic that obstructs the magic obstruction further.

I analyze it, and intend to defeat the present condition by imitating it.

Because it's a considerably complicated construction and it's concealed skillfully, it takes a considerable time for the analysis, but if the analysis is completed, I should be able to reverse the formation at once.

I devote myself to evasion, and advance the analysis at the same time.

Even if I use the "Super Thought Acceleration", I can't evade the bullets by seeing it.

I look at the robots movement, predict the trajectory of the fired bullet, and I must evade it from the trajectory beforehand.

I won't make it if I avoid it after it was fired.

If there's only one opponent, I have composure, but it doesn't mean that my processing power can't make it in time. In the first place, the bullets fill up the

space to the extent that there's no space to avoid.  
But still, I move around everywhere toying the robots in order to minimize the damage.

I turn my brain fully after a long time.  
Evasion and analysis.  
Thanks to that, my head seems to explode.

My head seriously exploded.  
Iii wwwaaasss ssshhhoottt!  
The human head is taken away beautifully.  
Fool!  
That's also the main body!

Oh.  
Bad bad.  
The human brain can't be used, and the processing speed drops sharply.

In this environment that I can't expect the recovery, it was a serious wound that's not strange to die normally.

Well, I have the "Patience" and "Immortality".  
Even the magic obstruction was not able to stop these two skills.  
As expected of the skills of the broken ability.  
Despite that the magic obstruction set up around this place is an advanced thing that can even reduce my ability remarkably, I can activate the broken skills without a problem at all.  
As long as the body maintains the model, there's no difficulty in actions.  
Because the human head is crushed, if even the spider is destroyed, it might be a little dangerous.

I can't afford to take things easy anymore.  
Because I can't use the human brain, the evasion has become sloppy.  
The right arm that was half torn is blown off.  
Several feet were taken away too.  
The bullets graze the body of both human and spider.

As expected, this is already bad.  
When it becomes such step, the analysis is completed at last.  
I deploy the imitated magic based on the analysis result extemporaneously.

To see through the opponent's magic formula while fighting in this short time, I'm a genius.

The effect was outstanding.

As expected of a magic made extemporaneously, the power is lower than the genuine one built in the robots, but at least, it made my status recover to some extent.

From there, it was comparatively one-sided.

The bullet that scrapes off my flesh just by grazing it until then, didn't become a fatal wound even if it hits me directly.

Although it doesn't mean that there's no damage at all, it was to the extent that I don't need to make the robot as the shield.

The recovery of the wound also began gradually.

After all, although I was not able to use magic, I was able to knock down the robots.

I hit it, cut it with sickle, and threw it.

Like that, I annihilated the robot army.

Although I was prepared for the revival, I managed it.

The robots are annihilated, and I canceled the magic obstruction that was set in this facility.

I only destroyed the machine that generated the magic obstruction though.

Immediately after that, my damaged body starts recovering.

The human head that was blown off is cured as before, and the right arm grows too.

Ah, it was tiresome.

But, I did it.

Fufufu.

After this, it's fun time.

Like that, I checked all over the facility

The robot that repairs the robot.

The air cleaning system function maintenance.

And so on.

And, in the deepest part of the facility, I discovered that which I searched for.

A huge machine.  
The energy in there was an extraordinary size.  
Despite that, the energy increases whenever time passes.

energy generator.

That machine is the main source that produced the greatest taboo.  
The thing that the existence itself can't be allowed that leads the world to collapse.  
I never thought that it's still running.

I destroy the device, and recover the ball of the palm size that saves the energy called the core.  
With this, this device can't collect energy anymore.  
But, the energy that has been saved so far is concentrated in this core.

I put the core in Space Storage for a moment, I retrace the way where I came while destroying the facility.  
And, I return to the place where the ruins of the robot army piled up, and I began the dismantling of the robots.

The aim is the core built in the robots.  
Although the capacity is smaller than the core that's in the energy generator, the core should have been built into these robots.  
The core of the aim was in the body, and I recovered the core from each body.

I put the recovered cores on the floor.  
Among those, there were the ones that got damaged in the combat and the energy came out, but still, I have collected a considerable number of cores.  
When I add the energy of all cores, it becomes outrageous.  
If it converts into simple fracture energy, this whole area will blow off.  
It should become the energy that can cause a natural disaster lightly.

The energy that the ancients of this world create in order to satisfy their own desire.  
The energy that can be said as the vitality of this star.

Fufufu.  
It's this. This.

I broke through the disadvantageous situation by force just for this.  
I have the right to secure this as a loot!

If Gyuriguri is here, he will absolutely take it away.  
Well, it's impossible to leave such dangerous materials, right?  
But, that Gyuriguri is not here.  
The chance to be able to defeat the robot army was low, and there was the possibility that Gyuriguri will interfere in the middle of fighting.  
That's why, I thought that it's a godsend to obtain it, but for it to go this well.  
Thank you, God!  
Ah, D, it's not you, okay?

If all of these energies unify with me, I can expect a considerable level up.  
The "Taboo" knowledge included the method to absorb this energy.  
Although it's a suicidal act to absorb all of these energies if it's a human, I should be able to endure it.  
If it went well, I might surpass the Demon King with this.

Thus, I apply magic to the collected cores.  
The core and me unites magically, and the energy that dwelled in the core is poured into me.  
There's not much changes.  
Strange.  
I absorb the energy of all the cores while thinking so.

Un?  
Huh?  
Strange.  
Although I thought that there was a level or whatever change if I absorb the core.  
There's nothing.

Did I fail?  
No no.  
The magic formula should have been perfect.  
In fact, the energy of the core is empty.  
It should be certain that it was transferred to me.

When I had begun to learn impatience slightly, it happened suddenly.

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Divinity Area Expansion LV9 has become  
Divinity Area Expansion LV10  
Conditions met. Apotheosis starts

The shock to the extent that it's unendurable overflows from my inside.  
And, I let go of my consciousness easily.

# Elf Village Battle 1

Elf camp outside the barrier

When you ask what is the most dangerous mission for the Elves, most people will answer the patrol outside the barrier that protects the village.

The barrier set up around the village is the absolute defense that has never been broken in the long history.

However, just because of that, they can't afford to not be cautious.

The Elves placed soldiers for the patrol outside the barrier even in the peace time, and performed a patrol whether there was any suspicious part or not.

The reason why this mission is the most dangerous for the Elves is because of a certain monster inhabiting outside the barrier.

The name of the monster is Queen Taratect.

The monster with the power of the Myth rank that's said that there are five of it in the world.

One of those.

The Queen Taratect made this forest as its house.

In addition, it's close to the Elf Village.

The Queen Taratect gives birth to the subordinate monsters by the "Spawning" skill.

Those monsters aim and attack the Elves obstinately.

In case of a lower rank one, the strength is not a big deal.

However, as for the monster of the species called Taratect, the strength skyrockets by evolution.

The Taratect species that evolve and became an adult, is a brutal monster that's equal to the Dragon species.

In the forest outside the barrier, such evolved individuals of the Taratect species lurk.

Even the lower rank individual makes the nest sometimes, and when someone got caught in the nest, even a skillful Elf will die without being able to escape.

Although it's safe in the barrier, when they go out, it's the spider's hunting

ground.

The most dangerous place for the Elves.

However, a threat different from it has gathered outside the barrier now.

The allied forces of the Humans.

It's the army led by the Rengzant empire.

In the place where the Taratect species strode usually, the Humans formed a formation and standby.

The figure of the Taratect species is not seen.

The Elves predict that it probably have been exterminated by the army.

Although they don't think that the Queen can be defeated, the Queen rarely moves by itself.

It seems that it's abandoned.

The existence that have threatened the Elves so far was defeated by the existence that threatened the Elves now.

Only the kind of the threat changed, and either way, it was a situation that can't be welcomed for the Elves.

The Elf observers observe the state of the army.

What should be paid attention is the existence of the magic division that has been advancing the preparations for the large-scale magic all the time in the firm defense for several days.

As for the Elves who have long life span and deep intelligence, it's obvious that they have the knowledge of the skill more than the Humans.

And, even if they compare it with the knowledge, there's no magic that corresponds to it. It was an unknown magic construction.

The hugeness of the construction exceeds the strategy class magic called great magic lightly, and it takes pride twice of the magnificence.

The preparations for several days is also abnormal.

It can't be predicted what will happen if such a huge magic is activated even if they have the Elves knowledge.

The Elf observers considered to somehow interfere when there's a chance.

However, it was not put into practice.

The basic strategy in the Elf Forest is climb the tree, and showers magics and

arrows to the opponent on the ground from the top.

Because this Garam Forest is made of large trees, the space between the trees is wider than normal forest, but still, because it's a forest, it's a narrow and complicated terrain compared to the plain.

It's a place where it's considerably difficult to move the army, the march becomes slow by all means, and the formation of the army is disordered to avoid the trees which are the obstacle and becomes sparse.

If they are attacked from the top, they will be helpless.

The Elves strategy is the guerrilla strategy, they are familiar with the forest, and they receive the training specialized in the combat.

They cooperate and corner the opponent while moving individually and separately.

The observers also spread out and observed the army from various angles.

The observers' heads fall approximately at the same time.

Without knowing what happened.

Without realizing that they died.

Haa. To be taken from the back this easily, aren't the Elves not a big deal?

It's a boy who decapitated the Elves.

If a viewer sees him, the boy will be called a ninja.

Black clothes and a katana at the waist.

The katana probably decapitated the Elves.

That damn old man pushed such a troublesome thing

The boy who scratches his head in the way that the bottom of his heart is troublesome.

The state that the magic made spending several days activates is reflected in the eyes.

Well, it's the best to do it suitably. It's a farce anyway

The boy who annihilated the spread Elves at the same time alone.

He sees the magic crashes into the barrier, bends, and breaks unnaturally, and he smiled wryly.

It looks just like the barrier broke only because the magic hits.

But, the boy doesn't miss the unnaturalness.  
Something that was different from the magic destroyed the barrier.  
The boy was able to see so, and in fact, the boy knows that it's so.

Well then, let's go. Although it's bad for Ken, my own life is more precious

The boy looks down at the state of the marching army.  
Like despising, and like looking down.

Here was done well, so the others will do well. I mean, can this not go well?

The boy disappears in the forest with a carefree state.

And, as subsequent to the boy, the monsters that lurked in the darkness have begun to wriggle.

# Elf Village Battle 2

Reincarnated people's residential area

Will the barrier seriously break?  
What are you dreaming? Come on, let's go

Several hours before the barrier breaks.

In the residential area of the reincarnated people, the two former adventurers advanced the preparations for departure.

Tagawa Kunihiko, and Kushitani Asaka.

Of course there's the name in this world, but Kunihiko and Asaka call each other by their previous life's names.

This is because they are used to that.

Both have the parents of a certain mercenary group.

Although it seems that they stay at a place and settle down there to some extent when both of them are babies, when both of them come to be able to walk, they moved from place to place.

If there's a war, the mercenary group will go there. If there's a request of escort, they will follow. If the monster appears, they will go to exterminate it.

Because they traveled around various places, they end up marching the continent without the whereabouts being pinpointed by the Elves.

Being a reincarnated people was one of the cause that they can walk earlier than normal children.

Although both of them were childhood friends in the previous life, they grew up as childhood friends even in this world.

It was already the level that looked like a family, and it was natural to be close to each other for both of them.

Because of that, when Kunihiko said I will become an adventurer! and rushed out of the mercenary group, Asaka follows him afterwards like it's natural.

Like that, both of them become adventurers, and they move from place to place again.

During that time, there were excellent adventures, and both of them attracted attention as the existences that surpassed the others among the young people. Because of the attention, it can be said that they are in this place now. The obtained fame flows to the Elves as it is, and both of them end up being brought into the same place as the other reincarnated people like this.

When they were brought, they were pleased with the reunion with the old friends who met after a long time.

However, after that, they ask what kind of life in the Elf Village, and the flippant feeling sank in an instant.

They were made to shrink back in the situation like keeping-until-death.

Kunihiko has begun to get tired of the life without dream and romance immediately.

On the other hand, Asaka thought this life is acceptable.

Although she was pulled by the unprecedented Kunihiko, Asaka is a relatively normal girl.

The life as the adventurer was dangerous, and as for Asaka who's stability-oriented, a modest life seemed to suits her even if there was neither dream nor romance.

Starting with chairperson Kudo, the reincarnated people who are in the Elf Village seem to be dissatisfied with the life here.

Asaka also understood the reason well after she actually starts living.

Get up early in the morning, work and sleep at night.

Life without pleasure.

In addition she perceived that the Elves monitored secretly.

It was the honest impression of Asaka that it's inevitable that the stress will be accumulated.

However, judging from Asaka who knows the danger on the outside, it was not unendurable.

Asaka who traveled around various places possessed the thing called adaptability without choice.

If she don't have it, she won't survive, and even if she has it, she can die easily if she's unlucky.

That's the outside, or rather, it's the common sense in this world.

Judging from Asaka, the Elf Village where safety is guaranteed can't be

considered as a terrible environment.

Even if that's said, most of the people here don't know the outside fact including Kudo.

Although she speak of the outside dangers in the present life indirectly, their dissatisfaction was not canceled.

She sensed that Sensei is hiding something, and her actions are all for the former students. Asaka understood it because she live as an outlaw adventurer for a long time, and the ability to judge a person was developed.

But, nevertheless, because she felt that following up the abducted people is wrong, she leaves as it is.

Asaka has the peace-at-any-price principle unlike Kunihiko.

On the other hand, Kunihiko doesn't hide his true intention.

He says the things that he thought, and says the things that he heard.

If it's a boy, the word "adventure" is an attractive word by all means, and it was a natural flow to hear it from Kunihiko who has real experience.

And, Kunihiko talked about the previous adventures as he was asked.

The first time defeating a monster.

Level up.

Like that, the boys who listened attentively to the adventure story swung from joy to sorrow.

Although most boys turned an admired look to Kunihiko who realized the man's dream, there were those who understood the outside severity after hearing Kunihiko's story.

Both of them entered the Elf Village gave influence to the other reincarnated people for good and bad.

And, it shook.

Do you demand the safe present life or the dangerous freedom?

Of course it's not a problem that can be solved at once.

But, the time when such choice is done may come someday.

They were chased by the daily life while being at loss.

And, the Elf Village was on the verge of danger without being able to decide it and the power to take actions.

I begged you. However, don't act recklessly

The permission to participate in the interception war was given to both Kuniko and Asaka who had the power to fight.

All of the reincarnated people who remained see off the two people.

Kudo sent the words of encouragement representing everyone.

Yeah. Wait with the intention to board a large ship

Kunihiko laughs cheerfully, and changes his eyes to cold at the next moment.

So, Ogi, will you tell me your real intention that you tried to serve poison to us before we leave?

The glances turns to Ogiwara who's in charge of cooking all at once.

Ogiwara received the glances, and he can only be flustered.

# Elf Village Battle 3

Reincarnated people's residential area

Ogiwara got impatient.

Even though he should have mixed poison in the dish of the two former adventurers, they looked fine.

He suppresses the impatience in the heart, and sees off the two people with an innocent look.

It's already hopeless for Ogiwara now that it became like this.

Although the mission failed, the implication of the insurance is strong, and he have no choice but to entrust it to the people on the site.

Fortunately, the two people don't seem to notice that it was poisoned.

It probably was resisted unconsciously because the Poison Resistance was high.  
He thought so.

So, Ogi, will you tell me your real intention that you tried to serve poison to us before we leave?

By Kunihiko's words, Ogiwara's color of blood draws right away.

It was noticed.

Wh-What do you mean?

He plays innocent.

Don't play innocent. I already know that you're the one who did it

A firm intention that evasion will not be allowed was felt.

Ogiwara gave up in making an excuse quickly.

He don't say such stupid thing like "Where's the evidence?".

Becoming innocent if there's no evidence only works in the constitutional state.  
Here is the different world, and there's neither the police nor the lawyer.

Ogiwara was already guilty in Kunihiko, and a poor excuse will only worsened the position oppositely.

Aah. It would be good if you become impossible to move by the poison

The surroundings react to the words.

Seeing the state, Kunihiko and Asaka are half convinced that this is the action that Ogiwara took alone.

Although it's not certain yet, the reaction of the surroundings is seriously surprised, and the two people who pass through bloodshed as adventurers knew the feelings and gesture of the people very clearly.

And, judging from the experience, they consider everyone to be innocent excluding Ogiwara.

That's too bad. Should I have you tell me the circumstances slowly after I hit you once?

Well, wait. Although it's certain that I served poison, this is something that I did thinking of you, you know?

Kunihiko who tries to step forward.

Ogiwara who restrains him with words.

Ogiwara thinks desperately for a reversal while not showing the feelings of impatience.

What do you mean?

It's simple. If you two go, you will die

Kunihiko moves one step closer.

Ogiwara take a step backward according to it.

The eyes pass by Kunihiko and is turned to the several Elves who came to guide Kunihiko and Asaka.

In addition, he search for the presence of the Elf who hides and watches this residential area.

From here on, it's gambling.

Natsume acts recklessly and dispatched the army here. What Shun said is not wrong, but only half is correct. Natsume's army is in disguised, the original purpose, the annihilation of the Elves starts

What!?

Surprised? I'm an infiltration member who leaks the information to the outside

from the inside. In this strategy, most of the Elves will be killed. Because it's planned that they won't interfere here, I recommend that you don't go to the battlefield

Kunihiro's movement stops.

Casting a sideways glance at him, Asaka thinks whether Ogiwara's words are true or not.

It's slow that Ogiwara was brought here among the reincarnated people. However, unlike Kunihiro and Asaka who were brought just approximately one year ago, it's said that Ogiwara was brought approximately ten years ago. Although it's slow among the reincarnated people, it's not slow to the extent that it's unnatural.

What did Ogiwara do during the short period before he was brought into the Elf Village?

He is brought into the Elf Village, and he can contact the outside even though there's the barrier.

Ogiwara confessed those questions easily.

I'm affiliated with the church, and I received the training for information gathering when I was young. The unique skill that I have is Infinite Calling that's a skill that can use Telepathy without limitations. It can pass through the barrier, and it can't be tapped unlike the Telepathy. I contact the outside all the time with this. Ah, of course I conceal it with "Concealment". The Elves probably think that the Taijutsu Genius LV1 is my inborn skill

The Elves' action on Ogiwara who exposed it was fast.

They activate magic to restrict the body.

It's the magic that wears wind on the target's body, and seals the motion.

Ogiwara evaded it.

Kunihiro and Asaka who were active as adventurers took in that the ability is on the level that can't be called as an amateur from the movement.

But, it's far from the first rank.

But still, if it's assumed that he acquire this movement in the several years before coming to the Elf Village, he has accumulated considerable training.

It's already over for the Elves. Would you like to die in vain for the Elves, or

survive here? Which one will you choose?

The reincarnated people are upset to the words.

There are no good feelings for the Elves.

Having said that, it was hopeless even if such a thing was said suddenly.

Ogiwara thrown the words to the former adventurers, Kunihiko and Asaka.  
He judged that there were prospects of victory if he can bring these two people  
into this side.

But, Ogiwara forgot it because of the impatience.

That he has already done a hostile act called poisoning.

Asaka holds down Ogiwara on the ground.

Ogiwara didn't know what happen for an instant.

Elves. This person's treatment will be decided by us. Interference is  
unnecessary

Asaka declares in a cold voice.

The Elves are overwhelmed by it.

I will have you to tell me the full story

Ogiwara is pulled by Asaka, and is thrown into a nearby house.

Although the Elves try to follow after her, Kunihiko blocks the path.

You are too careless

Asaka who applied soundproof, draws closer to Ogiwara.

Saying such a thing, if you oppose the Elves here, what about the others who  
can't fight?

Ogiwara can't answer Asaka's cross-examination.

The mission ordered to Ogiwara is to make sure that the reincarnated people to  
be quiet.

Without choosing the means in that case.

And, the one that you come up with is poison? That's too poor

It can't be helped. I was not able to leak information carelessly because there were the eyes of the Elves

Then, isn't it fine if you use your boasted "Infinite Calling"?

Ah

Asaka sighs to Ogiwara who looks foolish that he just noticed it.

For the time being, I will torture you

What?

And, the eyes of the Elves will turn away even a little

Eh? It's a pretense, right?

It's unnatural if there's no wound, right?

Ogiwara's scream echoes in the house where the soundproof was purposely canceled.

Of course it reaches the everyone's ears on the outside, and they became terrified.

Ogiwara receives really light torture, and spits out everything to Asaka.

With the information, Asaka and Kunihiko begin to move.

Not to go to fight, but to survive.

# Elf Village Battle 4

Ronant

The barrier is broken, and the army begins to advance.  
However, the way the barrier breaks has a sense of incongruity.

Teacher, what's wrong?  
Umu. How do you see the way the barrier breaks just now?  
As expected, did Teacher also feel unnatural?  
There's no way that I can't see through it when you can see through it

Even my foolish apprentice had the sense of incongruity, so it's certain.  
That doesn't seem to be destroyed by the great magic prepared by here.  
Although that great magic was an advanced magic formula that I don't even  
know, the abilities of the magicians who handle it are poor.  
Although it's said that they are the magicians of the church, I can only see that  
they are swung around by the magic with that skill.

However, then, what cause the barrier to break?  
At the moment when the magic hit the barrier directly, a different shock seemed  
to be added to the barrier.  
If that's the case, is there something that's acting as well as us?  
The purpose?  
Is it the Elves' feint to pretend so?  
If that's the case, it's dangerous to continue marching, but, fumu.

We will take separate actions than the main army from here. Come  
Eh!? Wha-, Teacher!?  
Don't worry. That idiot Yuugo doesn't see the whole. Even if we take separate  
actions, he won't notice it  
Is it such a problem!?  
I think I will at least leave a messenger  
There!?

My intuition is saying it.

I must confirm the mysterious existence that destroyed the barrier.  
Then, there's no need to hesitate.  
From the way the barrier breaks, I calculate backward the approximate position.  
We began marching to there.

However, we receive continuous the attacks from everywhere in the forest, and  
we were confined quickly.  
The Elves shot magic and arrows from the gap of the trees.

I see. Even though our footing is bad and the march can't advance, they can  
have the upper hand by using the trees. This means that the whole forest is a  
huge trap

Teacher, don't feel admired, and please do something!

The apprentices fight back to the Elves' magic desperately.  
The progress of the battle is equal.  
Although there's damage here, there's no dropouts among the foolish  
apprentices.  
I'm slightly disappointed.

Elves are only to this extent, huh?  
Teacher? Do you hear what I'm saying?

If the Elves are excluded, the world's strongest magician.  
Although that's my present evaluation, I'm made to realize that the evaluation  
was wrong after looking at the Elves actually.  
It's a good evidence that they can only fight with the foolish apprentices at an  
equal degree.  
Elves are not my enemy.

Hmph

I construct magic.  
Activate.  
A Elf is shot through by my magic, and dies.

Are you satisfied with this?  
Y-Yes

I annihilate the Elves, and begin to walk in the silent forest again.

What speed of magic construction

Although there's that too, is it possible to create that amount of magic instantly?

No, in the first place, that magic should not have the function of pursuit. To apply additional effect in the magic, that person is a genius after all

It's deplorable that they are excited about a child's play of this level.

Mu?

I prevent the flown magic.

I see.

Quite a power.

The dexterity is different from the Elves who I annihilated just now.

Reinforcement, huh?

I confirm it with "Thousand Miles Eyes".

Similar to the Elves just now, the strategy that makes the trees as the shield and attack from a long distance is unchanged.

This is a slightly intense opponent for the apprentices.

Well.

Let's get a little serious.

I construct magic.

The number is ten times of just now.

The power is double.

Because there's a distance, I raise the pursuit function.

Although I understood that the Elves hold their breath, there's no reason to show mercy.

The magic that I shot pierce the Elves' bodies.

Although some of them deploy defensive magic, they are pierced together with the magic.

Although some of them shoot magic to offset it, it's pierced without being able to offset it.

Although some of them try avoid it and escape, they are caught up by the pursuing magic.

I Transfer.

In front of me who transferred is the only one among the Elves who prevented my magic.

However, it was not completely prevented, and the body was covered in blood.

Even the Transfer is mastered, you monster

I'm not a monster. You are only weak

Bullshit

The Elf exerts his last strength and constructs magic.

Slow.

The activation of my magic that starts after that was faster, and the Elf dies easily.

It's splendid

Nonsense. Even if you defeat an opponent of this degree, there's nothing that can be boasted

It's the Elves, you know? It's said that they far exceed the Humans if it's the magic skill. It's only the Teacher who can slaughter easily like this

If it's that person, they can be killed more easily. If it's this, the recent Hero is more stronger

Teacher, why did you withdraw at that time?

I think a little to the apprentice's question.

Certainly, like my apprentice sees through my mind, I might win if I use all my power.

Although if it's me alone, the winning rate is half, if I match with my apprentices, we might be able to win.

However, I didn't intend to make that bet.

I'm also naive.

I didn't want to see the appearance of my apprentices dying.

And also, the appearance of the Hero dying.

I have one apprentice.

The apprentice who I was not able to finish bringing up with this hand because of the political thing and various ties.

The period that we were together is only 13 days.

An owner of talent that might develop more if I put him nearby.

Although that fought mainly with a sword, if I had to say, that had talent in magic.

That's why, if I raise him with this hand, he might not be defeated by the Demons.

All of these are not assumptions.

There was hardly anything that can be taught in 13 days.

But still, the previous Hero Julius is my best apprentice without a doubt.

It's a fact that I'm told to teach him by that person.

However, after I begin to teach people, I feel that I have found something important.

Did that person foresee this to come?

I don't know.

I can't foresee that person's real intention.

I was able to confirm that the younger brother of my ex-apprentice grew up splendidly.

And, if one were to say that the feeling of guilt that I didn't lead Julius properly fade, it's different, but there was an emotional thing.

That's why, there was no choice of fighting in that place.

It's a whim

Haa

I evade it suitably to deceive the real intention.

Well, if I meet with that Hero the next time, it might be good to train him a little serious.

Although a defeat is certain if it's pure power, if I'm not obsessed with winning, there are many ways to do it.

I could be able to teach him that there's also a way to fight without losing.

Although I don't know whether we will meet again or not.

For the time being, the first thing to do is to survive this battlefield.

# Elf Village Battle 5

Firimes

I was alone in the front line.  
Shun-kun and Katia-chan are the rear forces.  
Shun-kun is too kind.  
If I say it badly, he's too naive.  
Surely, even if he can defeat a monster, he can't kill a human.  
That's why, I have him to be in the rear unit.

The persuasion was entrusted to Hyrinth-san.  
He also understood Shun's naivety, and accepted my plan.  
I'm thankful to Shun-kun.  
I might not be able to return to the Elf Village by passing through the Elro Great Labyrinth with my power alone.  
But, from here on, it's the teacher's work.  
I can't borrow the power of Shun-kun and the others.

The barrier was broken.  
To be honest, I was half in doubt, but the barrier was really broken.  
But, the shock that the other Elves received was more than me.  
The defensive wall that should be called absolute that has never been destroyed since they were born, was broken.  
Coupled with the threat of the monster that's outside the barrier, the shock that they lost the heart's support is immeasurable.  
Although I assumed such a situation, they must have thought that the barrier will never be broken.

Everyone, please calm down

I tell the panicking Elves.

The barrier was broken. However, the device that generated the barrier was not broken. We should hold out until the the barrier restores again

I am the daughter of the Patriarch.

In addition, I am a reincarnated person and my ability is high, and I have a strong right to speak among the Elves.

If I'm seen from the Elves who live for a long time, I am a young girl even if I add my age of the previous life, but no matter what they think, they will follow my words.

Now also, they hear my words, and they seem to regain calmness little by little.

In addition, here is in the forest. It's like the garden of we, Elves. The human army can't defeat us. Let's teach them that it's stupid to challenge the Elves in the forest

I tell strong words to inflame the fighting spirit a little.

In truth, the situation is not so kind.

Although there's the advantage of the terrain called the forest, as for the total number, the other side is overwhelming.

On top of that, the opponent is the Rengzant empire's powerful army that's experienced in combat that continued to fight against the Demons for many years.

It was obvious that it will be a severe fight.

Although the prudent Elves can understand it, the thing called the atmosphere of the place is important.

The Elves nod powerfully and silently, and start the march.

We who advance quietly in the forest are like the assassin rather than the warrior. It's might be not necessarily wrong.

We jump from tree to tree, and finally, we found the army advancing in the forest.

Thanks to the terrain called the forest that doesn't suit for a march, the formation is disordered.

The front is held up, it becomes dense, and it's prolonged when they try to move to the side to resolve it.

I declare the start of attack by Telepathy.

Magics and arrows rush into the army that has trouble with the march.

They are trampled down without being able to do anything by the attacks from the overhead.

It's probably the unit that originally didn't assume a combat in such a forest. Although the knights who held the shield in the front row defended it somehow, the long distance unit in the back row and the charge unit in the middle row fall down without being able to do anything against our attacks.

It's not good to have crowded to the extent that it's impossible to move freely. Even if they are at the position where they can move, the natural obstacle called the forest doesn't permit freedom.

If this is a plain, the result will probably be totally different. The attacks here are defended by the shield unit in the front row, worn us out with the attack of the long distance unit in the back row, and as a finishing blow, the charge unit in the middle row approaches and cut us down.

But, that's only when it's the plain.

The forest is the field of we, Elves.

The terrain that they can't move properly, and the attack from the overhead that they are not used to it.

The counterattack doesn't reach us who made the trees as the shield.

Although there were soldiers who try to climb the tree, they are shot down before they finish climbing it.

Even if they finish climbing it, all of the Elf soldiers have the "3D-Maneuver".

Although there are not many Elves who have the "Space Maneuver", that alone is enough to move in this forest freely.

On the unstable tree's footing, there's no way that the Elves can be defeated by the humans.

However, the opponent is the experienced powerful army.

They won't keep on being attacked forever.

They give up in maintaining the formation, the shield unit and the long distance unit reform into a two man cell.

They return fire while hiding behind the shield.

The other soldiers who don't receive the shield's defense head to the tree while dodging our attacks.

The number that was shot down is many, but we were pushed by the violence of number, the place where we are forced to do combat on the tree increased.

I observe such a progress of battle, and order retreat without overdoing it at the

disadvantageous place.

Although my personal purpose is to take my former student's head, the purpose as the whole Elves is the stalling until the barrier restores.

If I think about the opponent's number and the advantage in terrain, I think that it's the best to wear out the opponent while retreating slowly.

However, in the communication from the detached force, there's a report that they are being overwhelmed by a non-standard magician.

There's also the unit that the communication was cut off before I know it.

My unit is doing well, as a whole, it can be said that we are overwhelming them, but a part seemed to be overwhelmed.

However, as expected, I have my hands full about my own unit.

I will entrust that to Potimas who's in the base.

Despite being my father, that man's true character can't be known.

Surely, he has prepared one or two hidden-ball play.

Like that, I continued commanding, and I finally found the figure.

Yuugo Van Rengzand.

My student who has the name called Natsume Kengo before.

The former student who has strayed from the right path, no, the former student who I have let him to stray from the right path.

I can't say anything about Shun-kun.

I am not resolved yet at the last moment.

Surely, if I kill him, I will definitely be disqualified as a teacher.

Although I might be disqualified as a teacher now, it's certain that I will exceed the last line.

But, I must do it.

That's the last thing that Sensei can do to Natsume-kun as a teacher.

It might be my ego.

I don't say to forgive me.

But still, I will kill you.

# Elf Village Battle 6

Firimes

I throw away the hesitation.

I shoot the magic of the maximum firepower aiming at Yuugo.

The magic of "Heaven Wind LV4", Dragon Wind

This magic is a magic that generates a tornado if I say it.

Although it might seem to be plain when it's heard so, the thing called tornado is actually a natural disaster in Earth.

There was not so much tornado damage in Japan, but it's a frightening phenomenon that blows off the house in America.

People, etc, are easily swallowed by the storm.

If it's a person that's as strong as Shun-kun or a brutal monster that's more than the danger degree A class, it might be possible to prevent it.

However, Yuugo loses all the skills once, and his status also falls.

Although years passed since that time, he can't regain his former strength even if start over again.

I know that he has the Seven Sins skill.

But, the skill that Yuugo has is Lust.

According to the Elves' record, the "Lust" skill has a brainwash ability.

It seems to give a strong brainwash to the extent that it's dreadful, but it's not a direct combat skill.

Although his status might increase to some extent by the title, that's all.

He can't endure my magic.

The tornado swallows the soldiers, and even their lives are swallowed.

And, I approach to Yuugo's front.

U, raa!

It was dispersed by Yuugo's sword.

What!?

That magic should have the highest power among the magic that I can use!

My magic offensive ability exceeds 1500, you know!?

That, how?

Okachaaan! I wanted to meet you, you know? Though I didn't think that you're here

Yuugo shouts.

The voice is like he has gone crazy somewhere, and I feel madness.

Even though I actually thought to greet you after destroying your hometown, snatching Sensei's important, important students, and pushed you into the depths of despair. Why are you here?

I shoot magic again without answering the question.

This time, it's a bullet of wind that aims at Yuugo alone.

However, that's also repelled by Yuugo's sword.

Ahahahaha! Like such shabby magic will work! Say, do you think that I will stay weak forever after my power is deprived?

I judge that magic is ineffective, and I hold the bow.

I can also handle bow as a minor one of the Elves.

I endow "Wind Magic" to the arrow and shoot it.

The arrow that's endowed with the power of wind, accelerates and flies like a bullet.

It's like the bullet of wind just now that has an entity.

However, he avoided it this time.

Mysterious, right? Do you want to know it? The reason why I became this strong!

Yuugo kicked the ground casually.

He shorten the distance between me with one step instantly.

I nock an arrow again and shoot it while retreating.

Yuugo avoided it without knocking it off with the sword a while ago.

That means he can't knock it off with the sword.  
Although it becomes a wishful thinking, I think that he felt that it's dangerous if he hit it directly.

As I thought, Yuugo shift sideways from the arrow's line of fire, and evades it.  
His advancing speed becomes slow to that extent, and the distance with me opens.

Don't run away!? Isn't this the relationship of me and Oka-chan!

I shoot an arrow.  
At the same time, the Elves who spread in the surroundings attack Yuugo all at once.

What a joke!

Yuugo blew off the showering magics and arrows.  
This is slightly unexpected.  
I order the surrounding Elves to retreat with Telepathy.  
It's very unlikely to stand a chance against Yuugo with odd power.

Let's continue the talk! I am thankful to you, you know? Because I have writhed in agony to the extent that I would go mad, the present me exist!

It's not that you would go mad, but you have gone mad!  
No, I have no obligation to say it.  
After all, I was the one who drove Yuugo mad.

Because of that, this power is obtained! You know one of it, right? The Lust skill, The best power that makes the opponent to move at will!

I shoot an arrow.  
He avoided it.

And, another one! I have the power to become the strongest! That's the Greed skill! It's the highest power that deprives a part of the defeated opponent's power! What do you think that why I'm in the front line? Because that way, I can kill a lot of enemies, and make those powers into mine!

I was upset and my movement has stopped for an instant.

The Greed skill.

It's one of the Seven Sins skills, and it has the ability to deprive a part of the power when the owner kills others,

The ability that can be deprived is random. It can be either status or skill or even skill points.

As for the skill, it doesn't deprive the skill of the opponent as it is, but it should deprive it in the state that the level fell.

Even if a level 9 skill is deprived, it should fall to level 1.

That's why.

The reason why Yuugo continue to chase me without using a long distance attack while having the status to dodge my magic easily is because.

Not because Yuugo don't use long distance attack, but it's probably that he can't.

Even if he deprive a magic skill, it would return to level 1.

The level 1 magic is not significant, and even if he use it, there's hardly any effect.

No.

Such a thing is not important now.

The important one is that Yuugo acquires the power more than before, using the skill.

How many lives did he take?

How many crimes did he repeat to regain such power?

It's an instant that I stopped moving.

But, Yuugo shortens the distance in that instant, and brandishes his sword.

Here!

Ku!?

The swung sword penetrates the armor of wind that I always wear, and slashes my arm shallowly.

I spark an explosion of wind between Yuugo at once, and take distance by the recoil.

Although I also receive damage, I am disadvantageous in close combat.

Not bad

On the other hand, Yuugo has no remarkable damage.  
I shoot an arrow without minding it.  
Yuugo avoids it easily.

However, the preparation was completed.  
I didn't shoot the arrows without a plan.  
If Yuugo is conscious, he would understand that I run like drawing a circle.  
The arrows that stick on the ground are the origin that generates the barrier.  
Although the output is lower than the one that covered the village, it's the barrier  
that I imitate the ancient technique that can't be reproduced by the skill.

Yuugo is left behind in the barrier.  
I didn't just shut him.  
Air comes out of the inside of the barrier rapidly.  
To manipulate wind means that to move air.  
And, although I tend to think that this world is variously different from the  
Earth, the thing called oxygen exists properly.  
The law of this world is not different from the law of the Earth that we know,  
and by the having the new laws like magic, skill, etc added to the law, it just  
looks different.

Therefore, it's the same as the Earth that a person can't live without air.  
Although the barrier doesn't change form, the atmospheric pressure will change  
suddenly if the inside air comes out.  
The human body can't endure the change, and even if it's endured, the person  
will die sooner or later by lack of oxygen.  
This is the original magic that I developed individually.

Although Yuugo tries to destroy the barrier desperately, it's useless.  
Even though the output is low, it's the reproduction of the barrier in the ancient  
time.  
I can't activate it if I don't be reckless, but it's the end if I activate it, and the  
barrier will never break.

I won.  
Yes, I have been careless.

The thunder pierced me from the side.

Ka, ha!?

My consciousness flies for an instant.  
At the same time, the maintenance of the barrier becomes negligent.  
Yuugo didn't overlook the chance.

Hahaha! That was close! That was really close, you know!? Nice, Yuri!

Yuugo destroys the barrier, and praises the opponent who used the magic of thunder to me.

Yuri-chan who smiled was there.

When Yuugo was announced as the Hero, she was also announced as the Saint.  
If it's the Saint who's the Hero's attendant, it's not strange even if she's in this place.

Rather, it's unnatural for her to not be here.

I was careless.

I only pay too much attention to Yuugo, and became negligent to the surroundings.

With this, I can't make light of Yuugo.

Yuugo swing down the sword without mercy to me who stopped moving because I became numb by the thunder.

Although I somehow dodge it barely, the part of my stomach is cut deeply without being able to dodge every swing.

It hurts!

It hurts!

It hurts!

You sure give me a hard time. But, it's my win. Kukuku. I won't kill you. Because after this, I must have the downfall of the Elves burnt into your memory! What should I do with the people in our class? If they want to cooperate, I can add them into my subordinates though. Should I torture the one who resist in front of Oka-chan? I'm sure that you will have a nice face at that time, right? Ahahahaha! I'm looking forward for it, oi!?

Please stop it!

I must stop him.  
But, my body doesn't move properly because of the pain.  
Yuri-chan pushes down my body to the ground.

What a good state. It's opposite to that time. How is it? The feeling of crawling on the ground? You're uneasy about what's going to happen after this, right? It's hopeless, right? I won't brainwash you. I will push you down into the depths of despair while you're sane and torment you until your heart breaks!

It hurts.  
I am scared.  
It's already no use.  
I can't stand it anymore.  
I can't endure it anymore.  
Someone, please help me.  
Someone, please save me.

Yuri-chan who got on me blew off.  
The shadow that slashes at Yuugo.  
Yuugo withdraws to the back at once and evades it.

In front of me, the man who held a shield stands in the way.  
In front of Yuugo, the boy who held a sword stands in the way.

I was late, Sensei  
Leave it to us

At the end of the words, I fainted.

# Elf Village Battle 7

Potimas

Did it come?

Y-Yes

Intercept them. Take that out

Understood. The number?

All

Pardon?

Take out all

All?

Yeah. Scatter that in every direction except the vicinity where Firimes and the Hero are

However, isn't that excessive forces?

The cause that the barrier was broken is unknown. And, if my thought is right, it's lack of forces oppositely

Ronant

What is this?

I said so instinctively.

There was a strange thing there.

Impossible to appraise

This is the second time in my life that the "Appraisal" failed.

The first time is that person.

However, at that time, it was not Impossible to appraise, but it should have displayed Appraisal was obstructed.

In other words, this one in front is an unknown thing that's the first time in my life to encounter.

Several things like destroyed metal armor fell down in front of me.

"Like" is because it was the shape that clearly doesn't assume a person to wear it.  
There are four arms and four feet.

At this point, it's strange.

Ha!?

Eight feet!?

Does it respect that person!?

No, that's no.

Such boorish thing can't express that person's beauty.

If this imitated the figure of that person, the contempt is extreme.

However, what on earth is this?

Although it's destroyed, did it move before it was destroyed?

It's said that the Puppeteer title comes to be able to manipulate puppet at will  
using the "Telekinesis" skill, etc, but is this one kind of the puppet?

The title called Puppeteer itself is rare, and because I have never seen the real  
thing, I can't say a certain thing.

However, the things that were destroyed like this scattered here means that  
there's someone who passed through here earlier than us.

The person must be the one who destroyed the barrier.

Although interest boils to the puppet that I have not seen before, we should hurry  
to pursue the person now.

It was really only a chance that I was able to avoid it.

No, I didn't avoid it.

I only changed my feeling and stood up from the posture of sitting down and  
looked at the puppet.

I was only saved by the movement accidentally.

At the moment when I stood up while bending my waist, something passed  
through the front of my stomach.

My body blows off to the back just by the shock.

The position that the something passed was the place where I sat just before, and  
it's exactly aiming at the head.

Teacher!?

Withdraw!

I roll on the ground with the blown off momentum.

The voice that urge withdrawal is also in vain, and my subordinates blow off while bursting blood.

It was exactly a scene according to the word "burst".

My subordinates' limbs blow off, and the bodies become hollow.

Whenever something mysterious that can't be seen passes through, my subordinates die miserably.

I look at the point where the something will come flying.

There was a thing similar to the puppet just now that had not been destroyed yet there.

The something seems to fly out from the strange cylinder shape that's equipped on the puppet's arm.

I shoot magic towards the puppet immediately.

I don't go easy at all.

However, the puppet evaded the arrow of fire shot by me easily.

This is bad.

That puppet is clearly stronger than me.

All members, withdraw!

I shout only that somehow.

Although I don't know how many subordinate survived, anyway, the damage will become more serious than now if we fight that puppet directly.

Although they are foolish apprentices, I want many of them to survive even one person.

And, I will destroy that puppet that took the lives of the apprentices even if it costs this life.

I construct magic.

The foundation of magic that I continued to polish earnestly after I met that person in my lifetime.

Because it's the foundation, it's the secrets.

The created arrow of flame is dozens.  
I place all of those under control, and shoot it.

The arrows of flame that come flying at high speed.  
However, the puppet dodge more than half.  
And, the remaining ones that hit directly don't seem to deal a significant damage.

The defensive ability is high precisely because it imitates the armor.  
In addition, the mobility that moves at high speed.  
The mysterious attack that's invisible to my eyes.  
Strong.  
It might be strong next to that person among the one that I fought so far.

Transfer.  
I go to the puppet's back.

I construct magic immediately.  
I freeze the puppet's feet.  
And, the shock wave by the "Wind Magic" of pursuit.

The frozen Puppet's feet half break.  
Still, it's half.  
But, it's half.  
With this, the mobility should fall considerably.

The puppet's arms turn back like it ignores the movement of the joints.  
At the moment I got startled, I kick the ground and jump sideways.  
Because it's a puppet, something like joints can be tampered in any way.  
It can't be understood until I see it with my own eyes.

The price is my right arm and both legs.  
I was not able to finish avoid it.

However, I won't be defeated for free.  
I endure the pain, and construct magic.  
I complete the magic before the puppet points the cylinder at me again.

"Hell Flame Magic LV4", Heat Haze.  
The small fireball of the size approximately of the fist.

It hits the puppet's body.  
The effect is instant.  
But, the flame burns down everything.

Heat Haze is the magic that compressed the power of enormous flame to small.  
The highest rank magic that's my best forte.  
The tough body of the puppet is burnt before the Heat Haze, melt and is destroyed completely.

I did it.  
The smile that I had was drawn in the next moment.  
  
In my view, I saw the several same puppets moved.

# Elf Village Battle 8

Shun

There was a sign that Sensei lost consciousness at the back.  
Although the wound is deep, it should not be a fatal wound.

Anna, Sensei's treatment  
Understood

Because I rushed in a hurry, Anna who pants seem to be worsened, but it can't be helped.

I observed the state of the front line with "Clairvoyance".

And, when I saw Yuugo appeared, I rushed immediately.

Although it's a selfish action disregarding the Elves' instructions, killing Yuugo here has a big meaning.

And, I want them to cancel my arbitrary act because of that.

In addition, I thought that only Yuugo who I must bring it to an end by my hands.

Hyrinth-san, please protect Sensei and Anna  
Understood

Hyrinth-san consents briefly.

Usually, he would stop me if I fight with the enemy's general alone.

But, I can't yield only this time.

I think that Hyrinth-san understood it.

Then, I will be Yuri's opponent  
Katia, Yuri is  
I know it. She's the same as me before. I won't kill her

Complicated feelings were able to grasped on Katia's face.  
The anger towards Yuugo.  
The pity towards Yuri.  
Not only that, but Yuri's appearance might be seen as her former self.

As the body that has been brainwashed by Yuugo.  
If something was different, it might be just reverse that stood next to me.

Katia should have an extraordinarily strong thought against Yuugo.  
But, she suppressed it, and handed it over to me.  
I won't waste that will.

Ah ah ah. Not only Oka-chan, but you're also here  
Ah, In order to defeat you  
Ha! How funny. You? Me? There's no way you can!!

The pressure that seems to rule this place gushes out of Yuugo's body.  
I appraise Yuugo while holding the sword.

HumanLV61NameYuugo Van Rengzand  
Status  
GreenDetails  
BlueDetails  
YellowDetails  
Red+Details  
Average Offensive AbilityDetails+  
Average Defensive AbilityDetails+  
Average Magic AbilityDetails+  
Average Resistance AbilityDetails+  
Average Speed AbilityDetails+  
Skill  
Automatic HP Recovery LV6 MP Recovery Speed LV2 MP Consumption Down LV2 SP Recovery Speed LV7 SP Consumption Down LV7 Magic Perception LV3 Magic Manipulation LV2 Magic God Act LV2 Magic Granting LV2 Offensive Magic Power LV1 Enhanced Destruction LV4 Enhanced Slashing LV4 Enhanced Blunt LV2 Enhanced Piercing LV1 Enhanced Shock LV1 Heresy Attack LV4 War God Spirit LV2 Vitality Granting LV2 Vitality Attack LV5 Sword Genius LV4 Throw LV2 3D-Maneuver LV2 Cooperation LV2 Command LV4 Concentration LV10 Thought Acceleration LV3 Prediction LV1 Calculation Processing LV1 Memory LV1 Accuracy LV8 Evasion LV8 Stealth LV3 Silent LV1 Odorless LV1 Appraisal LV10 Conquest Stupefaction Water Magic LV1 Thunder Magic LV1 Grudge Magic LV1 Heresy

Magic LV2 Demon King LV1 Dignity LV2 Rage LV4 Overeating  
LV3 Greed Lust Destruction Resistance LV1 Blunt Resistance  
LV2 Slash Resistance LV2 Abnormal Condition Resistance LV3  
Heresy Resistance LV4 Pain Resistance LV7 Enhanced Vision LV3  
Enhanced Hearing LV2 Enhanced Smell LV2 Enhanced Taste LV2  
Enhanced Touch LV2 Divinity Area Expansion LV3 Destiny LV10  
Magic Well LV2 Agility LV5 Endurance LV5 Herculean Strength  
LV8 Solid LV4 Magician LV2 Protection LV2 Dash LV9  
Taboo LV9  
Skill points  
Title  
Monster Killer Ruler of Greed Ally Killer Human Killer Ruler  
of Lust Human Slaughterer Merciless Monster Slaughterer  
Master of Frenzy Conqueror Leading One King

Irregular status.

Although it's low overall, there's a lot of skills.

The skill points of the halfway figure with odd amount.

This is the power that Yuugo scraped up by "Greed".

The partly strong skills are probably acquired by the effect of the title.

The skills acquired by the Ruler of Lust and Greed titles would be powerful, and there's a title called Master of Frenzy that I have never seen before.

And, the one that catch my eyes is the "Demon King" skill.

The "Demon King" and "Hero" skills can be acquired either by using a large amount of skill points or by skill proficiency.

Because Yuugo calls himself as the Hero, I don't think that he will acquire the "Demon King" skill purposely.

In other words, Yuugo acquired the "Demon King" skill by skill proficiency.

Even I don't know how to gain the skill proficiency to acquire the "Demon King" skill.

However, it's said that the "Hero" skill might be acquired if a person take the action that seems like it.

In fact, Hyrinth-san said that he acquired the "Hero" skill by skill proficiency.

In other words, the "Demon King" skill that pairs with the "Hero" probably has the same condition as the "Hero".

And, Yuugo achieved it.

He has achieved it.

I raise my status by activating "War God Spirit" and "Magic God Act", and I focus on Yuugo.

In that face, there's a smile that went mad.

It seems that it's impossible to go back anymore.

I pointed the sword to such a former classmate calmly.

# Elf Village Battle 9

Katia

The magic of thunder that Yuri shoots.

But, even so, it doesn't reach me too.

The Dragon Killer title that I obtained when the Earth Dragon is defeated in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

The skill called "Dragon Power" by the title has the effect of raising the status and obstructing magic when it's activated.

Although it's inferior to the magic obstruction effect that a genuine Dragon has, it's enough to prevent low rank magic.

And, at this moment, Yuri mainly uses the low rank magics that have fast activation to prevent my approach.

Yuri's status should be high as she became the Saint, but if it's said, I should be considerably strong among the reincarnated people too.

I seem to have the advantage as there's the advantage of the "Dragon Power" skill.

Yuri's choice is not wrong.

I'm the versatile type that can handle close combat despite being close to magic whereas Yuri is a magic type.

If she allows the approach, my victory is decided.

That's why, she abandon the magic with power that has long charge, and she choose the rapid firing for stopping me.

But, that only makes the match prolong, and it doesn't become the factor to overturn my advantage.

I neutralize the approaching thunder with "Dragon Power", and come through it almost unhurt.

The magic of thunder that's difficult to evade and defend would be a considerable threat without "Dragon Power".

Although I didn't feel lived when I encounter the Earth Dragon in the Great Dungeon, because I acquired such a skill thanks to that fight, the result might be good.

Towards Yuri who's preparing to shoot the next magic, I shoot the return magic.  
As expected, I can't use the fire that's my good attribute in the forest.  
It's serious if it catches fire.  
The magic that I shoot is "Light Magic".

The light ray pierces Yuri's shoulder.  
Although it's a low rank magic with low power similar to the magic of thunder  
that Yuri uses, Yuri who doesn't have the defense of the "Dragon Power" can't  
prevent it.

Yuri who frowns in pain.  
In that expression, surprise is included.  
Did she think that she can win if she doesn't allow me to approach?  
I'm a versatile type that's close to magic, you know?  
I didn't train with Shun just for show since childhood.  
Yuri should know it.

But then, the me who Yuri knows is during the time we spent time in the  
academy.  
Although it's a short period, I come through many fights during the time, and  
become strong.  
Although the "Dragon Power" is the power acquired in that way, I feel that I got  
used to fight is big.  
There was always the existence called death nearby that can never be tasted in  
training in the Elro Great Labyrinth.  
And, the experience that came through it is the present me and present Yuri, and  
it might be the difference.

Why!?

Yuri shoots the magic of thunder while shouting.  
I neutralize it with "Dragon Power", and recover the damage received  
immediately.

Even though you betrayed Yuugo-sama, why do you stand in my way!?  
I didn't betray him. I only returned  
Don't say things that don't make sense!

I myself have received Yuugo's brainwash.  
I realize extent of the effect.  
It's not a level that can be canceled by word persuasion.  
That's why, I decide to make her silent with ability.

The light ray pierces Yuri's body again.  
The light ray that flies at the speed of light is a very difficult magic to avoid it similar to the thunder.  
I fired it into Yuri's foot.

Yuri who's foot is shot, and falls down to the ground.  
Because Yuri can use recovery magic, it's insufficient in damage, but she can't regain the interval when she fell down no matter what.

I shorten the distance instantly, and pierce Yuri's body with the rapier of my favorite sword.  
Although it looks like a fatal wound at glance, I can stop it as I take her consciousness by the effect of the Hold Back  
I give Yuri the treatment of the extent that she won't die, and restrict her.

If I chase Yuri who escaped, a considerable distance will open with Shun and the others.  
Let's return immediately.

And, at the return destination, Yuugo fell down, and there was the figure of Shun pointing the sword at the front of his eyes.

Ah, as expected.  
There's no way Shun can be defeated by the power of the fake no matter what.

In contrast with Yuugo who's full of wounds from head to foot, Shun doesn't have a wound.  
He's really a cheater.  
Come to think of it, Shun was unhurt even when we fought against the Earth Dragon in the Elro Great Labyrinth.

Did it end?

Ah

Ah, using the man words has become troublesome by now.

Still, still, it's not over, yet!  
No, it's over. You can't defeat me

Yuugo tries to move the body that doesn't seem to be able to move well, and falls down to the ground again weakly.

Although I acknowledge the tenacity, it can be said that he doesn't know when to give up.

Shun, give the decisive blow. You have the right to do so

Speaking honestly, I want to give the decisive blow on this man.  
I was deprived variously by this man.  
Those will never return.  
I want to vent the anger of the loss on this man.

However, Shun lost more than me.  
If it's giving the decisive blow, Shun is more suitable than me.

No. I won't take your life

And yet, Shun says an unbelievable thing.

What?

Ah, my original words came out unintentionally.  
But, such thing doesn't matter.

What do you mean by that? Don't tell me that you intend to keep this man alive?

A-Ah

Don't joke with me!

Although I thought that this person is very naive, I never thought that he's this much!

Even if you keep this man alive, there will be a hundred harms and not a single gain! He's a harm just by being alive. He should be killed immediately  
Sorry, Katia. I understand Katia's feelings, and I don't have the intention to forgive Yuugo. But still, I will keep this guy alive. Live and make up for his sins until death

Shun's eyes look straight to my eyes.  
A solid will was felt there.  
It's useless no matter what I say.

It can't be helped.  
Possibly, I might be hated by Shun with this.  
But, Yuugo must not be kept alive.  
I start to construct the magic in order to give the decisive blow on Yuugo.

As expected, you're really too naive

A roaring sound.  
A shock.  
I protect my face with my hand instinctively, and my whole body is covered in something.  
I understood that it was Shun's body.  
E-E-E-Embraced!

When the shock passes, Shun separates with me immediately.  
Ah.

Who?

At the point that Shun look at, the man who trampled Yuugo was standing there.  
Yuugo lost his head, and was trampled by the right foot of the man.  
Something like a small crater is created at the man's feet, and created the shock.

Where on earth did this man come from?  
Guessing from the situation, did he fly from somewhere?

No, such a thing is not the problem now.  
The problem is the man's identity.  
There's two horns on the man's forehead.

Although he has the similar figure to a human, he's not human.

Probably, an Oni.

The higher rank species of the Ogre-type monsters.

It's a dreadful species that has the wisdom similar to the human, and the power as the monster.

But, even that doesn't matter.

I look at the man's face, and open my eyes wide in surprise.

Surely, Shun also has the same look.

Have I been forgotten after a long time?

I, no, we know the man's face.

Although the entire atmosphere changed, the look remains properly.

Kyouya

Shun says the name.

It was nothing but our close friend in the previous life, Sasajima Kyouya.

# Elf Village Battle 10

Sophia

What should I do?  
Kyouya-kun has rushed out.

Ojou-sama, what will you do?

I want to ask that.  
But, I should say something here, right?  
After all, Kyouya-kun has gone arbitrarily, and I'm the highest in the position,  
isn't it?

Ugh....  
The pressure makes my stomach....  
Let's go with the strategy as usual here.

Merazofis, I entrust it to you

The leaving all to somebody else.  
Although I was actually planning to leave all to Kyouya-kun, he has gone.

Really.  
What kind of thing is it to leave me after his friend was found?  
There's no way I can command the army alone.

What will Ojou-sama do?

I answer Merazofis's question after leaving a space in a relaxed manner.  
Actually, I think about a good excuse in the meantime.

The Hero is there. It's rude if I don't go to greet him as the Maou-sama's  
retainer, right?

What the hell.

I said it myself, and I draw back that this is slightly impossible.  
To go and greet the enemy expressly, which evil Four Heavenly Kings is that.  
(TL note: Not sure which reference is this.)

Indeed  
Oh? You don't like it?  
Never. Everything is Ojou-sama's optional

Merazofis who lowers his head respectfully.  
I was able to deceive him somehow.  
Then, let's chase after Kyouya-kun.

I begin to walk slowly.  
I walk on the battlefield where the Humans fight against the Elves elegantly.  
Nobody notices such me.

While I walk, I confirm the present war situation.  
After seeing it with "Thousand Miles Eye", the central vicinity in the battlefield  
is in deadlock.  
The Hero is also around here.  
The right-wing and the left-wing are, ah, the Humans are almost annihilated by  
the Elf's robots.  
It can't be helped.  
If that robot is the opponent, the normal Human can't win.

Oh?  
That old man is incredible.  
The robot is being defeated.  
Oh?  
What is Master doing?  
Is the old man an acquaintance?

Well, if it's Master, there's no problem.  
Oh?  
Kusama-kun is defeated by the robots and is withdrawing.  
Well, Kusama-kun is not so strong, and just surviving after fighting against the  
robot is a godsend.  
Or did the Elves overlook him on purpose because he's a reincarnated person?  
Thanks to the "Ninja" skill, he's fast in escaping, so the possibility of escaping

by himself is high.  
I can't say either.

Oh?  
Merazofis marches.  
Well, I wonder if it's a good time.  
Most of the Humans except the center are useless.  
Although I wanted them to do their best a little more, if the opponent is the robots, it can't be helped.

Then, from this point, it will become the three-corner fight of the Demons army, the Humans army, and the Elves army.  
Actually, because the Humans army is sandwiched between the two army will exit immediately, it's the Demons army vs. the Elves army.

Is Merazofis all right?  
Although he has the title of the Commander of the Fourth Demon King Army, he's real strength is considerably inferior to us.  
Although he's stronger than the other decoration Commanders, still, I think that it's severe if the opponent is several robots.

I will support him a little.  
Skill, "Undead King" activate.  
There's a lot of bodies just right, and I can't expect it as a force, but it can at least be a harassment.

The corpses everywhere in the battlefield get up slowly after receiving the power of my skill.  
Zombie.  
The movement is slow, and there's no ability when it's alive.  
If it's seen in ability, it's the lowest.  
However, because it doesn't have a soul, it won't stop until the body is destroyed completely.  
Even if it's stopped, experience point is not obtained because there's no soul.  
It's really an unpleasant ability.  
It stinks.  
It's disgusting.

I set the zombies' target as the Elves, the Humans, and the robots.

I fix that those who die in the battlefield after this to become zombies automatically.

With this, it's good.

It will at least be a meat wall.

Oh?

Kyouya-kun has killed Natsume-kun.

Well, it's fine though.

Won't the Humans who are broken from brainwash be a chaos now?

Well, at any rate, Dustin-ojisama will do preparations behind-the-scene so that there's no confusion.

Well then, I have come near to the Hero, so shall I erase my presence and watch the development?

Kyouya, is it really Kyouya?

Yeah. The real Sasajima Kyouya. It's been a long time, Shun, Kanata

Why are you here?

Un? Isn't that obvious? It's to destroy the Elves

Wha-!?

Rather, as for me, I don't understand why Shun and the others side with the Elves. Anyway, you're probably deceived by the Elves' cajolery

What do you mean?

The Elves are the harm of the world, you know? It's insane to protect them. It's not too late even from now. Can you withdraw?

There's no way....

Kyouya, tell me in detail

Okay. But, Kanata, you have become very cute. I mistook you

Thanks

Ahaha. Somehow, it seems like talking with different person

I can't be the same in reality. The past and the present, the world where I live and the appointed circumstances are different. I think that it's abnormal to not change

Certainly. Oops, let's return to the talk

!! Wait! Who!?

Oh?

Was I noticed?

As expected, he's a Hero even if he's corrupted.

Then, let's decide to appear splendidly here.

How do you do?

Who are you?

Oh? Isn't it courtesy to give your name first when you ask a person's name?

I'm Shurein

It's good that you are obedient. I am Sophia Keren. Please to make your acquaintance

It's Negishi Akiko

Wha-!?

Why this man reveals my previous life's name without lightly!?

I will knock you down!?

# Elf Village Battle 11

Shun

Kyouya who appeared suddenly.  
And, Negishi Akiko named Sophia.  
Why these two people are together?

The two of them should not have an interaction particularly in the previous life.  
Then, the two of them meet somewhere in the present world, and acted together.

I am Sophia. I threw away my old name  
It will be found out someday anyway, so isn't it better to not be pretentious?  
Don't give me directions

Former Negishi, Sophia who glares at Kyouya.  
Certainly, the impression is very different in Negishi of the previous life and the present Sophia.

The previous existence that was taciturn, always looked downward, and brought on a eerie atmosphere.

The present that has an arrogant tone, faces the front properly, and has Haki.  
Perhaps, if it's not said by Kyouya, I wouldn't know that it's the same person.  
There was no look called Rihoko in the shadow in the previous life at all.

Ah

Magic is shot towards Kyouya and Sophia.  
It's the Elves' magic.  
Both Kyouya and Sophia prevent it easily.

Salvo!

The man who seems to be the captain of the Elves shouts.  
In response to it, the surrounding Elves start attacking all at once.

Please wait!

My voice doesn't reach.

Although I wanted to say that they are not the enemy, Kyouya has declared that he came to destroy the Elves clearly.

Seeing from the Elves, he was a clear enemy.

Hindrance

Sophia swings her arm.

The Elves' attacks are cleared away, and a red liquid is scattered from the arm in the surroundings.

The liquid wriggles as if it has a will, and attacks the Elves at high speed.

When I thought to stop her, it was too late, and the Elves who touched the liquid begin to melt while giving off a stench.

Ku!?

When I turn around to the voice, I catch sight of Hyrinth-san caught the red liquid with the shield.

The red liquid clung to Hyrinth-san's shield, and seemed to try to cover the shield completely.

Anna and Sensei are over there.

Stop it!

I swing the sword at once towards Sophia.

Kyouya stopped it.

How light. Do you seriously think that you can cut someone with such a sharp sword?

I'm sent flying by Kyouya lightly.

It was the evidence that his offensive ability status greatly exceeds me clearly.

Sophia. Isn't the one who fall at the back Sensei?

Oh? Is it?

Probably

Then, it can't be helped. I will stop it

When Sophia snaps her finger, the red liquid withdraws from Hyrinth-san's

shield quickly.

And, the liquid scattered in the surroundings coils around Sophia's arm, and it disappeared as if it's being absorbed into the body.

I have neither heard nor saw such a skill before.

What is it?

Leaving aside Sensei, how about the Half Elf there?

I don't know

Then, there's no problem even if I kill her

I have wariness towards Sophia who says a dangerous thing.

I hold the sword.

Ah, Shun has got angry. What are you going to do with it?

Are you saying it's my fault? I won't do anything. If he's hostile, I will just smash him up to the extent that he won't die

He's more or less my friend, you know?

Then, try persuade him. I don't care either

Aside from Kyouya, Sophia is dangerous.

This composure in addition to the unknown ability.

I should think that she has a considerable strength.

In addition, my "Appraisal" didn't work in both Kyouya and Sophia.

Appraisal was obstructed

I have seen the message only once.

When I used "Appraisal" on Sensei for the first time.

Sensei said that it was the Ruler authority.

In other words, it means that the two people in front are Rulers.

Because I was cautious of Sophia, I was not able to mind the surrounding state.

By a short shout, I knew that the situation changed.

At the point that I turned around, innumerable Elves attacked Hyrinth-san.

All of them are the Elves who were half melted that were defeated by Sophia some time ago.

Ah

Sophia leaks a voice.

It's this person's ability!?

Shit.

Although Hyrinth-san wards off the swarming Elves with the shield and slashes with the sword, the effect is small.

A sword is swung down to me who was going to support him in a hurry.

Ahead of the stopped sword is the figure of Yuugo who lost the head.

ZombieThe existence like a golem that moves by the ability to manipulate corpse of living thing. As long as the body is not destroyed completely, it will continue to move

When I appraised him, the status is not displayed and only the explanation is displayed.

Zombie, the identity of the thing that attacks us now.

It seems to be meaningless even if we smash the head because the headless Yuugo is moving calmly.

In order to stop the movement, it seems that we have to destroy the body completely.

What a troublesome ability.

I blow off the zombie of Yuugo with magic.

Katia burnt down the whole zombie of the Elves with flame on the side too.

I try to go to support Hyrinth-san.

Ah

An arrow pierced Anna's chest deeply who treated Sensei.

The arrow that the Elf zombie shot, pierced Anna's heart.

Anna who's HP decreases very fast.

It's dangerous if treatment is not given at once.

But, the Elf zombies stand in my way.

Hyrinth-san and Katia can't move because they are obstructed by the swarming Elves.

Get out of my way!

I cut them down, and reach Anna.  
At the same time, the fallen Anna's HP becomes 0.

I activate the "Kindness" skill without hesitation.  
I won't let Anna become a zombie.

Skill proficiency reached. Skill Taboo LV9 has become Taboo LV10  
Conditions met. Activating the effect of Taboo. Installing

Something flows into me who succeeded in Anna's resurrection.

Guaaaaaaaaaa!?

My head hurts.  
My head seems to break by the excessive headache.  
But, when I writhe, those flowed into my head without mercy.

Katia burns down the Elf zombies, and runs up to me.  
Hyrinth-san holds the shield to protect us.

Although Kyouya and Sophia seem to talk about something, I can't understand what is it because it's impossible with the headache.

Shun! Hold on!

Katia gives me "Treatment Magic".  
But, it's useless.  
This is not a pain that can be relieved with treatment.

Installation completed

At the same time as the Divine Word's message, someone transfers.  
The person who transferred beside Kyouya and Sophia.  
I know that person.

It was a white girl.

There's no way I will forget it.  
Julius-niisama's last opponent who Hyrinth-san showed to me.

But, why didn't I notice at that time?  
No, I can agree if I see the figure.  
Although it's hard to understand, the power of the recognition obstruction is applied in that person's surroundings.  
Such magic that makes people to only have the impression of white.

I didn't understand it to that extent in the image shown by Hyrinth-san.  
But, when I actually saw the real thing, I broke through the magic of the recognition obstruction and the identity rose clearly.

Wakaba-san

That was none other than the reincarnated person who should have died, Wakaba Hiiro.  
And, my consciousness was reaped by the headache, and I sank into the deep abyss.